WILLIAM BALLARD

A Genealogical Record

of his Descendants

in Monroe County

by Margaret B. Ballard
Dedicated to

my father, Isaac Newton Ballard

and to

The Memory of

my grandfather, Baldwin Ballard
FOREWORD

To say that a genealogical record is finished is far from the truth. Such a record is never completed. It is like a puzzle with some of the old pieces lost forever and new ones coming along to enlarge the picture in every direction. The best that one can hope to do is to gather as many of the old pieces as can be found and put them in place, then as the newer pieces are presented put them in their proper niche until such time as it seems necessary to “close the books”, put every bit of available information in order and say “this is the record, please read it carefully.” This I have tried to do. The “books were closed” 31 December 1955. The year 1956 was the period of putting the facts in order and now the day has come when I can say, “Here is the record of my fathers’ people”.

To you who read this record I would that you could feel as near to William, Elizabeth, Ankey, Clementine, Larkin, Jeremiah, Nancy, Baldwin, Snow and all the others as I do. They are not only my ancestors but they have become my friends. I have lived so close to them for the past ten years that I feel I would know each one and be able to call them by name if they should all suddenly appear before me. Every hour that I have spent with them in spirit has been filled with the deepest sense of satisfaction and pleasure. I covet for you this same feeling as you read about these, your own people, their heritage and progeny.

Baltimore, Maryland, Margaret B. Ballard
22 February 1957
BALLARD CREST

There are four different crests belonging to the name of BALLARD but as far as I know no one has ever determined without question whether any of them belong to this particular family. The one illustrated is the one generally used by the descendants of WILLIAM BALLARD in America.

1) Ballard (Horton, near Canterbury, and Wadhurst, Co. Sussex) Sa. a griffin segreant erm. armed and gorged with a crown or, (another, without the crown). Crest:—a demigriffin with wings endorsed erm. beaked and legged or.

2) Ballard. Sa. a griffin segreant erm. Crest:—a Griffin’s head erased erm.

3) Ballard. Vert. a mullet or. btw. three trefoils ar.

4) Ballard (or Ballord) (Herefordshire, 1557). Sa. a Griffin pass, erm ducally gorged or. Crest:—a demi griffin erm. supporting a broken tilting spear ppr.

(Burke, John “Encyclopedia of Heraldry or General Armory of England, Scotland and Ireland” 3rd Ed., 1851)

Another source lists five crests.

1) Ballard, a demi-griffin, wings addorsed, erm., beaked and legged, or. (Plate 18 or 6)

2) Ballard, a griffin’s head, erased, erm. (Plate 48 cr 6)

3) Ballard, a griffin’s head and wings, erm., beaked, gu. (Plate 18 cr 6)

4) Ballard, a griffin’s head between wings, erm., beaked, gu. (Plate 22 cr 2)

5) Ballard or Ballord, Heref., a demigriffin, erm. supporting a broken tilting spear, ppr (Plate 44 cr 3)

(Fairbairn, James, compiler “Fairbairn’s Crests of the Leading Families in Great Britain and Ireland and Their Kindred in Other Lands” pub. New York, 1911)
HOW TO USE THIS RECORD

Each person named has been given a number and the records are arranged in numerical order. To trace your ancestry back to William Ballard all you have to do is find your number, drop the right hand digit to find your parent's number, drop the right hand digit of this number to find your grandparent's number and so on; i.e.

No. 195-83 Margaret Byrnside Ballard
No. 195-8 Isaac Newton Ballard
No. 195 Baldwin Ballard
No. 19 Jeremiah Ballard
No. 1 William Ballard

Persons marrying into the family will be found under the number of the persons they married. Likewise, persons named in wills, deeds, etc. will be found under the number of the descendant concerned.

Should a name be followed by the letters "nfd" (no further data) there is no other record for this person as far as marriage or descendants are concerned.
The Name BALLARD

The origin of the name of BALLARD is not known. It has been said that one of the soldiers that came to England with William the Conqueror was named Ballard. This I have not been able to prove. However, should it be correct we would suspect the name originated in Normandy or France. One authority says the name “Bee” rarely occurs as a surname but perhaps it is overshadowed by the hive. The French for Bee is Abeille from which we get the names Able and Abeillard, condensed into BALLARD. (10)

The Celtic and Gaelic origin would indicate that the name came from “Ball”, a place, a round elevation; and “ard”, high; BALLARD, a high place. (11) (12)

In 14th century English we find the word “ballard” used to designate a baldhead. In John Wyclif’s translation of the Bible we read the words, “And scorneden to hym seying, Stye up, ballard” or according to the Revised Standard Version of the Bible, “Go up, you baldhead! Go up, you baldhead!” (13) (14). Thus we still have the reference to a high, round hill or head. The hair or absence of it, gave us a large number of early nicknames, BALLARD seems to have been very popular for a bald-headed man. (15)

Black says the name is found in middle English: ballard; baldheaded, an augmentation of bald. He refers to the charters witnessed by William BALLARD around 1178 A.D. (16)

In speaking of family names, Guppy states that “BALLARD” is another old Kent name. He further says that the BALLARDS owned Sapinton manor from the time of Henry IV until that of Philip and Mary. Robert BALLARD, butler of Richard II, received from his Sovereign the manor of West Combe. In the reign of Henry VI, Thomas BALLARD, of Horton Parva, was one of the sheriffs of Kent. (17)

The name BALLARD was represented six centuries ago in Cambridgeshire, Hunts and other counties.

The BALLARDS of Worcester and Evesham bear an old Worcestershire name. Philip BALLARD, who was the mayor of Evesham in 1664 was buried in Evesham church in 1670. (19) (20) (21) Martin BALLARD was mayor of the same town in 1676 (19) (21) the mayor of Worcester in 1723 was William BALLARD. (22)

We must conclude that the name of BALLARD originated with some man who had a baldhead, a round and shining hill or eminence, that resembled a ball or a conical beehive. It was a nickname that fitted the person and thus clung to him. It was probably brought to England with the Normans in the 11th century as surnames were not known in England before that time. We must also conclude with Camden, “to find out the true origin of surnames is full of
THE NAME BALLARD

difficulties". The most natural way of describing a man, to distinguish him from his fellows, was to give a pen-picture of his personal appearance and particularly so if he possessed any outstanding physical peculiarity; such as English: BALLARD—baldheaded. (24)
WILLIAM BALLARD, pioneer, came to America with his wife and several children about the middle of the 18th century. It is believed that they came from Larnark, Scotland, and left their homeland because of the effort to convert the people of the British Isles to Roman Catholicism. The family was devoutly Protestant and came to the New World to seek freedom of worship. His wife's name is thought to have been Mary Johnson. It has been handed down by word of mouth that they came on the same ship with Hugh Mercer, who later became General Hugh Mercer in the Revolutionary War. Port records were not always kept of ships arriving in the British Colonies and no record can be found of the ship carrying the Ballard family or General Mercer. John T. Goolrick says that he, Hugh Mercer, left Leith, Scotland in the fall of seventeen-forty-six and was in Philadelphia in May 1747 (The Life of General Hugh Mercer, by John T. Goolrick). If it is true that WILLIAM BALLARD, pioneer, brought his family to America on the same ship with General Mercer, they must have arrived in Philadelphia sometime during the winter of 1746-47.

The family went to Orange County, Virginia but the Virginia County Records are so filled with the name of William Ballard that it is usually impossible to determine just which William is referred to or to what family he belongs. Many families by the name of Ballard came to America during the first hundred years of immigration and they all without exception, that I have found, have carried the christian name of "William" repeatedly through each generation. Another difficulty in tracing this family during the period from the time they landed in America to the close of the Revolutionary War is the fact that many of the County Records of Virginia were destroyed during the War Between the States. This is especially true of Orange Co.

WILLIAM BALLARD, pioneer, and his wife, Mary Johnson, had twelve children. It is not possible to name them in the order of birth.

1) PHILIP BALLARD, probably the eldest son was born in Scotland c1730. I have very little information about this person. There are records of deeds recorded in Spottsylvania Co., Va., from Philip X Ballard of Orange Co., Va., and Ann his wife. The earliest is dated 5 April 1756 to John Penn (Deed Book “E”), another is dated 3 Feb. 1758 to John Hubbard (Deed Book “E”) and a third is dated 5 April 1760 to William May (Deed Book “E”).

A Philip Ballard witnessed a deed in Spottsylvania Co., Va., on the third of June 1746 (Deed Book “D” 1742-1751).

Philip dug for salt in what is now Monroe Co., W. Va., near the mouth of
Indian Draft. A note to Philip Ballard for 1 pound, 10 shillings and 6 pence V.C., from John Halstead and Joshua Lewis was found among the Young Papers at the old homestead on Indian Creek about 4 miles below the mouth of Indian Draft. It is dated 4 Nov. 1800.

It is believed he went back to Virginia soon after 1800. The Rev. Asa Ballard said that Phillip did not have any children (8) but there is a marriage bond in Orange Co., Va., for Jesse Watson and Milly Ballard, spinster, dated 10 Aug. 1789. Philip Ballard gave his consent for Milly to marry (54:Book 1 p 24)

There were at least three persons by the name of PHILIP BALLARD living in Orange Co., Va., at the time of the First United States Census (1782-85) and it has been impossible to determine which one was the son of WILLIAM BALLARD, pioneer.

2. WILLIAM BALLARD (1732-1799), as the record of this child and his descendants in Monroe County, Virginia and West Virginia form the basis for this work further information will be given here.

3. MOORMAN BALLARD (b. 1749?) m. Minerva probably in Orange County, Virginia. They had 6 children, some of whom lived in Greene County, Tennessee:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Birth Year</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Spencer</td>
<td>1771</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Enoch</td>
<td>1774</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>David</td>
<td>1776</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Elizabeth</td>
<td>1778</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ruth</td>
<td>1780</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Simeon</td>
<td>1783</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

(from the records of Auty Wayne Ballard)

A Marman Ballard lived in Orange County, Virginia in 1785 and at that time there were “6 white souls” in the family (U. S. Census 1790). The name has been spelled in various ways but “Moorman” is probably correct as that is the spelling of the surname of a family in Orange County who gave the name to “Moorman’s River.”

There is a record in Orange County (Marriage Registry, Book 1 p 52) of the marriage of Reubin Powell and Elizabeth Ballard, spinster, on 21 Dec. 1800. The record states she was a daughter of Moorman and Martha Ballard. I believe Elizabeth to be of this family. Names were frequently copied incorrectly and Minerva and Martha could easily have been confused.

4. ELIJAH BALLARD (b. 1750?) was a soldier in the Revolutionary Army. He carried a piece of tallow under his coat and ate from it when his hunger became unbearable.

His wife was Amelia or Mildred or Millie from Orange Co., Virginia.

Elijah and probably his family were in what is now Monroe Co., W. Va., in 1800 and received by grant, in that year, 970 acres of land on Hands Creek
WILLIAM BALLARD HIS PARENTS AND HIS BROTHERS AND SISTERS

In 1805 he received a grant of 88 acres on Turkey Run (1: Book 1 p 103). This tract was sold in 1809 to William Veal. The deed reads “from Elijah Ballard and Mildred his wife” (1: Book “C” p 281). An unrecorded deed in Monroe County (file B 28) dated 13 Oct. 1808 is between Elijah Ballard and Amelia his wife and Charles Neel for 150 acres “on Turkey Creek opposite John Cambles Mill—the same by grant to Nimrod Tackett 22 May 1797, by Tackett and wife conveyed to Joshua Mitchal by deed 20 April 1802.”

Elijah Ballard and Mildred his wife had 9 children: all of whom went to Indiana, except James who stayed in Virginia. James was a Union sympathizer and lived in Indiana during the War Between the States. A. E. Smith gives the birthdates of these children in The Monroe Mail but he does not give the source of his information.

Frankie, (b.1775) m. _______________ Rocker
Thomas, (b.1777) m. Mary “Polly” White in 1800 (1: file 1 jacket 54) daughter of John White
Philip (b1779 m. Ellener Guttery in 1803 (1: file 1 jacket 331)
John, (b.1781)
Mary, (b.1783) m. _______________ Workman
Elijah II, (b.1785) m. Catherine White (1: file 2 jacket 826)
Margaret, (b.1789) m. _______________ McNeely
Mildred, (b.1791) m. _______________ Jarrell
James, (b. 1793)

5. SUSAN BALLARD (b.1751?) m. Benjamin Harvie (1751-1826) in 1775. The name is given as “Susannah Harvey” in the Orange County, Virginia record (Deed Book 17 last page) but it is believed this is an error in copying. Benjamin was a son of John and Margaret Harvey of Orange Co. He and Susan crossed the mountains into what is now Monroe Co., W. Va., and settled on Indian Creek, near the present village of Greenville before 1793. The place where they settled was later known as Springfield and still later as Hunter’s Springs.

Benjamin Harvey received 1,102 acres of land on Hand’s Creek by grant in 1800 (W. Va., Land Grants Book 4 p 459, 389 and Book 5 p 51).

Benjamin and Susan (Ballard) Harvey had 8 children: John, Thomas, William,
Mollie, m. James Houchins (b. 1776) in 1798 (1) son of Edward Houchins
Millie, m. John Mann (b.1770) in 1801, son of Jacob and Mary (Kesinger) Mann
Elizabeth, m. Robert Creed in 1804 (1: file 1 jacket 457)
Nancy, m. Adam Mann (b.1771) in 1812 (1) son of Jacob and Mary (Kesinger) Mann
Ankey, m. Thomas Chapman in 1806 (1: file 2 jacket 605)
6. ANKEY BALLARD (1760?-1842) (4), was received into membership of Indian Creek Baptist Church by letter on 5 July 1800 (9) She married James Keaton (b.1745), who came from Orange County to Indian Creek near the present village of Greenville in 1790. (3) The same authority say James and Ankey were married in 1767 but this date is certainly in error, 1777 or 1787 would be more nearly correct. They had 7 children. Morton says they had 11 children (3) but Baldwin Ballard said they had only 7:
- William, m. Polly Mann in 1806 (3)
- Jennie, m. James Ballard (see #17)
- Lucy, m. James Mann (1785-1855) in 1808 (3)
- Elizabeth, m. James Alderson in 1808 (3)
- Millie, m. Andrew Ellison
- Mary, m. King Thompson

7. CURTIS BALLARD (1761?- d. before 1845), m. Esther Gaines (b.1761) in 1781 at Culpepper, Va. (Historical Notes on St. Mark’s Parish of Culpepper Co., by Dr. Philip Slaughter, p 57). Esther was a daughter of Henry and Sarah (Watts) Gaines (Gaines Family Bible)

Curtis Ballard was living in what is now Monroe Co., W. Va., in seventeen hundred and ninety-nine. He was an overseer of roads and in that year was to have charge of a road “to be opened from Estills to Hans Creek” (3). That he owned land in Greenbrier Co., Va., now Monroe Co., W. Va. before 1796 is proven by a deed to Robin Cummings in that year for land in the Flat Woods (44). He received 669 acres of land on Hand’s Creek in 1799 (W. Va. Land Grants Book 4 p 287). That he was a man of some wealth is shown by the “Tithe and Horse Tax”. Records of Monroe Co., show that he paid this tax “April 22, 1799—1 tithable—3 horses (1: File B 29)

“Curtis Ballard and sister (whom it is believed was his wife, Esther and sister in the faith) were granted letters of dismissal” from Indian Creek Baptist Church near Greenville, W. Va., on 5 July eighteen hundred and one (9). They went to Madison Co., Ky. A deed from Curtis and Esther to Robin Cummings for Hans Creek survey of seventeen hundred and ninety-six is dated 1809 (1: Book “C” p 251) and gives their residence in that year as Franklin Co., Ky. Curtis died in Harrison Co., Ky., and is buried in Old Raven Creek Church Cemetery. Curtis and Esther (Gaines) Ballard had 4 children: (5, 6)
- John. d. in Owen Co., Ky. age 73 yrs. m. Pheba Berry in 1804 (1: file 1 jacket 417 & Ministers Return Book 1)
- James, m. Rachel Hitt
- Sarah “Sally”, m. Isaac Hutchison in 1801 (1: file 1 jacket 121 & Ministers Return Book 1)
- Thomas, probably died young.
8. Larkin Ballard (c1764-1848) probably born in Orange or Culpepper Co., Va., and died in Jessamine Co., Ky. He m. Elizabeth Gaines (1768-) in 1786 (Orange Co., Va., Marriage Registry Book 1 p 18). She was the daughter of Henry and Sarah (Watts) Gaines. Larkin and Elizabeth moved from Orange Co., Va., to what is now Monroe Co., W. Va., about 1798. They lived in the Flat Woods near Winkle on what is now known as the Jesse Cummings place. They were received into membership of Indian Creek Baptist Church by letter on 5 July 1800 and were granted letters of dismissal on 6 December of the same year (9).

Larkin paid his tithe and a tax on 1 horse in Monroe Co., Va., in 1799 (1: file B 29).

The family moved to Madison Co., Ky., and lived on a farm on Tate's Creek until 1812 when they moved to Jessamine Co., Ky., where Larkin ran an old time water mill on Marble Creek. Asa Howard Ballard, a descendant, and who gives the information in this paragraph says that Larkin and Esther moved to Ky., about 1796 but the tax records in Monroe Co., W. Va., and the letters of dismissal from Indian Creek Church would indicate that the date was Dec. 1800 or later.

Larkin and Elizabeth had 8 children:

- Hiram, (c1788-1872) m. Catherine Boling in 1809, daughter of Joel and Catherine? (Gaines) Boling
- Howard, (1790-1871) m. Sarah Cross
- Henry, (1792-1872) m. Lucy Clarke Beck (1793-1868)
- Rebecca, (1795-1876) m. John Wood in 1809
- Nancy, (1797-1885), s. d. in Missouri or Scott Co., Ky.
- Sarah, (1801-1888) d. in Scott Co., Ky., m. John K. Pettit
- Catherine, (c1799-1879) d. in Scott Co., Ky., m. Bivan Boling a son of Joel and Catherine? (Gaines) Boling
- Humphrey, d. y. and was buried on the hillside above the Robin Cummings home (26). He was probably named for his uncle, Humphrey Gaines.

9. Delpha Ballard, m. Robin Cummings before 1801. She was received into the membership of Indian Creek Baptist Church by baptism in eighteen hundred and one (9). Delpha and Robin lived in the Flat Woods near the present village of Winkle, Monroe Co., W. Va. The house is no longer standing but the location is easily found by the outline of the foundation and the old fashioned flowers growing around in a square that certainly mark the position of the yard fence. The cemetery where William Ballard, son of William Ballard, pioneer, is buried is on the hillside just above the house site. The farm is now owned by Arthur Cummings of Winkle.

Baldwin Ballard said that Robin and Delpha had 3 sons but his son Isaac Newton Ballard says they had 4 sons:

- John, m. Betsy Gibson in 1819 (1: file 3 jacket 1916) to be proven.
Charles, m. Sally Miller in 1820 (1: file 3 jacket 2021)
Robin, II, m. Nancy Harvey in 1823 (1: file 3 jacket 2320)
Woodson, m. Nancy Ellison in 1821 (1: file 3 jacket 2111), daughter of John Ellison, Sr.

10. MILLIE BALLARD, m. 1st _______ Craig, probably in Orange Co., Va. No issue. The descendents in Indiana knew nothing of this marriage but the information has been handed down by the older folks in Monroe Co.

m. 2nd John Boling, a descendent of Pocahontas. There is a record in Orange Co., Va., of the marriage of John Boling and Mary Ballard in 1773 (Deed Book 17, last page). This would indicate that Millie and Mary Ballard are the same and that she either did not marry _______ Craig or for some reason resumed her maiden name. This family went to Indiana and Kentucky. John and Millie had one child:

Joel Boling, d. at Verona, Boone Co., Ky., of cholera (5) He m. 1st Catherine? Gaines, a daughter of Henry and Sarah (Watts) Gaines of Virginia. m. 2nd Margaret Coverdale.

11. THOMAS BALLARD, there were many Thomas Ballards living in Orange Co., and Albemarle Co., Va., in the late 1700s. I have not been able to correctly identify the records of any of them as relating to this person. That he was in Monroe Co., Va., now W. Va., in 1799 is proven by the “tithe and horse tax” for that year. “One tithable, 1 black 16 (yrs or over) 1 hors.” In 1806 the record shows “1 tithe, 2 B 16, 3 Hor” and in March 1809 “1 white tithe, 1 Black Do above 16 & 2 horses one of which is a stud at 12/ the (illegible) one mare” (1: File B 29)

Thomas received by grant 45 acres on Felties (or Selties) Run, Monroe Co., Va., in 1805 (1: Book 1 p 121). He lived at what is now known as the Rufus Houchins place on Cook's Run not far from the S.A. Miller farm. He owned two colored slaves, women, named Rachel and Lucy and made them get up at night to report the location of the moon so he could tell the time. They also had to keep the geese out of the wheat field at night. During the spring of 1950 the road near this place was widened and two graves were found. They are thought by Isaac Ballard and Oliver Ballard to be those of the two negro women. This is the only record I have found of a member of this family of Ballards owning slaves. Abe Smith said that Thomas went to visit Jacob Smith and his wife Betsy on Indian Creek near the Salt Sulphur Springs about 1843. He was a strong Union man and objected to slavery altho he owned several. He made the statement that he was going to set them free. He sent Betsy Smith a negro boy to help her with the milking etc. Jack Smith, grandfather of Abe and son of Jacob went with Thomas to Logan Co., now W. Va., and brought back the 12 year old boy named “Jordan”
WILLIAM BALLARD HIS PARENTS AND HIS BROTHERS AND SISTERS

with the understanding that he was to return to Thomas if he were mistreated. He stayed with the Smith family on Indian Creek for more than 60 years. After the Civil War he was given a mountain farm. If he was ever mistreated he never told it (26).

Thomas Ballard moved to Logan Co., and died there.

There was a Thomas Ballard who served in Ambros Madison's Co., Col. Francis Taylor commanding in 1776 (Scott's History of Orange Co., Va.) I believe it to have been this Thomas as his brother William was in this command.

Thomas Ballard had 4 children. I do not know his wife's name.

Elizabeth "Betsy", m. Jacob Smith in 1804 (1: file 1 jacket 433), son of John and (Sperry) Smith from Rockingham Co., Va.

John, "Pedlar John", m. Dora or Cloe Flinn (cl804) who was captured by the Indians and her parents massacred. She was rescued by Daniel Boone. Her son, St. Clair, was a member of the Virginia Legislature when a bill was introduced to divide Logan Co. He asked that the new county be named "Boone" in honor of Daniel Boone. John and Dora or Cloe lived for a time on Cook's Run about a mile south of the present village of Greenville on his father's farm. They left Monroe and went to Coal River.

Frankie, girl, single

Nancy, m. Samuel "Sam" Thompson of Rich Creek in 1802 (1: file 1 jacket 237). They lived on Rich Creek for awhile then moved west between 1830 and 1845.

12. JOHNSON BALLARD, m. Bettie Eastham in 1791 (Notes on Culpepper Co., Va., St. Mark's Parish by Dr. Philip Slaughter, p 57). Apparently they did not cross the mountains to what is now West Virginia or if they did they did not remain long. The descendents of William Ballard in Monroe Co., believe that Johnson lived in Orange Co., Va., and probably died there.

The earliest record I have found that I believe refers to the family of WILLIAM BALLARD, pioneer, is a deed from Thomas Ballard to William Ballard for 200 acres of land in St. Thomas Parish, near the head of "Thee Blue Run". It is dated 15 February seventeen hundred and fiftyeight and reads as follows:

"This Indenture made the fifteenth day of February In the year of our Lord Christ one thousand seven hundred and fifty eight between Thomas Ballard of Orange County planter of the one part and William Ballard of the above said county of the other part Witnesseth that the Vd Thomas Ballard for and in consideration of the Sum of Five shillings Sterling money of England to him in hand Paid by the said William Ballard at and before the Ensceling. And Delivery of these presents the Receipt whereof he the said Thomas Ballard Doth hereby Acknowledge hath Bargained and sold and by these presents do grant
Bargain & sell aline, Release and confirm unto the said William Ballard that Tract or Divident of Land/ (indent in copy containing 200 acres situate lying and being in St. Thomas Parish in Orange County) near the head of Thee Blue Run. Bounded as followeth (to wit) Beginning at a red oak corner To a tract of land formerly belonging to John Bryson Thence south thirtyeight Degrees west one hundred and twenty poles to Two pines on the brow of a Hill Thence north Thirty Degrees west two hundred Eighty four poles to Mathias Gayles corner Thence north Thirty Eight Degrees East one hundred and twenty poles to the line that was Brysons Thence along the said Line to the Beginning and the reversion and revertions remainder and remainders Together with the rents and Profits of the Premises and every part and parcel thereof To Have and To hold The said Land and premises herein before mentioned Intended to be hereby Granted Bargained & sold with Their and every of Their appurtenances unto the said William Ballard His heirs Executors administrators and assigns from the Day of the Date hereof for and Dureing one hole year from then c Next Ensueing fully To be compleated and Ended Yeilding & Paying Therefore the yearly rent of one peppercorn at the feast of St. Michael the arch angel if the same be Lawfully Demanded to the Intent that by virtue of These Presents & of the statue for Transfering uses into pofsefsion that the said William Ballard may be the actual pofsefsion of The Premises & be Enabled to accept of a grant and release of the Inheritance to him & his Heirs forever in witnefs whereof the said Thomas Ballard hath hereunto set his hand & seal the Day & year first above written.

Thomas X. Ballard

Signed sealed & Delivered
In the presence of us
five shillings sterling being first paid
Jon. Jones
Barnett Franklyn
Jas. Griffith

Proved Thurs. 23 Feb. 1758, Orange Co., Geo. Taylor, Clk

(Orange Co., Va., Deed Book 12, p 432)

The release for this property follows immediately in the same Deed Book, (p 434) and is dated 15 Feb. 1758. The release lists houses, gardens, orchards, etc. WILLIAM BALLARD, son of William Ballard, pioneer, would have been about 26 years of age in 1758 and of an age to acquire property. He had a brother, Thomas, whom I believe is the person giving the deed. The property was located on "Thee Blue Run" and when William brought his family to what is now Monroe Co., W. Va., he received a farm on "The Blue Lick Run"; it would be quite reasonable to assume that he named the small stream for the stream near his home on the eastern side of the mountains.
WILLIAM BALLARD, 
pioneer in Monroe County

No. 1

WILLIAM BALLARD, son of William Ballard, pioneer was born in Scotland in the year 1732. He came to America with the family during the winter of 1746-47 through the port of Philadelphia (the port of landing has not been verified as no records can be found for that period of time). By the year 1758 the family was in Orange Co., Va., as is proven by a deed given by his brother, Thomas, for 200 acres of land in St. Thomas Parish “near the head of Thee Blue Run” (Orange Co., Deed Book 12 p 432).

In 1788 William Ballard and his wife, Elizabeth sold 15 acres of land in Orange County to James Beazley. From the survey it is not possible to determine whether this is part of the 200 acres bought from Thomas Ballard or not. Neither are there any records in Orange County for other lands acquired by William. I believe we must assume that he sold a part of the 200 acres to James Beazley.

“Ballard to Beazley
Exam & Delivered
To Belfield
Case 1791

“This indenture made this fourth day of April one thousand seven hundred & eighty eight between William Ballard & Elizabeth, his wife of the county of Orange and state of Virginia of the one part and James Beazley of the county & state aforesaid of the other part wittnesseth that the said Wm Ballard & Eliz. his wife for an in consideration of the sum of sixteen pounds current of Virginia to him in hand paid the receipt whereof he doth hereby confess and acknowledge & hath given grantee—Aliened enfeoffed delivered & confirmed & by these presents doth give grant alien deliver & confirm unto the James Beazley his heirs and assigns forever all that tract or parcel of land situate lying and being in the county & state aforesaid and bounded as followeth: Beginning at a white oak & two red oak saplings in Charles Pearseys line thence east one hundred & twenty five poles to a pine stump & sycamore on the east side of a small run hence down the water course of the said run to a sycamore and maple at the fork of the run in Phillip Ballard’s line thence along a line of market trees to the beginning containing fifteen acres more or less with all houses, outhouses edifices gardens buildings, orchards, fences, woods, underwoods, ways water, water courses, profits commodities, Immolments and here a detaments what soever with their & every of their appurtenances unto the said tract or parcel of land belonging or in any ways appertaining & the reversion and reversiones remainder and remainders rents & uses, profits & of every part & parcel thereof to have & to hold in the said tract.
or parcel of land hereby granted or intended to be granted with their & every of their appurtenances unto said James Beazley his heirs & assigns forever & to the only benefit & behalf of him the said James Beazley, his heirs and assigns forever & to & for no other use intended or purpose what so ever in witness whereof the parties to these presents have fixt their hands and seals the day & year above written

William Ballard
Elizabeth Ballard

In the presence of
Jn. Hunton
Robt Miller
Wm White
May Burton Juns

"Received the day of the date of the within indenture of the within James Beazley the sum of sixteen pounds current money of Va. being the consideration money within mentioned.

I say received by me

William Ballard

John Hunton
Robt Miller
Wm White

"At court held for Orange County on Monday the 28th of Ap. 1788 This Indenture with a receipt thereon Endorsed from Wm Ballard to James Beazley was proved by the Oaths of Robert Miller, Wm. White and May Burton, Jun. three of the witnesses thereto & ordered to be recorded.

James Taylor COC"

WILLIAM BALLARD was a soldier in the Revolutionary War. "The records show that one William Ballard served in the Revolutionary War as a private and corporal in a company designated at various times as Capt. Ambrose Madison's and Capt. James Burton's Company, Taylor's Virginia Regiment. He enlisted 4 April 1779, and the company muster roll for March, April, May, June and July 1780, not dated shows him reduced to a private 7 June. His name last appears on an undated record which shows that a certificate for the balance of his pay was issued 6 September 1783 for L48 S15 D6." (Personal Correspondence from DEPARTMENT OF THE ARMY, Office of the Adjutant General, Washington, D.C., 1 May 1950).

On the night of 18 October 1781 Capt. Ambrose Madison's Co., was camped near the Moore House at Yorktown, Va. I have heard my grandfather, Baldwin Ballard, tell many times how the soldiers had prepared their meager equipment and made their fascines to use in the attack the next day against the British at redout No. 9 and other points in the area. During the night the Surrender Paper was signed and instead of the attack with its sound of cannon the American
soldiers heard the British marching out of town with their band playing "The World is Upside Down".

WILLIAM BALLARD married Elizabeth Steppe, a niece of Elizabeth Steppe who married William Morris. Baldwin Ballard, the grandson of William said they were married in Albemarle Co., Va., but no record can be found there or elsewhere. The same source also said that Elizabeth was an Irish woman. The name "Steppe" is not a common one in Virginia. Peter Step came to America on the Ship "Neptune" in 1754. Capt. Ward, from Rotterdam, last from Cowes. (A Collection of Upwards of 30,000 Names of German, Swiss, Dutch and French and Other Immigrants in Penna. from 1727 to 1776" by Prof. Daniel Rupp). Elizabeth Huckstep married David Ballard in Orange Co., Va., in 1811 (Virginia Historical Magazine, Vol 28) Betsy Step received 5 acres of land. Land of the Nottoway Indians (Report to the Gov. by Henry Blow, William Blow, Sam'l Blunt, Trustees N. Indians Southampton Feb. 17, 1809). Martha, daughter of Abraham Stepp is mentioned in the will of Elizabeth Crask, dated Nov. 18, 1683 in Rappahannock Co., Va., (Virginia County Records, Vol VI p 217). Abrm Stepp—390 acres in Essex County, Virginia (Virginia Quit Rent Rolls 1704). These are all of the references I have found of the name "Step" or "Steppe" in the Virginia County Records. It has not been proven that Elizabeth, who married William Ballard is related to any of these mentioned.

Elizabeth Steppe Ballard was received into the membership of Indian Creek Baptist Church near Greenville, W. Va., by letter on July 5, 1800 (9). She died in 1830 and was buried by the side of her husband. After his death she lived with her youngest son, Willis. It was during the time she was living with Willis that her aunt, Elizabeth Morris, and another relative came to visit her. They rode horseback from Kanawha to Monroe County.

The First Census of the United States gives the name of WILLIAM BALLARD—eight whites and no blacks (list prepared 1782 Thomas Barbour).

WILLIAM BALLARD came to what is now Monroe County, West Virginia in 1793, arriving at his sister Susan's home on Christmas Eve. Susan had married Benjamin Harvey and they were living on Indian Creek where the town of Springfield later stood. William had two horses, a few household things on a wagon and one cow tied behind. He received 195 acres by grant in 1796 (44: Survey Land Book 3 p 5) “Surveyed by William Ballard 195 acres of land in Greenbrier County on the Blue Lick Run joining the Lands of Lively McGehee, Joshua Trackwell & Jacob Mann which he is entitled to 100 acres by virtue of Land Office Treasury Warrant for 600 acres No. 1919 Dated 23rd May 1796 and the Ballance 95 acres by like warrant for 300 acres No 1978 as afo" of Daniell McLearry and is bounded as followeth to wit, Beginning at two White Oaks on the top of a ridge on the North side Run corner to McGehee and with his Line N 80 W 5 to P1 to two large W O on S Ridge S 11 W 108 P1 to Run to three White Oaks S to same & Trackwell with the Latter N 85 W 100 P1 to two white
Survey for WILLIAM BALLARD, 195 acres of land in Greenbrier County on the Blue Lick Run, 12th Oct. 1796. Survey Land Book 3 p 5.

oakes by a Branch N 1 # 51 sp to two white oaks on hilltop N 27 r-92P1 to a white oake near hilltop S to same & Mann & with the Latter East 142 P1 to Red & White Oaks 377E 62 P1 to a W O on hilltop N35 E 24p1 to two white oaks N 68 E 46 P1 to white and Black Oaks N 10 # 40 P1 to large W O and Hickory Sapling N 75 E 30 p1 to two W.O. on hilltop N5 # 43 p1 to two chestnut oakes N 57 # 34 p1 to a white & Black Oakes on a Ridge and leave (or have) 8 17r 225 p1 to the Begg.” The Survey was recorded 12th Oct. 1796. Jas. Handley DCGC.

This parcel of land was sold by William’s heirs to Ephram Dunbar on 5th Oct. 1816 (1: Deed Book “G” p 150-151) The heirs of Ephram Dunbar deeded the land to Anderson Pack on 28th Nov. 1849 to settle a claim against the estate of Ephram Dunbar. (1: Deed Book “Q” p 202) Anderson Pack and Rebecca his wife sold the land to Joseph Lively, the deed is dated 26th of July 1851 (1: Deed Book “Q” p 547). Joseph Lively bequeathed “To my son, Christopher, all the Lands I own in the county of Monroe & the stony creek land lying and being in the county of Giles to him & his heirs forever, conditioned & provided that he keeps his mother decently, comfortly & plentifully during her natural life which
WILLIAM BALLARD, PIONEER IN MONROE COUNTY

I desire & intend for her to live with and made her home during her natural life with my son Christopher.” (1: Will Book 7 p 505). Christopher Lively sold ninety one acres of this 195 acre tract “by the survey of William Vawter it being part of 195 acres known as the Dunbar tract be the same more or less situated in Monroe County on Blue Lick Run joining the land of Wilson Lively's heirs, Mann, Thompsons and said Coulter and is bounded as follows:”—to John Coulter. The deed is dated 1st day of December 1871 (1: Deed Book V p 428. Christopher Lively also sold “44 acres by survey lying and being in the County of Monroe, State of West Virginia, on the waters of Blue Lick Run. The same being part of one hundred and ninety five acres, and part also of Seventy nine acres, and is bounded as follows:—dated 7 day of March 1881 to Leroy Thompson (1: Deed Book “X” p 722). Leroy H. Thompson and Cynthia, his wife deeded the 44 acres to R. M. Ryan on the 6th day of Feb. 1891 (1: Deed Book 31 p 98). A portion of the land owned by Christopher Lively has changed hands many times finally coming into the possession of Marshall B. Dunn (1: Com. Deed Book 59 p 495). Marshall's son, Hobart, now lives on the land and Mabel Broyles Ballard, Circuit Clerk of Monroe County says that she believes this is a part of the original William Ballard survey on Blue Lick Run for 195 acres. The lands belonging to John Coulter were sold to numerous persons and the identity of that portion of the William Ballard survey has been lost.

A second survey for land for WILLIAM BALLARD reads as follows: “Surveyed for William Vawter & WILLIAM BALLARD 600 acres of land in Greenbrier County on the Waters of Indian Creek on the north side a branch of New River joining the lands of Michael Kissinger Henry Harmon Isaac Estill & Robert Chambers which they are entitled to by Land Office Treasury Warrant for 1000 acres No 2594 bearing date the 18th of December 1798. Issued in the name of William Vawter.” J. Handley DSGC

This land lay on Indian Creek near Black Creek and was near the land surveyed for Paul Long on Back Creek and near the Estill House or Still house, The date of the survey was 12th of March 1799. (1: Survey Book 3 p 335). This is apparently the land mentioned by William Ballard in his will.

The deed from the heirs of WILLIAM BALLARD to Ephrim Dunbar reads as follows: “This Indenture made the seventeenth day of Sept., one thousand eight hundred and sixteen between William Ballard and Mary, his wife, Michael Kissing and Mary his wife late Mary Ballard, John Goodall and Lucresy his Wife late Lecresy Ballard John Clark and Susannah his wife late Susannah Ballard James Ballard and Jane his wife late Jane Ballard Jeremiah Ballard and Jally his wife William (Willis) Ballard and Isabelah his wife Jacob Mann and Emeliah his wife late Amelia Ballard Johnson Ballard and his wife and William Ferrel and Nancy his wife late Nancy Ballard all heirs at law of William Ballard, Deed, of the County of Monroe of the one part and Ephrim Dunbar of the County of Tazewell of the other and all of the state of Virginia Witnesseth, that
for and in consideration of the sum of one dollar to them in hand paid by the
said Dunbar the receipt whereof they do hereby Acknowledged, have Bargained
and sold and by these presents do bargain and sell unto the said Eaphrim Dunbar
and his heirs and assigns a certain tract or of (land) containing one hundred and
ninety five acres be the same more or less lying in the county of Monroe on
Blewlick run, A branch of hands Creek by survey bearing date the 12th day of
Oct. 1796 joining the lands of Lively McGhee, Joshua Trackwell and Jacob Mann
and is bounded as follows— (see original survey p. 19)—to the beginning to have
and to hold the said tract or parcel of land with its appurtenances to the sole use
and behoof of the said Ephram Dunbar and his heirs and assigns forever And
the said heirs as aforesaid for themselves And their heirs doth Convenant with the
said Ephram Dunbar and his heirs etc the said tract of Land from themselves
and their heirs etc to the said Ephram Dunbar And his heirs And assigns etc will
warrant And defend from all Claims or Claim whatever Claiming or that may
Claim the said land of from by or under the said heirs forever in witness whereof
they have hereunto set their hands and seals this day and year aforesaid.

William Ballard
Mary Ballard
Michl Kessinger
Mary Kessinger
John Clark
Susannah Clark
James Ballard
Jane Ballard
Isabella Ballard
Jacob Mann
Milly Mann

“Monroe County to Wit:

We James Hanley and Saml Clark Magistrates of the said County do Certify
that Michael Kissinger John Clark James Ballard and Wm. Ballard parties to
this Deed did Acknowledged same before us and we further Certify that Mary
Kissinger wife of Michael Kissinger Susannah Clark wife of John Clark Jane
Ballard wife of James Ballard Mary Ballard wife of Wm. Ballard and parties
to this deed personally appeared before us and being examined by us privately
and apart from their husbands relinquished their rights of dower therein and
that they all desired us to Certify the said Acknowledgement to the Clerk of the
County County of Monroe in order that the said Deed May be Recorded, Given
under our hands and seals this 5th day of October 1816.

James Hanley
Saml. Clark
WILLIAM BALLARD, PIONEER IN MONROE COUNTY

"Monroe County To Wit:

We Alexander Dunlap Robert Coalter, Magistrates of said County do certify that Isabella Ballard, wife of Willis Ballard party to the within Deed of Bargain and sale bearing date the 17th of Sept. 1816 for the Conveyance of real estate to Ephram Dunbar personally came before us and being examined by us separate and A part from her husband aforesaid Acknowledged the same to be her Act and Deed and declared that she had willingly signed sealed and delivered the same and that she wished not to retract it given under our hands And Seals this 15th day of Feb. 1817.

Alexander Dunlap
Robert Coalter

"At a Court held for the County of Monroe the 18th day of March eighteen hundred and seventeen

This Deed of Bargain and sale from Wm. Ballards heirs to Ephram Dunbar was further acknowledged by Jacob Mann and Milley his wife. She being first privily examined as the law directs and relinquished her dower therein and the same is ordered to be Recorded.

A Copy
Teste,
John Hutchison is DCMC"

(1: Deed Book "G" p 150-151)

The earliest list known of citizens of Monroe Co., Virginia is William Vawter’s Tax List of Personal owners in 1799. The Tax Ticket is a small piece of ruled writing paper approximately 3/4 inch by 3 1/2 inches and reads: “April 5 99 one tithable Wm Ballard, Sen.” The little packet of these Tax Tickets is tied with a hand spun linen thread. (1: File B29). As taxes were paid on horses and one is not mentioned here we must assume that William did not own a horse in 1799. His son William is listed as having “1 hors”, his brother Curtis had “3 horses”, brother Elijah had “2 horses”, brother Larkin had “1horse.”

WILLIAM BALLARD died on 14th of September 1799. He had gone to visit his daughter, “Mollie”, who had married Michael Kesinger and lived on a farm adjoining the Old Billy Ballard place on Indian Creek. William became ill and died there within a short time. Isaac Newton Ballard, William’s great grandson says that his understanding is that he was ill only a few hours. William and Elizabeth, his wife, are buried in a small cemetery on the side of a hill just above the site of Robin Cumming’s house. There was no cemetery in the county when William died so he was buried beside a stranger who had died a short time before and who lies in an unmarked grave. Abe Smith said that he was buried by the side of Humphrey Ballard, a young son of Larkin Ballard, but the old folks always said he was buried by the side of the stranger. The view of the hills and
Peter's Mountain from the cemetery is beautiful. When I visited the spot on 3 August 1951 the sumac was brilliant among the graves and here and there an old fashioned perennial struggled through the weeds and grass. The names and dates are quite plain on the flat flag stones used to mark the graves of William and Elizabeth, they were cut by their grandson, Johnson Ballard, the son of James and Jennie (Keaton) Ballard, in 1893 and were recut by Isaac Newton Ballard in 1940. William's coffin was made out of walnut boards sawed out with a whip saw. The old folks have said that it took three days to make it. The coffin was tied to a sled to haul it to the hillside for burial.

One of the first wills in Monroe County is that of WILLIAM BALLARD (I: Will Book 1 p 14). It is dated August the thirty-first Seventeen Hundred and Ninety-nine and reads thusly: "This is my Will and Desire, that my part of this survey made between me and William Vawter, Lying on the waters of Indian Creek, and Back Creek is to be sold to answer all just Debts that is against me, and the Ballance for my wife Betty to support her and the children that are with her for any necessary that she stands in need of, so help me my God.

William Ballard

Teste
Michal Kissinger
Curtis Ballard

"At a Court Held for the County of Monroe, at the Home of James Alexander, Tuesday, the fifteenth day of April, Eighteen Hundred, the last will of William Ballard, Deceased, was presented in Court, and proved by the oaths of Michal Kissinger and continued for the further proof.

"At a Court Held for Monroe County, at the House of James Alexander, gent., the seventeenth day of June Eighteen Hundred The last Will and Testament of William Ballard, Deceased was further proved by Curtis Ballard and ordered to Be Recorded.

Teste: John Hutchison, Clk."

William and Elizabeth (Steppe) Ballard had ten children. We do not know the exact order of these children's births but we do know that Johnson was the oldest, Jeremiah was the 9th child and Willis was the youngest. According to marriage dates the order given here is probably correct. Baldwin Ballard, the son of Jeremiah said the five boys of his grandfather William lived an average age of over ninety-two years (92 years).

Children of William and Elizabeth:

11 Johnson 15 Millie 19 Jeremiah
12 William, II 16 Lucy 1a Willis
13 Mollie 17 James
14 Susan 18 Nancy

24
JOHNSON BALLARD
Eldest child of William Ballard
and Elizabeth Steppe

No. 11 JOHNSON BALLARD (b 1751 according to Abe Smith, I believe the date is too early) He was probably born in Orange County, Virginia. He purchased land in Albemarle County, Virginia in 1791 from John Craig and Catherine, his wife and the relinquishment of her dower rights is recorded in the County Records of Albemarle County on order of the April Court 1795. The deed to this property has not been located but it contained by “Estemation” four hundred acres. He purchased a lot in Mechanicktown, Virginia from Mathew and Edward Hambleton for 1 pound 10 shilling. “the 19th lot (½ acre) S side Main St., Machanichtown, which lot is numbered from the east end of this town to the west—all woods, underwoods, water, waterways courses profits and emoluments and to furnish Johnston Ballard with sufficient good timber to build such house or houses as the recognizance by which this said Lott was sold may require to secure the infee of this Lott or the General Assembly in their wisdom may order for the improvement of this town and this our indenture shall further oblige us to Petition the next General Assembly of Virginia to appoint Commissioners by their grant for the better regulation and police of this Machanicktown and to place this town on equal footing with other Towns in this State that are not Incorporate as to their privileges and Advantages hereby granted or intended to be granted with their and every of their privileges and advantages unto this Johnston Ballard his heirs—
—and we do forever warrant and defend this Lott or parcel of land against all, each and every claim or claims whatsoever that shall or may hereafter appear.” It is dated 23 June 1792 (Orange County, Virginia, Records, Deed Book 20 p 106-7). The deed was recorded Monday 25th of June 1792.

The next record we find is dated 30 July 1796 and is a survey “of 100 acres of land in Greenbrier County, Virginia at the mouth of Blue Lick Run, a branch of Indian Creek which is a branch of New River joining the land of Curtis Ballard which he is entitled to by part of a Land Office Treasury Warrant for 2,000 acres No. 1962, Granted to Curtis Ballard 30th of July 1796. (44: Land Book 3 p 57) The same is recorded in Monroe County (Survey Book 3, p 299) and dated 30 July 1798 by David Graham DGC. This survey is listed in Sims Index of Land Grants made by Lord Fairfax prior to the creation of the Virginia Land Office: by the Commonwealth of Virginia, of lands now embracing the State of West Virginia under its first constitution. (Ed. by Edgar B. Sims, State Auditor, Book 4 p 419, pub. at Charleston, W. Va., 1952). This land is further described in a
deed dated 18th day of Dec. 1804 (1: Book “B” p 69-73) which reads in part as follows: “This Indenture made the eighteenth day of December in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and four Between John (son) Ballard of Albemarle County and Nancy his wife of the one part and Harry Hull of Monroe County both of the Commonwealth of Virginia of the other part witnesseth that the said Johnson Ballard for and in consideration of the sum of sixty Dollars lawful money of Virginia to him in hand paid by the delivery of a bay two year old colt before the signing thereof. Hath granted, bargained sold & alioned, enfeoffed and confirmed, and by these presents do trant, bargain, sell, alion, enfeoff and confirm unto the said Harry Hull his Heirs & assigns forever, all that Tract or Parcel of Land situate lying and being on the Mouth of the Blue Lick Run a Branch of Indian Creek which is a Branch of New River adjoining the Lands of Kertis Ballard and bounded as follows—containing one hundred acres together with all and singular the Houses, Buildings, Ways, waters, water courses and improvements in and upon the said (land)—” The deed was signed sealed and Delivered in the presence of A. Montgomery. Johnson made his mark.

A note of the receipt of the two year old colt was made and witnessed by Alex’d Kitchen and E. Montgomery.

Nancy was in Albemarle County at the time and a record of the relinquishment of her dower rights is a part of this record. It is dated 17 April 1805 and signed by Justices Boseleel Brown and Joel Harris.

This land was deeded to Jacob Olinger on 18th Feb. 1806 by Harry Hull and his wife Elizabeth. (1: Deed Book “B” p 69-73)

Johnson made at least one trip to Kentucky and we believe that it was about 1787. Oliver Harrison Ballard and Abe Smith said that he and his wife went to Kentucky in 1773 and lived in Owen County on Cedar Creek and that Johnston died in Kentucky at the age of ninety-eight years. This may be true but Nancy had returned to Albemarle County, Virginia by 1805, whether for a visit or permanently we do not know. The difficulty of traveling through the mountains makes it unlikely that she would make more than one trip from Virginia to Kentucky. Johnson made a trip to Monroe County to see his mother after his father's death. It is possible that it was in 1805 at the time of sale of his land at the mouth of the Blue Lick Run to Harry Hull. His youngest brother, Willis, says that he saw him at the time of this visit and as far as he could remember it was the only time that he saw Johnson.

Married: Nancy _______ probably from Albermarle County, in 1771c

Children: nfd.
WILLIAM BALLARD, II
Second child of William Ballard and Elizabeth Steppe

No. 12 WILLIAM BALLARD, the third of this name in this family in America was born 1775 probably in Albemarle County Virginia and died in 1869 in Monroe County, West Virginia. His age at the time of his death is given as 94 years. (1: Book 1, page 25).

_Married:_ Mary “Polly” Snow of Albemarle County, Virginia. The marriage bond is dated 4 March 1795 and is secured by William Ballard and James Keaton (Albemarle Co., Va. Book 1 p 118). The names of Mary’s parents are not known but a John Snow was prominent in Orange County, Virginia, at the time of the Revolutionary War and served in Capt. Ambrose Madison’s Co. as did William’s father. There is a record of the marriage of a John Snow and Mary Buffington on 26 March 1766 in the Province of Pennsylvania (Pennsylvania Archives Vol. II, second series).

William and Mary came to what is now Monroe County, W. Va., in 1795 and settled near Peter’s Mountain but the next year they moved to the Fletcher Place located near the Ballard Cemetery on W. Va. Route # 219. The land lies between land owned by Lawson Shumate and Walter Wikle and is still known as the Fletcher Place. They had nine children:

121 Riland 124 Amelia “Millie” 127 Winslow
122 James Snow 125 Beverly 128 Rudolph
123 William 126 Perlexana “Lexie” 129 Tavener

No. 121 RILAND BALLARD, (1795-1875) The name is spelled several ways, “Rilan” and “Ryland” are frequently found. He was an ensign under John Campbell in 1822 in the Monroe Militia. He was a tailor as well as a farmer and taught his cousin, Baldwin Ballard, the tailoring trade. Riland died of pneumonia at his home on Indian Creek.

_Married:_ Susannah “Kissenger”, (# 137) his first cousin, a daughter of Michael and “Mollie” (Ballard) Kessinger, in 1840 (1: file 6 jacket 4012)

Riland and Susan, as she was called, had one child:

121-1 Fletcher Chambers Snow

No. 122 JAMES SNOW BALLARD (c1799-1888) died at his home near Rock Camp, W. Va. He had been blind for a number of years and was living with his youngest son, Tavener Preston, at the old homeplace.

_Married:_ Anna “Annie” Chambers (c1796-1874) in 1819 (1: Minister’s Return p 27) The consent for the marriage was given by Anna’s father, Robert Chambers
and the marriage bond was secured by William Ballard. Snow and Annie had eight children:

122-1 Galen B. 122-5 Robert Mac "Big Rob" "Robin"
122-2 John Chambers 122-6 Mary M.
122-3 Perlexana "Lexie" 122-7 William Claudius
122-4 Amelia "Millie" 122-8 Tavener Preston

Snow's place was a favorite for the folks passing through the country to stop and get a good night's lodging and good food.

The house is still standing on the left of the road just south of Rock Camp on Rt. # 219. He lived near neighbors as attested in a deed recorded in 1874 for sale of the "Rice Place" stating that it adjoins the lands of Archibald Crews, William Ballard's heirs, Snow Ballard and others. The Rice Place was 7 miles from Union and John Rice resided on the 732 acre farm at the time of the sale. (1).

All was not quiet though on the farm of Snow Ballard in 1849 for we read in the Monroe County Court Records of that year an expense item for the county of $57.62, because of smallpox at Jas. S. Ballard's.

No. 123 WILLIAM BALLARD, was the fourth of this name in direct line of this family. He was a Union man and was arrested during the War Between the States. "Abe" Smith says that his death was a premeditated murder. After his arrest the commander of the company gave the order that William Ballard was to be killed in a way that would appear accidental. He was pushed over a bridge into New River as the prisoners were marching over it and the cry was raised that one of the men was trying to escape. He was shot by the commanding officer. The facts of his murder were not known until 1890, when one of the men who helped throw him into the river confessed before he died. The company commander decided to preach the gospel after the war and at one time came to a Baptist Association at Rock Camp (Abe Smith was present) and all of the Ballards got up and walked out of the church.

Married: Clementine Campbell (1809-1873) in 1828c. She is buried in the Ballard Cemetery on Indian Creek. Nothing definite is known of her parentage. Edgar Loudermilk told me that his mother did not know the names of her mother's parents. Ellen (Campbell) Ballard, wife of William Alton Ballard recorded in her unpublished records of the Ballard family that Clementine's father was John Campbell. I have not been able to find any information to prove this. William and Clementine had twelve children:

123-1 Christopher 123-7 William Alton
123-2 Martha 123-8 Margaret E.
123-3 John Campbell 123-9 Granville G.
123-4 Henry S. (now?) 123-a Permilia Jane "Mealy"
123-5 Villinna "Linnie" (see 122-2) 123-b Allie
123-6 Mary A. 123-c Paxton or Patrick
No. 124  AMELIA BALLARD "MILLIE", (1803-1894) was born at the old homeplace on Indian Creek and died at Ned's home in Peterstown, W. Va. In The Monroe Watchman, (Peterstown Items) Vol XXIII, No. 2, we read as follows: "Mrs. Millie Smith departed this life at the home of her son, Ned Smith, near Peterstown, on Jan. 28th 1894, aged ninety years, seven months and twelve days. Mrs. Smith had been blind and bed ridden for many years and for her the "grim monster" had no terrors as she often expressed a desire to be delivered from the afflictions of this life. Her remains were laid to rest in the family graveyard on the old farm on Indian Creek where she first looked out upon the light of this unfriendly world, and where the varied scenes of her long life had transpired. She was known and loved for her noble traits that characterized her in all the relations of life."

Married: Abraham Smith, son of John and (Sperry) Smith in 1821 (1: file 3, jacket 2107). John Smith was born in Rockingham County, Virginia in 1736 (26). Abraham's father was old so he gave the farm to Abe and Millie. They sold vegetables and farm products to the Salt Sulphur Springs which Erskine Carruthers had just begun to develop. They had about one thousand acres, half of it Indian Creek Bottom land (26). Abraham also bought some land on Indian Creek from Thomas Smith in 1819. (1: deed book "G", p 86). Abraham was a Union sympathizer. There were six children in this family:

124-1 Eliza 124-4 Harris Dewitt
124-2 Granville 124-5 Caroline, d.y. nfd.
124-3 Alfred D. 124-6 Edward "Ned"

No. 125 BEVERLY BALLARD, (1806-1879) (1) is buried in the Ballard Cemetery on Indian Creek. A carpenter, by trade, he died following an accident while at work. In 1852 Beverly was one of the 413 persons who signed a petition addressed to the legislature asking that no liquor license be granted contrary to the will of a majority of the citizens affected; that a vote on license be taken in any county or corporation when 25 voters so asked; and that no sales be made to minors, negroes or notorious drunkards.

Married: Susan Wills in 1829 (1: file 4 jacket 2917) Her parentage is not known. Beverly and Susan had six children:

125-1 Charles England 125-4 Emmaline (or Emenee V.)
125-2 Minerva E. 125-5 Martha Ann (see 133-1)
125-3 Nancy Jane (see 121-1) 125-6 Arminta L. (see 124-4)


No. 126 PERLEXANA BALLARD "LEXIE", (1809c-1858) was born in Albemarle Co., Virginia and died of typhoid fever in Peterstown, W. Va. (1: book 1
p 14). Abe Smith said in the published articles in The Monroe Mail that she was born on the old homeplace on Dropping Lick near Rock Camp but the death record at Union says she was born in Albemarle County, Virginia. I believe that Abe Smith was correct as no record has been found to show that William and Mary, her parents, went back to Albemarle Co., after coming to Monroe Co., W. Va.

Married: Col. William F. Chambers (1798-1858) of Peterstown, W. Va., in 1822 (1: file 3 jacket 2218). He also died during the great epidemic of typhoid fever at Peterstown. Abe Smith says that he was a miller from Albemarle County, Virginia and heard that William Ballard, IV, was planning to build a mill on Dropping Lick. Chambers came to see him about work and met William's sister, Lexie, whom he married, built themselves a log cabin and then built the mill which Chambers operated. William Chambers took his family and crossed the Mississippi to Oklahoma but returned to Monroe County. He crossed the continent twice in a road wagon but said the happiest days of his life were spent in the cabin on Dropping Lick while tending the old log mill (26). William and Lexie had seven children:

126-1 Rufus A. 126-5 Aggie Ann
126-2 Jarrett J. 126-6 Augustus F.
126-3 Lucinda S. 126-7 Paulina J.
126-4 Eliza S.

No. 127 WINSLOW BALLARD, (1810-1857)
Married: Sarah "Sallie" Foster (c1807-1877) (25) in 1828 (1: file 4 jacket 2830). She was a daughter of Isaac and Peggy (Gullett) Foster from near Pickaway, W. Va. Winslow's name is given as "Winsler" on the marriage record. Winslow and Sallie had eleven children:

127-1 Winfield Scott 127-7 Abram C.
127-2 Almirah 127-8 George T., d.y. nfd
127-3 Margarette 127-9 Malinda
127-4 Isabelle Frances 127-a Mariah Jennie "Jane"
127-5 Mary S. (now?) (see 135) 127-b Powell, d. infant
127-6 Isaac Foster

No. 128 RUDOLPH BALLARD, (c1815-) was a worker in leather, making shoes and harness at his shop at Springfield, Monroe County W. Va. Later he moved to Peterstown where his children were reared. He was a fast worker and could mow across the field with a scythe ahead of the other mowers.

Married: 1st Agnes Mann, in 1838 (1: file 6 jacket 3836) a daughter of James Mann. They had seven children:

128-1 Harriet E. 128-3 Eliza Ann (see la6-2)
128-2 Elizabeth Ann 128-4 Jasper S. (now?)
WILLIAM BALLARD, II, SECOND CHILD OF WILLIAM BALLARD AND ELIZABETH STEPPE

128-5 Susan, d. single, nfd
128-6 Jenny

Married: 2nd Nancy Reins (Raines) (c1824-1905) in 1862 (1: Book 1, p 39). She was a daughter of James and Margaret Reins and was an invalid for 5 years before her death. Buried at Peterstown. Rudolph and Nancy had seven children:

128-7 Caroline Snow, d.y.
128-8 Margaret Perlexana
128-9 Tavener White
128-a M. America Quindora
128-b Henry Rudolph
128-c James William
128-d Anice Boon
128-e Jeremiah Dummer, d.y.

No. 129 TAVENER BALLARD, (d. c 1867?) died in Lewisburg, W. Va.

Married: Mariah Rapp of Greenbrier Co., W. Va. in 1822 (44: Book 1 A p 129). She was a daughter of George and Betsy (McClellan) Rapp. They were married about the time Oliver Beirne bought a sugar plantation in Louisiana and they moved to Shrevesport on the Red River. They lived there several years and then moved back to Lewisburg. Oliver Beirne was associated with John Burnside in the sugar plantation. Burnside died and Oliver Beirne's heirs carried their case to the Supreme Court of the United States to recover all of the fortune for the Beirne family. The case was decided against the Burnside family. Records of this trial may be found in The Watchman of the period.

According to White's death notice, his mother, Mariah (Rapp) Ballard married M. J. Alderson after Tavener's death. There is a record in Greenbrier Co., (Book 1 B p 7) of the marriage of Joseph G. Alderson, merchant, age 39, widow, b. Greenbrier Co. son of John and Frances Alderson and Mar J. Ballard, age 33, widow, b. Greenbrier Co., daughter of George on 18 Nov. 1856. Rev. Jno. McElhenney officiating. If this is the marriage of Mariah, widow of Tavener, (and I believe that it is) then the date of Tavener's death has been given ten or more years later than it really occurred. Tavener and Mariah had five children:

129-1 White
129-2 Philip, nfd
129-3 Robert M.
129-4 Hugh, nfd
129-5 George William

No. 121-1 FLETCHER CHAMBERS SNOW BALLARD, (b. c1839) is buried in the Ballard Cemetery on Indian Creek but there are no dates on the stone.

Married: Nancy Jane Ballard, (d. 125-3) daughter of Beverly and Susan (Wills) Ballard. Jane is buried in the Ballard Cemetery beside Fletcher but there are no dates on the stone. Both stones are nice pure white marble, small and neat and engraved simply "Fletcher Ballard" and "Nancy Jane Ballard". They were married c1866, and lived on the old Ballard farm on Indian Creek that was settled by his grandfather in 1796.

31
DESCENDANTS OF WILLIAM BALLARD

Fletcher loved books and was well educated. He was elected Clerk of Monroe County, W. Va., in 1867 and was County Surveyor for many years. Fletcher and Nancy Jane had eleven children:

- 121-11 Luther Albert
- 121-12 Leonard Horace
- 121-13 Anna Susan "Annie"
- 121-14 Eugenia Ethel
- 121-15 Elbert Dunlap
- 121-16 Bertha Snow
- 121-17 Della
- 121-18 Frederick Blaine
- 121-19 Harry Clifton
- 121-1a Clinton
- 121-1b Vivian, d.y.

No. 122-1 GALEN B. BALLARD, killed just at the close of the War Between the states. When Galen was a little boy he went on a hunting trip with some of the older boys. They located a bear in a hollow stump and one of the Sturgeon boys got there first and shot without aiming and missed. While he was reloading the bear began to climb out of the stump. Galen and a little friend who had gone along climbed to the top of a straight poplar. Sturgeon killed the bear and by the time the excitement was over they were all too tired to carry the meat home but had to drag it through the snow.

Married: in Nebraska. There were six children in this family:

- 122-11 Anna Snow, nfd
- 122-12 George William
- 122-13 Eliza Jane, nfd
- 122-14 Samuel Preston
- 122-15 Sarah C.
- 122-16 Elmilia

No. 122-2 JOHN CHAMBERS BALLARD, "BIG JOHN", (1820c-1899) died at his home near Springfield, W. Va., and is buried in the cemetery just above the settlement on the Wikle road. He was a millwright and a member of the Methodist church. A large spring on his farm furnished all of the water for the village of Greenville for many years. The pipeline crossed Indian Creek onto the lands of Robert Smart Dunlap and up the hill to the village. Greenville won the distinction of being the smallest village in the United States with a public water supply. His son Henry Nathaniel inherited all of the real estate (112 acres) but later sold it to James Dillon. This farm adjoined the Willis place.

The last will and testament of Big John is recorded at Union. In it he bequeathed to his wife for her lifetime the household and kitchen furniture and at her death it was to be divided between his six children. The house burned in 1955.

Married: Villinna Ballard "Linnie" (123-5), (c1835-1908) daughter of William and Clementine (Campbell) Ballard, buried at Springfield Cemetery beside her husband. Big John and Linnie had six children:

- 122-21 Milby F.
- 122-22 Emizella "Emma"
- 122-23 Lavelet Ann
- 122-24 James P.
- 122-25 Fannie M.
- 122-26 Henry Nathaniel
No. 122-3 PERLEXANA BALLARD "LEXIE", (c1821-1883) died at her home in the Valley near Peterstown.

Married: James Chambers, a widower from the Valley near Lindside, in 1852 (1: Will Book 9, p 4). James and Lexie had five children:

122-31 Oliver B. 122-34 William Preston
122-32 Eliza 122-35 Burman (girl) nfd
122-33 Adelaide

James Chambers first wife was Elizabeth Dickerson m. in 1836 (1: file 5 jacket 3660) from "The Valley." They had four children:

Mary m. Jacob Smith; Andrew; Caroline m. George Hutchinson and they had two children—Ben and Charlie; Mandy m. Samuel Riffe from near Peter's Mountain.

No. 122-4 AMELIA BALLARD "MILLIE", (c1826-1880), single, died of pneumonia. Her father built her a little home across the road from the homeplace.

No. 122-5 ROBERT MAC BALLARD "BIG ROB" "ROBIN", (1829-1907) Died at his home near Rock Camp and is buried in the Chambers Cemetery. He probably lived across the Ohio River during the War Between the States. There was a river steamboat named for him "Bob Ballard" that ran on the Ohio River.

Married: Arminta Smith "Minty" (126-31) (1842c-) in 1860 (1: Book 1 p 30), daughter of Sperry and Lucinda (Chambers) Smith. Robin and Minty lived at Kilburn Spring near the source of Rock Camp Creek. They later lived at Rock Camp and moved into the new house in 1897. They deeded 40 poles in Springfield District to the Board of Education of Monroe County in 1896 for a schoolhouse at the head of Rock Camp Creek (1: Deed Book 32 p 318). Robin and Minty had nine children:

122-51 Lemuel L., d.y. 122-56 Anna Laura
122-52 Bassie Duke 122-57 Mary Susan, d.y.
122-53 Robert Snow 122-58 Ruth Cleave
122-54 Susan Ann, d.y. 122-59 Lucinda M. "Tood"
122-55 Susan S. "Skippy"

No. 122-6 MARY M. BALLARD, (c1834-1897)

Married: Andrew Robert Clark (c1835-1906) in 1857 (1: Book 1 p 17) The Monroe County records give Andrew's parents as Robert and Elizabeth Clark, the same records show that Robert Clark married Elizabeth Shults in 1826 (1: file 4 jacket 2652). Andrew was killed by a falling tree near his home at Rock Camp on the Kilburn Place. His occupation is given as "farmer", and he left six children:

122-61 James Robert 122-64 Philip
122-62 Arminta (see 126-32) 122-65 John H.
122-63 Nora 122-66 Tavener White
No. 122-7 WILLIAM CLAUDIUS BALLARD, (c1835-1902) lived and died near Rock Camp. At the time of his death he was living with his brother Preston and his wife, Kate. William often said that Kate was as good to him as if he had been her own child. He paid a large part of the expense of the building of the Northern Methodist Church at Rock Camp, buying the paint from Ballard and Arnott in Greenville. After Jeremiah Ballard's death he bought the Jerry Place.

William's death notice in The Watchman is captioned "Death of a Good Citizen", it describes him as "an honest and upright citizen. It is said that he was never mad in his life." He never married.

No. 122-8 TAVENER PRESTON BALLARD, (1839-1923) The newspaper account of his death as copied by The Watchman has this to say: "Tavener Preston was the last surviving child of the late Snow Ballard and was born and spent the most of his life in Monroe County. He moved to Jackson, Ohio from Rock Camp, W. Va., in 1908. He did a man's work in the world and did it well. The kind heart, the helping hand, the truthful word, the sense of duty, all were his." He was buried in the cemetery near Jackson, Ohio. When he moved to Ohio he sold his farm of 340 acres to J. M. Swope (25).

Married: Mary Catherine Spangler "Kate" (± 126-51) (c1849-1921) in 1869 (1: Book 1 p 84), daughter of Charles A. and Aggie Ann (Chambers) Spangler. Kate died in Jackson, Ohio, and is buried there. There were four children in this family:

122-81 Charles Snow
122-82 Conrad L. "Coon"
122-83 Ione Mae
122-84 Ella

No. 123-1 CHRISTOPHER BALLARD, (c1830-1886) Born on Dropping Lick and died on Indian Creek of Apoplexy (1). Christopher was a farmer and a great hunter. He owned two of the best hunting dogs in the county, "Music" and "Scott". Abe Smith says they would trail a deer for one hundred miles and would sometimes be away for a week at a time. (26)

Married: Sophronia S. Alderson "Froney", (c1843-1888) in 1858, (1: Book 1 p 22) She was born in Greenbrier County the daughter of John and Harriet E. (Johnson) Alderson who were married in 1839 (3). Froney died of asthma and measles and was buried in the Ballard Cemetery on Indian Creek. There were three children in this family:

123-11 Ellen Alderson
123-12 Minnie
123-13 Lillian

No. 123-2 MARTHA BALLARD, (1831-1906) Died at her home near Union and is buried in Green Hill Cemetery. The Monroe Watchman says of her "a wonderfully friendly woman". The Rev. J. W. McNeil, pastor of the Methodist Church in Union conducted the burial service.
WILLIAM BALLARD, II, SECOND CHILD OF WILLIAM BALLARD AND ELIZABETH STEPPE

Married: Samuel McCutchan Clark (1829-1887) (7) in 1851 (7), son of John and Mary Elizabeth (Johnson) Clark who were married in 1814 (1) and a grandson of Major Samuel Clark and Margaret Handley Clark who were married in 1786 (44). Samuel McCutchan Clark owned a large farm near Gates W. Va. He was named for a kinsman, Capt. Samuel McCutchan of the Revolutionary War (7). At the time of his death he was president of the Monroe County Court. The cause of death was blood poisoning. Samuel served Monroe as assessor and was elected to the court on the Republican ticket. He was a member of the Methodist church. He is buried in Green Hill Cemetery (7) (25). Samuel and Martha had five children:

123-21 Shelton
123-22 Araminta
123-23 Edgar
123-24 Etta C.
123-25 Annie Snow

No. 123-3 JOHN CAMPBELL BALLARD, (c1833-1907) Born in Monroe County, Va. now W. Va., died in Tulare, California and was buried there.

John C. long ranked among the prominent and useful citizens of Monroe County. He was kind to the nth degree and was respected by all who knew him. As a member of the Methodist church he was active in arranging for the annual camp meetings and other church gatherings. We find from the records of The Border Watchman (later The Monroe Watchman) for 10 July 1874 that he served as a member of the committee on arrangements for the Camp Meeting at Salt Sulphur Springs. There were thirty members of the committee, among them were Jesse and Elisha Arnott, John McNeer, Lewis Clark, Isaac E. Bare, J. C. Ballard and John Goodall.

In 1894 he was appointed by the Monroe County Court to serve with Samuel Y. Symms and Charles H. Dunlap to locate route for a road from the valley road to the Virginia State line at the low gap (near Dickason’s) of Peter’s Mountain to connect with a road to be built from Stoney Creek in Giles County, Virginia to the top of the mountain, which shall be built before the said Commissioners make any survey of the proposed route in this (Monroe) county. They shall estimate cost, assess damages and report to the Court (25: Vol 23 # 39).

John C. lived on Indian Creek below the Salt Sulphur Springs. The house is red brick and is still standing on the hill across the creek from route 219. He sold this property to Elias Hale and went to Holt County, Missouri but was dissatisfied and bought it back. Later he sold to Joseph Shumate and W. M. Ellison (1902). He had lived in the house for thirty-six years. He moved his family to Fort Spring for a time and then went on to California.

John C. owned the Chapman Place on Turkey Creek but sold it in 1901 to E. S. Riner of near Lindside and John W. Johnson of Turkey Creek for seven thousand dollars. An auction sale of personal property before going to Missouri in 1893 brought eleven hundred dollars. The auctioneer was A. Y. Leach.
John Campbell Ballard was a Captain in the Union Army in the War Between the States.

He bought the first cooking stove that ever came into the neighborhood. Abe Smith says that he went there for Sunday dinner when he was a little boy and in his eagerness to get to the dinner table laid his new hat with the red band on it on the hot stove. It was not discovered until the smoke filled the house (26) John C. also bought the first wagon in the community and people came from miles around to see it. This last item is from Abe's record and I doubt it as many persons had wagons in the early days in Monroe. He may have meant a factory made one. John C. raised thoroughbred Galloway cattle on his farm and sold to J. R. and Hubert Renick of Greenbrier County. He was also a merchant.

The Watchman says of him: "He was a man of large activities, physical and mental, loyal to his convictions, kindly in his personal relations, and sincerely respected by his fellow citizens" (25: April 25, 1907). One could write a volume about John C. and his family but this will have to suffice here.

**Married**: Louisa Jane Johnson (1837-1919) in 1858 (1: Book 1 p 27) She was born in Monroe County and died in Tulare, California and was buried there. She was a daughter of Barnabas and Sarah (Thomas) Johnson of Johnson's Cross Roads. John C. and Louisa had eleven children:

- 123-31 Everette Sewell
- 123-32 Luella C.
- 123-33 Belle
- 123-34 Lanning Ellsworth
- 123-35 Mary Emily
- 123-36 Arthur Middleton
- 123-37 Samuel Edward
- 123-38 Newton Johnson, d.y.
- 123-39 Walter Phillips
- 123-3a Florence Josephine
- 123-3b Eunice

**No. 123-4** HENRY S. BALLARD, (c1835-1906) Born in Monroe County, W. Va., died in Gallatin, Ohio and was buried there. He was a blacksmith and had a shop at the mill at Willow Bend for many years. Member of the Methodist church. All of this family except Charles and David went west and settled in Ohio and Missouri.

**Married**: Margaret Ann Loudermilk, (c1840-1924) in 1859 (1: Book 1 p 28) She was born in Monroe Co. W. Va. and died at the home of her daughter in Jamesport, Missouri (25) She was a daughter of George E. and Mary (Walker) Loudermilk. There were eight children:

- 123-41 Charles
- 123-42 George, m. in Missouri, nfd
- 123-43 James C. m. in Missouri, nfd
- 123-44 David
- 123-45 Martha Ellen, b. 1880, m. in Missouri, nfd
- 123-46 Clementine, m. in Missouri, nfd
- 123-47 Frederick, m. twice in Missouri, nfd
- 123-48 Elwood, m. in Missouri, nfd
WILLIAM BALLARD, II, SECOND CHILD OF WILLIAM BALLARD AND ELIZABETH STEPPE

No. 123-6 MARY A. BALLARD, (c1837-1901) Born in Monroe Co., W. Va., died at her home near Craig, Missouri (25).

 Married: John I. Crews (c1836--) in 1866 (1: Book 1 p 59) son of Thomas Delaware (d.1860) (25) and Evaline (Alderson) Crews (1808-1896) (25). Thomas and Evaline were married in 1834. She was a granddaughter of Rev. John Alderson (3). There were three children in the family:

 123-61 Thomas, m. in Missouri, nfd
 123-62 Archibald, m. Delia in Missouri, nfd
 123-63 Henry, m. in Missouri, nfd

No. 123-7 WILLIAM ALTON BALLARD, (c1840-1911) lived at Crimson Spring, W. Va., and died there of jaundice. He was a private in Co “B” One Hundred Thirty-ninth Ohio Volunteer Infantry, under Capt. Archibald Walker of the Union Army and was elected to the State Legislature of West Virginia in 1902. He made at least one trip to the west for we read in The Border Watchman under date of 26 March 1874: “Messrs William A. Ballard, Emery Lynch and James Foster, of this place, took advantage of the excursion train to make a trip to the west. It is not the intention of the latter to return. The others will be back within the 40 days allowed them by their excursion ticket”. From the same source we see that “Messrs Ballard and Lynch have returned from the west favorably impressed but glad to be home again”.

William Alton served as assessor of Monroe County and was a member of the Methodist church. He was buried in Mt. Carmel Cemetery at Gap Mills (25).

 Married: Sarah Ellen Campbell (1855-1930) in 1877 (1: Book 1 p 160) She was born in Virginia and died in Monroe County at Gates, buried at Gap Mills. She was a daughter of Clemens I. (d. 1873) and Elizabeth (Gwinn) (d. 1880) Campbell. The marriage service was read by The Rev. George T. Lyle and C. C. Campbell was a witness. Sarah Ellen was a sister of Andrew L. Campbell who lived near Barger’s Springs and who did not believe that any good could come from the 4-H Club work until Tommy Thomas spliced his hay tackle rope in 1924 while serving as a leader in the 4-H Camp at Barger’s Springs. William Alton and Sarah Ellen had two children:

 123-71 Clement Campbell
 123-72 Joseph Alton

No. 123-8 MARGARET E. BALLARD, (1843-1945), died at her home near Willow Bend, W. Va. having reached the advanced age of more than one hundred and two years. She spent all of her married life on the farm where she went as a bride. On her 100th birthday more than 200 friends came to greet her. Although blind, she was able to recognize their voices. Hymns and old songs were sung, a tribute and dissertation of her life was given by Richard Burke “Dick” Shanklin, who was her neighbor for more than forty years.” A kind and helpful neighbor and friend, her broad sympathy, her ever ready helping hand in time of need, and
her adornment of a home, where all who came received a happy welcome were the living symbols of her purpose and desire to be a good neighbor."

I remember the last time I saw "Aunt Margaret". It was in Nov. 1945. Edgar met me at the door and said he was so glad I had come as his mother had been talking about me. She was sitting in a wheelchair by the window, with the sun shining on her face. Her snow white hair was beautiful and her blue chambray dress spotless and smooth. When she lifted her head you forgot that she could not see, her face was so radiant. She told me all of the news, family, local, national and international. Her mind was clear and she spoke clearly and unfalteringly. She said she had a good appetite and that Edgar could fry the best chicken and make better cornbread than any woman she ever saw. She was one person of whom one could say, "She grew lovely growing old."

About one month after I saw her she slept quietly and peacefully into Eternity. Funeral services were conducted at Marvin Chapel, where she had been a member for 75 years, by the Rev. G. F. Plybon, and she was laid to rest in Green Hill Cemetery in Union. Pallbearers were her neighbors; Messrs, Sewell Marshall Ellison, Albert Coleman Hines, David C. Pence, Guy Tabor, Robert W. Johnson and Howard Brown. The Ladies' Missionary Society of Marvin Chapel carried the flowers.

Married: Joseph Loudermilk, (c1838—) in 1872 (1: Book 1 p 10) son of George and Mary (Walker) Loudermilk. Joseph owned a mill at Willow Bend. He went about on crutches most of his life, yet he never complained and was always smiling. For a short time, about 1898, he managed the Normal School Boarding House at Athens, W. Va. He is buried in Green Hill Cemetery. Joseph and Margaret had three children:

123-81 William 123-82 Mary 123-83 Charles Edgar

No. 123-9 GRANVILLE G. BALLARD, (c1843-c1925). One outstanding characteristic of Granville Ballard was his love of horses and dogs. When he moved to Indian Creek he brought a lovely pair of bay horses with him, named John and Morgan. He sold them to Caleb Johnson when he went west and Mr. Johnson kept them until they were 30 years old. John Broyles drove these horses for 20 years. He hauled goods from Lowell for Boon's Store in Greenville. On one trip he took Abe Smith along to see the train. Abe says "To me, Granville Ballard was the greatest man in the world, Washington and Lincoln had sunk into utter insignificance and we lived like that until his death (26)."

He served as a member of the Board of School Trustees of Springfield District for two terms.

Married: 1st Nannie Campbell (1852-1884) in 1870 (1: Book 1 p 94) daughter of Matthew and Virginia (Brown) Campbell who lived at the Mitchell place on Indian Creek below the Salt Sulphur Springs. The marriage was performed by the Rev. Joseph S. Wickline. There were six children:
WILLIAM BALLARD, II, SECOND CHILD OF WILLIAM BALLARD AND ELIZABETH STEPPE

Married: 2nd Henrietta Smith, “Net” (124-32) (c1856-c1890) in 1885 (1: Book 1 p 165), daughter of Alfred and Mary (Shanklin) Smith. Rev. W. F. Hank performed the marriage. There were three children:

123-97 William Alfred
123-98 Mary C. see (121-19)

Married: 3rd Lou A. Broyles in 1891 (1: Book 1 p 196) daughter of J. W. “Buck” Broyles of Peterstown. Granville and Lou had four children:

123-9a Kellis G.
123-9b Clarence
123-9c Paul H.
123-9d Hester

Four of Granville’s children died in infancy. Nanie was the mother of two and Lou the mother of the other two.

No. 123-a PERMELIA JANE BALLARD “MEALY”, (c1848-1928) died at her home at Gray Sulphur Springs, near Peterstown.

Married: Christian Peters Spangler (c1845-1928) in 1869 (1: Book 1 p 78) son of George and Sarah (Peters) Spangler. Sarah was the youngest child of Christian and Catherine (Fudge) Peters. (7) Christian Peters Spangler was a farmer and tavern keeper. He served as trustee of Peterstown school in 1896. When he and Mealy were first married they lived in Peterstown, but built a new house at the Gray and moved there in 1908. They had two children:

123-a1 George C.
123-a2 Mattie Blanche

No. 123-b ALLIE BALLARD (b. c1849)

Married: Alfred Phillips (c1837-1917) in 1867 (1: Book 1 p 72) Alfred was born in England and died in Charleston, West Virginia. He served for a time as a deputy sheriff of Monroe County and was appointed mail agent on the C & O RR between White Sulphur Springs and Huntington in January 1874. (25) He was Land Clerk in the Auditor’s Office at Charleston for 18 years. There were five children:

123-b1 Mollie
123-b2 Emma, d. single nfd
123-b3 William
123-b4 Anna
123-b5 Cyrus “Shug”, nfd

No. 123-c PATRICK BALLARD, married Cynthia from the west. They lived in Cincinnati, Ohio, and had two children:

123-c1 Annie
123-c2 Edward “Ned”

No. 124-1 ELIZA SMITH, (1822-1891). Her obituary is recorded in The Monroe Watchman (Vol XX # 13).
DESCENDANTS OF WILLIAM BALLARD

Married: Thomas Johnson Clark (1818-1885) (7) in 1839 (1: file 6 jacket 8913) He was a son of John and Mary Elizabeth (Johnson) Clark who were married in 1814. John Clark was a grandson of Major Samuel and Margaret (Handley) Clark. (7). Thomas Johnson and Eliza lived on a farm near Union. They had four children:

124-11 Maria Jane 124-13 Elvira “Ella”
124-12 Preston 124-14 Susan Alwilda

No. 124-2 GRANVILLE SMITH (1824-1876) born and died on Bergon Run (1) He is buried in the Ballard Cemetery on Indian Creek. The inscription on his stone reads “Our father has gone to a mansion of rest, To the glorious land by the Deity Blest”.

Married: Caroline A. Clark (1826-1898) in 1844 (1: file 7 jacket 4427), a daughter of John and Mary Elizabeth (Johnson) Clark. (7) Caroline is buried beside her husband in the Ballard Cemetery. Granville and Caroline had ten children:

124-21 Rufus Handley 124-26 Rebecca
124-22 Burman 124-27 Elizabeth Ann
124-23 John James 124-28 Alwilda (see 128-71)
124-24 Rosetta R. (see 126-33) 124-29 Randolph “Dolph”
124-25 Edmonia Virginia (see 128-4) 124-2a Melinda Ballard

No. 124-3 ALFRED D. SMITH, Married: Mary B. Shanklin in 1851 (1: Will Book 9 p 3) daughter of William H. and Catherine “Katie” (Alexander) Shanklin. Catherine was a granddaughter of James Alexander, pioneer in Greenbrier County, now Monroe, and founder of the town of Union, the County seat of Monroe County, West Virginia. Her father was Michael Alexander. William H. Shanklin was a son of William and a brother of Richard Shanklin. (3) Alfred and Mary had four children:

124-31 Alice Josephine 124-33 Rosa Belle (see 133-11)
124-32 Henrietta “Net” (see 123-9) 124-34 Susan Ann “Sue”

No. 124-4 HARRIS DEWITT SMITH, (1839-1906) buried in the Ballard Cemetery on Indian Creek.

Married: 1st Elizabeth Jane Alderson (b c1840), in 1859 (1: Book 1 p 25). Elizabeth died during childbirth. The weather was bad and the waters so high that she could not get medical attention. John Campbell Ballard did what he could for her but both the mother and the baby died, at their home near Fullen. She was a daughter of John and Harriet E. (Johnson) Alderson who were married in 1839. (3). Dewitt and Elizabeth had two children:

124-41 David Churchill 124-42 Infant died at birth

40
Married: 2nd Arminta L. "Mintie" Ballard (125-6) (1851-1932) in 1872 (1: Book 1 p 100), daughter of Beverly and Susan (Wills) Ballard. She is buried beside her husband in the Ballard Cemetery on Indian Creek. Dewitt and Mintie had three children:

124-43 Clinton Cherington
124-44 Ida B. (see 138-13)

No. 124-6 EDWARD SMITH "NED", (b.c1844), Married: Eliza Jane Smith (c1833-1906). Eliza Jane died near Peterstown at her home. They were married in 1866 (1: Book 1 p 65). She was a daughter of Jackson and Catherine (Alderson) (c1826-1916) Smith who were married in 1843 (1: file 7, jacket 4361). Jackson Smith (c1820-1877) (25), was a son of Jacob and Elizabeth (Ballard) Smith who were married in 1804 (1: file 1 jacket 433). Elizabeth Ballard was a daughter of Thomas Ballard, brother of William Ballard who married Elizabeth Steppe. Ned and Eliza Jane had three children:

124-61 Abraham Edward "Abe" 124-62 Andrew Jackson "Jack"
124-63 Mary Ann "Annie"

No. 125-1 CHARLES ENGLAND BALLARD, Married: Gusy and went west. No issue. He bequeathed $500.00 to each of his sisters. (26) nfd

No. 125-2 MINERVA E. BALLARD, (c1833-1915) lived all of her life near Salt Sulphur Springs.

Married: Montreville W. Bare in 1850 (1: Will Book 9 p 1), son of John and Nancy (Smith) Bare. Nancy Smith was a daughter of Jacob and Elizabeth (Ballard) Smith.

Mack Bare and Frank Hoke erected a telegraph line from the Salt to the residence of Montreville Bare in 1894. (25). Montreville and Minerva had ten children:


No. 125-4 EMMALINE BALLARD, (b.c1839), This name is spelled various ways in the county records: Emerine V., Emiline Virginia, Emenne V.

Married: Henry A. Wikle (b.c1837) in 1859 (1: Book 1 p 26), son of George and Sidna Wikle. Oren Morton in his "History of Monroe County" (pages 381 & 415) says that George Wicke's second wife was a Milburn. Could this be Sabina Milburn daughter of Isaac and Nancy who lived at the mouth of Wolf Creek in
the early eighteen hundreds? Isaac Milburn died in 1851. (3). Henry and Emmaline had four children:

125-41 Shannon Walter nfd 125-43 Averill Jane nfd
125-42 Martha Susan 125-44 Sarah Crozier

No. 126-1 RUFUS A. CHAMBERS, (c1821-1881) lived his entire life at Peterstown, where he died of pneumonia. He was known as “a just man”.

Married: Elizabeth J. Williams “Eliza” in 1852 (1: Will Book 9 p 4) a great granddaughter of Felix Williams who was b. in Orange County, Virginia and came to Monroe about 1796 looking for Christian Peters. Felix Williams d.1856, age 90 years. He was a son of Francis Williams. (1). Eliza Williams was a Christian and lived her religion daily. Rufus and Eliza had twelve children:

126-11 Edgar E. 126-17 Adah, b.1868, d.y.
126-12 Roena 126-18 Opie M.
126-13 Nannie 126-19 Erastus Peck
126-14 Jasper B. 126-1a Wylie A.W.
126-15 Malinda “Dutch” 126-1b Willie H.
126-16 Julia 126-1c Rufus A., II, b. 1881 d.y.

No. 126-2 JARRETT J. CHAMBERS, was a miller and followed this trade all of his life.

Married: M. A. Lybrook (c1828-1883) who died of cancer. Daughter of George and S. Lybrook. There were eight children in this family:

126-21 Lybrook L. 126-25 Liza Lear Sayer Hale
126-22 Alford 126-26 Helen Inas Avnis Flory
126-23 James Harvey 126-27 Rose, nfd
Fletcher 126-28 Alma

No. 126-3 LUCINDA S. CHAMBERS,

Married: Sperry Smith (c1817-1897) in 1840 (1: file 6, jacket 4025), I believe he was a son of John and ___________________ (Sperry) Smith but have not been able to prove it. He died in Bluefield and is buried in Peterstown. Soon after Lucinda and Sperry were married they went to Oklahoma with their father, Col. William Chambers, in a road wagon. They lived in Missouri for awhile before going on to Oklahoma. There was not a church, a schoolhouse or a courthouse in Oklahoma and every man was a law unto himself. They were unhappy there and soon came back to Indian Creek and then settled in the lower end of Monroe at a place called “Shoes Bluff”. Lucinda died there. (26). Sperry and Lucinda had twelve children:

126-31 Arminta (see 122-5) 126-33 Dummer
126-32 William T. 126-34 Newton

42
WILLIAM BALLARD, II, SECOND CHILD OF WILLIAM BALLARD AND ELIZABETH STEPPE

126-35 James "Jim" 126-39 Ruth A. (see 1a5-1)
126-36 Grant 126-3a Anna "Aggy"
126-37 Louisa 126-3b Henry
126-38 Perlexana "Lexie" 126-3c Amy

No. 126-4 ELIZA S. CHAMBERS, (bc1825)
Married: David W. Diddle (b c1828) in 1856 (1: Book 1 p 9) David was born in Rockbridge Co., Virginia a son of David Diddle. The marriage was performed by the Rev. Mathew Ellison. Records at Union show a deed from Charles and Rhoda Spangler to Eliza Diddle for Lot # 1, Town of Peterstown, dated 1860. (1: Deed Book "V" p 180). David and Eliza had one child: if there were others I have no record of them:
126-41 Arthur, who married Lora Crotty, a daughter of Ed and Elizabeth Crotty, nfd

No. 126-5 AGGIE ANN CHAMBERS
Married: Charles A. Spangler in 1847 (1: file 8 jacket 4762) He was a brother of Conrad Spangler "Coon". I have very little information on this family. There was one daughter and perhaps more children:
126-51 Mary Catherine (see # 122-8)

No. 126-6 AUGUSTUS F. CHAMBERS "GUS" (c1828-1905) spent the most of his life in Peterstown where he is buried. Died in Bluefield, W. Va. The burial service was conducted by the Rev. Thomas Priddy.
Married: Mary Jane Spangler (1835-1898) (7), daughter of George and Sarah (Peters) Spangler. (7). Gus and Mary Jane had fourteen children, seven boys and seven girls. All of them died before 1954 except Augusta, "Gussie" who is living in Peterstown in 1956.
126-61 Nora (see 1a5-7) 126-68 John, nfd
126-62 Elizabeth 126-69 Morrisett, nfd
126-63 Aileene 126-6a William, nfd
126-64 Anna Catherine 126-6b Newton
126-65 Scioto May 126-6c James S.
126-66 Sarah Clementine 126-6d Charles, nfd
126-67 Augusta Jane 126-6e Albert Emory

No. 126-7 PAULINA J. CHAMBERS (1832-1878) (7&1)
Married: Patrick H. Spangler (1825-1917) (7), son of George and Sarah (Peters) Spangler. After Paulina's death, Patrick married Ann Sayers, a widow, in 1889 (7). Patrick and Paulina had ten children:
126-71 Lizzie, nfd 126-73 Rosa B.
126-72 Emma, nfd 126-74 Josie, nfd
No. 127-1 WINFIELD SCOTT BALLARD, (bc1856) A letter from his nephew Ruben Ray Ballard, dated 20 May 1953 reads as follows: "My father had one other brother, W. Scott Ballard, who lived at Deepwater, W. Va. He was struck and killed there by train No. 3. He was getting old but was strong and in fine health. He had two children, Tommy lives in Charleston and Flossie lives at Ingram Branch in Fayette Co., W. Va. They are both living as far as I know. Uncle Scott’s wife was a Miss Bostick.” Scott was killed on 2 Dec. 1922 by a C & O RR engine.

No. 127-2 ALMIRAH BALLARD, (c1832-1905), died at the home of her son, George, at Wolf Creek and was buried in the Ballard Cemetery on Indian Creek. Her home was at Rock Camp where she was a member of the Methodist Church.

Married: William A. Porterfield (c1830—) in 1854 (1: Book 1 p 1) son of William and Mary Porterfield of Giles County, Virginia. William and Almirah had six children:

127-21 Issac Foster
127-22 Charles W. “Charley”
127-23 Ulyses Sumner
127-24 Laura Elmyra (see 122-52)
127-25 Mariah
127-26 George, nfd

No. 127-3 MARGARETTE BALLARD (b.cl1834)

Married: 1st William A. Smith in 1851 (1: Will Book 9 p 3) son of Henry Smith who came from Rockingham Co., Va. in 1800 and settled on Back Creek in what is now Monroe Co., W. Va., near Greenville. William and Margarette had three children:

127-31 Launia A.
127-32 Almira Susan
127-33 Charles C. “Red Headed Charley”

Abe Smith says there was one more child but does not give the name and I have not been able to find any records that would substantiate his statement. (26)

Married: 2nd Jesse D. Smith (c1850-1899) in 1882 (1: Book 1 p 153) The record of this marriage gives the name as Margaret G. “Pence” and her age as 48 years, Jesse’s age is given as 32 years. He was a son of Lewis S. and Nancy (Pence) Smith. “Nancy Pence Smith died in 1895 at her home, Forest Hill, Summers Co., she was born on Indian Creek in the Estil House just below the mouth of Dropping Lick Creek in 1815. She had ten children, five boys and five girls. She was a sister of the late David Pence and was the last member of that family.” (25: Vol XXIV # 2)

Lewis Smith was a brother of William, Margarette’s first husband (26). Jesse D. Smith operated a sawmill of Wolf Creek on the timber lands of John Irons. He
bought the mill from Jack Campbell complete with traction engine. (25). No issue.

No. 127-4  ISABELLA FRANCES BALLARD (bcl836)
Married: James Allen Porterfield (b.c1829) in 1854 (1: Book 1 p 3) son of William and Mary Porterfield of Giles Co., Va. He was a farmer. There were seven children in this family:

127-41 Camden Crea 127-45 Roena Ann
127-42 Emmette Clayton 127-46 Sarah Elsie
127-43 James William 127-47 Margaret Rebecca
127-44 Isaac Lafayette “Bud”

No. 127-6 ISAAC FOSTER BALLARD (1839-1929) Buried in the Cemetery at Greenville. I quote from the death notice in The Watchman “Early in his married life Mr. Ballard united with the Methodist Episcopal Church at Old Dropping Lick. Later when St. John’s Church was built on Indian Creek he moved his membership there. He remained true and firm in his faith in his God and died without one fear, having repeatedly expressed himself as ready and willing to go. After the death of his wife, he, with his youngest son, Ray, moved from near Salt Sulphur Springs to Hunter’s Springs where he resided until his death. Almost his entire life was spent in the Indian Creek valley. Mr. Ballard was an upright honorable citizen of the country, a kind, hospitable neighbor and friend and a devoted husband and father. By his death another of the old landmarks of the county has been removed from its midst. Funeral services were conducted at the Methodist Church in Greenville by the Rev. William A. Benfield assisted by the Rev. E. G. Helmintoller and the Rev. W. Graham Wood. His mortal remains were then laid to rest by the side of his beloved wife in the Greenville Cemetery and the grave covered with beautiful flowers, symbolic of the love of a host of friends and relatives. “Blessed are the dead which die in the Lord.’” A Friend.

Married: Rebecca Arnott (1839-1910) in 1861 (1: Book 1 p 38) daughter of William Truesdale and Lucinda (Handley) Arnott. She died at the home of her daughter, Martha Cora, at Greenville. For 51 years she was a devoted member of the Methodist Episcopal Church and died in the possession of a bold religious hope. William Truesdale Arnott (1789-1863) m. Sindarella Handley (1796-1866) (34) in 1818 (1: file 3 jacket 1838) his first wife was Mary Garten whom he m. in 1812 (1: file 2 jacket 1224). Isaac and Rebecca had five children:

127-61 Mary Emma 127-64 Martha Cora
127-62 Margaret “Ettie” 127-65 Reuben Ray
127-63 William Winslow

No. 127-7 ABRAM C. BALLARD, I have little information about Abram or his family. A letter from Reuben Ray Ballard, his nephew, dated 20 May 1953
reads as follows: “I do not know much about Uncle Abe Ballard’s family. He went to Tennessee when a very young man and newer came back. He located at Blountsville, married a sister to Governor Cox of Tennessee. They had 2 boys that I know of; Clayton was working in Johnson City, Tenn., the last I ever heard of him. Henry lost his life down south when quite a young man. Mary married a man by the name of Moore and lived in Bristol, Tenn., when Uncle Abe and his wife died. I think perhaps there were other children but I do not know for sure. Uncle Abe never was back in Monroe and as far as I know never wrote any of his people a letter, must have been a very strange man. His boy, Henry, visited in Monroe once when very young.” Children:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>No.</th>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Status</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>127-71</td>
<td>Clayton, nfd</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>127-72</td>
<td>Henry, nfd</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>127-73</td>
<td>Mary, m</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>127-74</td>
<td>Moore, nfd</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

No. 127-9 MALINDA R. BALLARD (b.c1850)
Married: James A. Diddle (b.1844) in 1868 (1: Book 1 p 75) son of John A. and Isabella E (Steel) Diddle who were m. in 1842 (1: file 6 jacket 4251). Malinda and James were married by the Rev. M. H. Bittinger. James’ occupation is given as “schoolteacher” on the marriage license but Ray Ballard, his nephew, says he was a physician and was always called “Dr. Jim”. He was practicing medicine at Winifrede, W. Va., his home, in 1906 but the date of graduation is not known. He was licensed because of years of practice before licensing laws were passed. (53: 1st ed. 1906). There were two children in this family:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>No.</th>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Status</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>127-91</td>
<td>Helen</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>127-92</td>
<td>William</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

No. 127-a MARIAH JENNIE BALLARD “JANE” (c1852-1928)
Married: Henry Jacob Smith (c1842-before 1928) in 1867 (1: Book 1 p 66), son of Lewis S. and Nancy (Pence) Smith. The record of Nancy or as it is given “Agnes” by Mr. Morton is his History of Monroe County is confusing and there are a number of errors. A study of the records at Union will clarify the data, but it is not necessary to do so here.

I have no record of any issue. nfd

No. 128-1 HARRIET E. BALLARD (b.1839)
Married: Elias Mann (bc1827) in 1855 (1: Book 1 p 7), a dentist, son of Moses and Sarah (Swinney) Mann, who were m. in 1826 (1: file 4 jacket 2635). I know of only one child born to Elias and Harriet:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>No.</th>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Status</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>128-11</td>
<td>Mary E., (b 1857)</td>
<td>nfd</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

No. 128-2 ELIZABETH ANN BALLARD (b.c1841). Anice Ballard Dillon sister of Elizabeth Ann says that Elizabeth married Norman Young of Charleston, W. Va., and they had two children: Dellie Hittens Lowe Dicks who was drowned when a young man and Edward Young who was single in 1952 and
lived in Charleston. The county records of Monroe give the following information: "Granville P. Mann, age 18 son of James and Nancy W. Mann, m. Elizabeth M. Ballard, age 16, daughter of Rudolph and Agnes Ballard on January 29, 1857. the Rev. Alfred Buhrman performed the ceremony (1: Book 1 p 15) nfd

128-21 Dellie Hitkins Lowe Dicks nfd 128-22 Edward nfd

No. 128-4 JASPER S. (Now?) BALLARD (b.c1848)
Married: Edmonia Virginia Smith "Rimonia" (124-25) (1846-1926) She died of "brain softenin" and buried at Rock Camp, W. Va., daughter of Granville and Caroline (Clark) Smith. Jasper and Edmonia were married in 1871 (1: Book 1 p 92). They had four children:

128-41 Alfred Phillips 128-43 Granville Smith
128-42 Agnes C. 128-44 Edward "Ned"

No. 128-6 JENNY BALLARD, m. Gwinn and went west, probably to Texas, nfd

No. 128-8 MARGARET PERLEXANA BALLARD (1864-1933) (1), joined the Methodist church at Greenville on 10 Nov. 1879 by letter of transfer from the Peterstown church.
Married: Henry C. Dunn (1845-1932) in 1886 (1: Book 1 p 172) son of James C. and Nancy (Robinson) Dunn, who were m. in 1824 (1: file 4 jacket 2419), and a grandson of John and Mary (Peters) Dunn who were married in 1787, according to Strickler’s "Marriages of Rockingham County, Virginia", (page 49). Mary Peters was a sister of Christian Peters of Peterstown, W. Va. (7). Henry C. Dunn first married Sarah Catherine Campbell in 1872, a daughter of Robert and Sallie Campbell (1: Book 1 p 100) They had three children—Lelia who married Marshall Dunn, James Robert L. (c1879-1954) m. Bertha Karnes, daughter of Kyle Karnes of Peterstown. He died in Fredericktown, Ohio. And Thomas Elmore who m. Margaret. He died of Bright’s Disease at Lester W. Va. (7). No issue.

No. 128-9 TAVENER WHITE BALLARD (c1866-1895) Died of Tuberculosis, single, nfd

No. 128-a M. AMERICA QUINDORA BALLARD “QUINNIE” (1867-1949), United with the Greenville Methodist church 6 Sept. 1881, by profession of faith.
Married: William Harvey Dillon (c1866-before 1949) in 1890 (1: Book 1 p 191) son of Asa and Elizabeth (Basham) Dillon. The Rev. Willis Tinsley performed the ceremony at his residence. There were four children born to William and Quinnie:
DESCENDANTS OF WILLIAM BALLARD

128-a1 Ela Dale (see 157-a1) 128-a2 Henry Lee 128-a3 Everette Hugh 128-a4 infant died, 4 days.

No. 128-b HENRY RUDOLPH BALLARD (b. 1868)
Married: in Bristol, Tennessee, Allura Coburn in 1894, daughter of Henry B. and Mary Jane (Appling) Coburn of Gray Sulphur Springs, W. Va. There were eight children in this family:

128-b1 Opie May 128-b2 Hampton, b. 1897, nfd 128-b3 George C.
128-b4 Henriette K. 128-b5 Frances Obera 128-b6 Mark B., d.y.
128-b7 Garnett, d.y. 128-b8 Harry, d.y.

No. 128-c JAMES WILLIAM BALLARD (b. c.1871). James helped to collect taxes at one time. He lost a valuable team of horses in New River when the ferry boat drifted away from the pier.
Married: Mae H. Spangler (b. c.1882) in 1903. (1: Book 1 p 265). The marriage was performed by the Rev. J. E. Thorne. J. E. Spangler was a witness. There were six children in this family:

128-c1 Margie Elizabeth 128-c2 Helen 128-c3 William
128-c4 Zela 128-c5 Ruth 128-c6 Louise

No. 128-d ANICE BOON BALLARD (1872-1953) died at her home at the foot of Peter's Mountain near Peterstown, W. Va. She was named for Anice Boon, wife of the merchant, Mark Boon. Her Sunday School teacher during her childhood was my mother, Kate May Walkup, of whom she spoke so kindly. She was a member of the Pine Grove Baptist Church, near Lindside, where her funeral service was conducted. Burial was in the cemetery at Orchard, W. Va., with the Rev. L. D. Candler officiating.
Married: James Albert Dillon "Ab" (c.1872-1924) in 1890 (1: Book 1 p 198). They were married in the parlors of the Union Hotel by the Rev. F. A. Meade. The files of The Watchman for this period contain many accounts of marriages being performed in the hotel parlors at Union. Ab and Anice had five children:

128-d1 Vera Ethel (see 157-a2) 128-d2 Bernie Clay 128-d3 George William
128-d4 Elizabeth Pauline 128-d5 Frank James, d.y.

No. 129-1 WHITE BALLARD, (c.1853-1895) died suddenly at the residence of Samuel Clark Peters near Union. Buried in Lewisburg, W. Va. Services were conducted by the pastor of Lewisburg Presbyterian church (Old Stone) (25: Vol XXIV # 26) nfd
WILLIAM BALLARD, II, SECOND CHILD OF WILLIAM BALLARD AND ELIZABETH STEPPE

No. 129-3 ROBERT M. BALLARD, buried at Old Stone Church, Lewisburg, W. Va., nfd

No. 129-5 GEORGE WILLIAM BALLARD, (d. 1844) buried at Old Stone Church, Lewisburg, W. Va. nfd

No. 121-11 LUTHER ALBERT BALLARD, (1869-1941) born in Monroe Co., died at his home in Asbury, W. Va. of asthma. Funeral services were conducted in Johnson Memorial Methodist church in Alderson, W. Va.  
  Married: Sarah Frances Caraway “Fannie” (b.c.1876) from Greenbrier County, in 1908 (44: Book 1 p 181). Luther and Fannie had five children:
  121-111 Don, nfd. I do not know the names of the other children, but there was another boy and three girls.

No. 121-12 LEONARD HORACE BALLARD (1871-1943) born at Salt Sulphur Springs and died in Alderson, W. Va. He is buried in the Ballard Cemetery on Indian Creek. The Masonic Lodge of Union was in charge of the burial service assisted by the Rev. Nat G. Barnhard and the Rev. Randolph Johnson, both of Alderson. He managed coal company stores in Fayette County, W. Va. for many years. He was a member of Johnson Memorial Methodist Church in Alderson and Monroe Masonic Lodge No. 77 A.F. & A.M., of Union, W. Va. There is a Masonic emblem on his gravestone.

  Married: Ota Maria Karnes (b.c.1880) in 1904 (1: Book 1 p 270) She was a daughter of Kyle S. and Nancy Jane (Karnes) Karnes of Lillydale, Monroe County. Leonard and Ota had seven children:

  121-121 Gussie Jane
  121-122 Leonard Horace, II
  121-123 Julian Ralph
  121-124 Edwin Mc
  121-125 Muriel Maria
  121-126 Kyle Fletcher
  121-127 Gwendolin Maxine

No. 121-13 ANNA SUSAN BALLARD (1873-1949) buried in the Ballard Cemetery on Indian Creek.  
  Married: Gilmer Echols Honaker (1883-1932) in 1910 (1: Book 1 p 312) son of John and Mary (Fullen) Honaker. Gilmer is buried beside his wife. He and Anna Susan had two children:

  121-131 Wayland
  121-132 Charlotte

No. 121-14 EUGENIA ETHEL BALLARD (b.c.1875)
  Married: Luther Crockett Delp (b.c.1881) in 1914 (25) Luther was born in Mercer County, W. Va. He and Eugenia lived near the Salt Sulphur Springs. No issue, nfd

49
No. 121-15 ELBERT DUNLAP BALLARD (1878-1940), buried in the Ballard Cemetery on Indian Creek. "Don" was a school teacher practically all of his life. He served as surveyor of Monroe County and in 1901 we see in the records that he was surveying land for Dr. J. E. Roles and James H. McNeer, (25) In 1921 he helped the postmaster, William H. Young, at Union for a short time. He owned the Salt Sulphur Springs around 1916 and operated the store there. In May 1921 he bought property in Union from Eldridge S. McNeer and moved with his family to that town.

Married: Lena Loudermilk in 1912 (1: Book 1 p 323) daughter of Newton Walker and Malinda Harriet (Crews) Loudermilk. The Rev. George R. Fringer performed the ceremony. Don and Lena had three children:

121-151 Jack Appleton 121-152 Richard Newton 121-153 Elbert Dunlap, II, d.y.

After Don's death, Lena married Wheeler Ross Fullen (1877-1955) in 1954 (1), son of John and Emma (Smith) Fullen and a great grandson of George and Mary (Canterbury) Stevenson. Wheeler was a teacher in the public schools of Monroe County for over 30 years. He served 2 years as County Superintendent and was a member of the County Board of Education at the time of his death. His first wife was Mary Ashworth (d.1947), daughter of Rev. Joseph Ashworth, by whom he had two daughters, Alma and Kathleen.

No. 121-16 BERTHA SNOW BALLARD (1880-1949) died at her home in Ronceverte, W. Va. and is buried in the Ballard Cemetery on Indian Creek.

Married: Matthew C. Crozier in 1903. (1: Book 1 p 269). Matthew and Bertha had six children:

121-161 Gretis, m. lives in Ronceverte, nfd 121-162 girl, m. A. C. Humphreys, lives in Ronceverte, nfd 121-163 Conway, lives in Ronceverte, nfd 121-164 girl, m. Phillip Stull, lives in Fort Spring, W. Va. nfd 121-165 girl, m. Harry Erskine, lives in Ronceverte, nfd 121-166 girl, m. G. E. Green, Jr., lives in Beckley, W.Va., nfd

No. 121-17 DELLA BALLARD (b. 1882)

Married: Arthur Kincaid Karnes in 1911 (25) son of Kyle S. and Nancy Jane (Karnes) Karnes of Lillydale, W. Va. The Monroe Watchman says "the groom came in on the arm of Horace Kesinger and the bride on the arm of her brother of Huntington.", nfd

No. 121-18 FREDERICK BLAINE BALLARD (1884-1913), buried in the Ballard Cemetery on Indian Creek.
WILLIAM BALLARD, II, SECOND CHILD OF WILLIAM BALLARD AND ELIZABETH STEPPE

Married: Lena Lemon, from Beckley. Fred and Lena had one child, born one month after Fred's death:
121-181 Frances Blaine, m. nfd

After Fred's death, Lena married Thompson and had two children, William and Nancy. nfd

No. 121-19 HARRY CLIFTON BALLARD (b1890) resides in Union, W. Va.
Married: Mary C. Ballard (123-98) (1886-1949) in 1910 (1: Book I p 309). Mary is buried in the Ballard Cemetery on Indian Creek. She was a daughter of Granville G. and Henrietta (Smith) Ballard.
Harry and Mary had four children:
121-191 Rita 121-192 Catherine 121-193 William Howard 121-194 Mary Edith, s. lives in Union, W. Va. nfd

No. 121-la CLINTON BALLARD (d. 1923) killed in an elevator in a store where he was working.
Married: Hester Hensley from Pineville, W. Va., a nurse. She was working in Huntington, W. Va. in 1952. Clinton and Hester had three children:
121-la1 E.C., nfd 121-la2 Dickey, nfd 121-la3 Mary Helen, d.y.

No. 122-12 GEORGE WILLIAM BALLARD, reported to be a handsome, intelligent man with a wonderful personality. The last news of him was before 1955 when he was ill in the Philippines. I do not know who he married. There are two children that I know of:
122-121 George William, II 122-122 Grace, nfd

No. 122-14 SAMUEL PRESTON BALLARD, lived in Ballard, Washington on Puget Sound. The town was named for him. d. single, nfd

No. 122-15 SARAH C. BALLARD, Married: John J. Carnifax in 1874 (1 & 25) They were married in the Salt Sulphur Turnpike on horseback by the Rev. George T. Lyle (The Border Watchman of 23 April 1874) and went to California. nfd

No. 122-16 ELMILIA BALLARD, Married: __________________Hitt of Nebraska, nfd

No. 122-21 MILBY F. BALLARD (1855-1934) born at Rock Camp in Monroe County, W. Va. and died at New Liberty, Kansas and is buried there. For a number of years he owned and operated a farm in Holt County, Missouri after leaving Monroe in 1878.

FAMILY HISTORY LIBRARY
35 NORTH WEST TEMPLE
SALT LAKE CITY, UTAH 84150

JUN 19 1958

51 GENEALOGICAL SOCIETY
OF THE CHURCH OF JESUS CHRIST
OF LATTER-DAY SAINTS

0034070

57050
Married: Angeline Miller in 1882 (d. before 1934) in Holt Co., Missouri. Milby and Angie had four children:

122-211 Linnie
122-212 Millie
122-213 Allie
122-214 George C.

No. 122-22 EMIZELLA BALLARD "EMMA" (1856- )
Married: Whitt Hudson in 1909 (1) son of John Hudson, a blacksmith who had a shop on the Greenville-Wayside Road. The Rev. W. F. Lowance performed the marriage. After Whitt's death, Emma lived alone in her home at Hunter's Springs. She was totally blind before her death. She was always kind to me and often made lovely clothing for me in my childhood. A prized possession is a very unusual hood made of wool and lined with silk. No issue, nfd.

No. 122-23 LAVELET ANN BALLARD (b. 1859) (1)

122-231 Mamie
122-232 India
122-233 Paul, nfd
122-234 Ross, nfd

No. 122-24 JAMES P. BALLARD (b.1860) The only information I have on this family is contained in a letter dated 17 Sept. 1950 and addressed to my father, Isaac N. Ballard. "I will write you a few lines to let you know I'm here on earth. But I still get around pretty good. My health has been pretty poor the last two months. I will be 90 years old the 29th of next month. I live in a 3 room apt. all by myself. I cook with gas and electric lights and hot and cold water.

I am going to see my doctor tomorrow and see if he know whats the matter with me.

How is everyone there, you folks and Nat & Alice and Millard (Miller) Thomas? Everything is so high here we can't hardly eat anymore and meat is very high. The Dem. have us in a great mix up now. We don't know if we are up or down. I am out at the Joneses today, my friends. I had swell fried chicken dinner. Meat is over a dollar a pound for steak and 65 cents a pound for ground meat. Eggs are 69 cents for top grade and 39 for small B's.

Our weather is good. Its been hot this past month.

Hope to hear soon, Yours sincerely, Jim"

He was living in Phoenix, Arizona.

His brother, Nathaniel says he thinks he married a Ballard from the west, but no relation, and had one daughter.

No. 122-25 FANNIE M. BALLARD (1864-1936) born in Monroe Co., and died in Huntington, W. Va. following a fall on the steps of the Indian Creek Baptist Church at the time of the June Meeting.

52
WILLIAM BALLARD, II, SECOND CHILD OF WILLIAM BALLARD AND ELIZABETH STEPPE

*Married:* Wellington G. Halstead (1856-1936) in 1885 (1: Book 1 p 166) son of John A. and Margaret Virginia (Warren) Halstead. Rev. D. W. Hill performed the marriage. Wellington and Fannie had four children:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>No.</th>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Status</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>122-251</td>
<td>Earl C.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>122-252</td>
<td>Letty</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>122-253</td>
<td>Lillian</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>122-254</td>
<td>Harry H. (1895-1949)</td>
<td>nfd</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

No. 122-26  HENRY NATHANIEL BALLARD (1868-1955) born near Greenville and died in his home there, having lived in the community all of his life. He was a cattle dealer and farmer. He became quite deaf sometime before he died and like many of the Ballards was thin and strong and did not look his age. He was a member of the Presbyterian Church at Greenville and a member of the Indian Creek Lodge of the Masonic Order. I don’t remember of ever seeing him without a pipe in his mouth and I was born and reared across the street from his home and saw him daily.

*Married:* Alice Burton Pence (1873-1955) in 1900 (25) daughter of William W. and Sarah Jane (Shanklin) Pence who lived on the old Pence farm on Indian Creek near Hunter’s Springs. They were married at the home of Dr. M. M. Wachter in Axtell, Kansas by the Rev. D. C. Smith, pastor of the Presbyterian Church of Falls City, Nebraska. Witnesses were Dr. Wachter’s family and Mrs. M. A. Dunlap. Alice always loved the out of doors and has said on more than one occasion that she would rather be out in the fields or on a horse than doing the usual work that is expected of a housewife. She rode well on a side saddle and was not afraid to mount the most fiery of horses available. She was a cripple with arthritis for several years before her death and spent her last years in a wheel chair. Both are buried in the Cemetery at Greenville. No issue.

No. 122-31  OLIVER B. CHAMBERS (c1855-1918) born in Monroe Co., died at Interior, Va.

*Married:* Elizabeth Underwood. There were seven children in this family:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>No.</th>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Status</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>122-311</td>
<td>James Snow, nfd</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>122-312</td>
<td>Leonard, nfd</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>122-313</td>
<td>Bird, nfd</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>122-314</td>
<td>Elby, nfd</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>122-315</td>
<td>Addie</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>122-316</td>
<td>girl</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>122-317</td>
<td>Mary Lexie</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

No. 122-32  ELIZA CHAMBERS, *married:* John Tuning, who d. near Rock Camp. They had one child that I know of:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>No.</th>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Status</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>122-321</td>
<td>Wiley Tuning, d. before 1955, nfd</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

No. 122-33  ADELAIDE CHAMBERS (d.c1950)

*Married:* Rufus Ralph Little (b.c1850) from Mercer County, W. Va. in 1876 (1: Book 1 p 121). They had 10 children:
No. 122-34 WILLIAM PRESTON CHAMBERS (c1866-1925) died at his home near Rock Camp.

Married: Minnie Young (158-11) (1876-1952) from the valley near Lindside, in 1895 (1), daughter of Michael and Ricey Ann (Kessinger) Young. She was a nurse in the Athens State Hospital for 17 years, member of the Rock Camp Methodist Church. She is buried in Mt. Olivet Cemetery in Parkersburg, W. Va. (25) Many people who knew Minnie have told me that she was one of the most beautiful women that they have ever seen. Whenever her name is mentioned it is always followed by the statement, "She was a beautiful woman".

William and Minnie had nine children, all of whom went to the northern part of W. Va., after their father died.

No. 122-35 BURMAN CHAMBERS, married: Steve Tuning, They had one girl, nfd

No. 122-52 BASSIE DUKE BALLARD (1863-1924) born in Monroe County died at the Oakwood Hotel in Beckley of which he was manager (25)

Married: Laura Elmyra Porterfield (127-24) (b.cl1869) daughter of William A. and Almirah (Ballard) Porterfield. The marriage was performed by the Rev. Granville W. Houchins. Duke and Laura lived at his father’s old place at the Kilburn Spring. They had thirteen children:

54
No. 122-53 ROBERT SNOW BALLARD “LITTLE ROB” (c1865-c1937)  
“Little Rob” was a blacksmith and lived at Rock Camp. He weighed over 300 pounds and was called “Little Rob” to distinguish him from his father “Big Rob”. He was considered one of the best of the Ballards.  
*Married:* Minnie Gertrude Harvey (1869-1945) in 1887 (1: Book 1 p 175) daughter of Cullom H. and Mary A. (Miller) Harvey. “Cullom” is written “Calvin” in Minnie’s death record. (1) She was a member of the Rock Camp Methodist Church for more than 50 years. “Little Rob” and Minnie lived in a pretty little white house below the road near Rock Camp on route 219. She had many flowers but the angel wing begonias were the largest and prettiest that I have ever seen. They were both kind neighbors and greeted all with a friendly smile. When I asked my father what more to say about “Little Rob” he said, “There is no more to say, he was just a good man” (Isaac Newton Ballard). No issue.

No. 122-55 SUSAN S. BALLARD “SKIPPY” (b1868) (2)  
*Married:* Robert L. Hines “Bob”, in 1893 (1) a thrifty farmer. Son of Joseph P. and Lucy (Alderson) Hines. (3). Joseph P. was a grandson of Charles and Margaret Hines who settled on Wolf Creek and where Charles d. in 1804. (3). Bob was a brother of Jesse Hines, auctioneer and assessor in Monroe Co., W. Va. (3) Joseph P. Hines was a son of William who m. 1st Jean Alford in 1806 and 2nd Margaret Haynes (3), nfd

No. 122-56 ANNA LAURA BALLARD (1869-c1946) (2)  
*Married:* Charles Leonidas Weikle (1859-1950) in 1885 (3) He was a son of George W. and Agnes Lydia (Clark) Weikle. Charles first wife was a Miss Magnet. He was a member of Rock Camp Baptist Church, Buried in the Ballard Cemetery on Indian Creek. Charles and Anna lived near Union. They had eleven children:

122-562 girl, m. L. J. Belcher, res. Union, nfd  
122-563 girl Princeton, W. Va., nfd  
122-564 Eunice Weikle, res. Union, nfd  
122-565 Ethel Weikle, res. Union, nfd  
122-566 G. L. Weikle, res. Union, nfd  
122-567 C. H. Weikle, res.  
122-568 girl, m. W. D. Wickline, res. Lindside, nfd  
122-569 Ruth Alma Jane (see 122-339)  
122-56a R. D. Weikle, res. Corinne, nfd  
122-56b J. K. Weikle, res. Pearisburg, Va., nfd  

The information on this family comes from the death notices of Charles, who left 16 grandchildren and 9 greatgrandchildren, and Luther. (25)

No. 122-58 RUTH CLEAVE BALLARD (b. 1873) (2)  
*Married:* George F. Brown in 1892. They had five children:
DESCENDANTS OF WILLIAM BALLARD

122-581 Oma (1896–1955) buried at Rock Camp. Member of the Methodist church at Dropping Lick for many years. Single, an invalid for many years before her death, nfd

122-582 Bob Brown, res. Peters-town, nfd

122-583 Rucker Brown, res. Beckley, W. Va., nfd

122-584 Charles Brown "Buster", res. Willow Bend, nfd

122-585 Howard Brown, res. Willow Bend, single, nfd

Information on these children is taken from Oma's death notice in The Watchman.

No. 122-59 LUCINDA M. BALLARD "TOOD"

Married: William Cook Harvey in 1894 (25), son of Cullom H. and Mary (Miller) Harvey. The marriage was performed by the Rev. G. W. Hutchison at his residence. They lived near Rock Camp, W. Va. There were 7 children in this family:

122-591 Walter, m. Annie Raines in 1913, lives in Beckley, W. Va., nfd

122-592 May Maude (see 199-14)

122-593 Everette Henderson, nfd

122-594 Jessie, s. in 1942, lives at Rock Camp, W. Va., nfd

122-595 Lucille (see # 122-811)

122-596 Neva. M____________ Martin, lives at Rock Camp. nfd

122-597 William Mack, lived in Wilmington, Del., in 1954, nfd

No. 122-61 JAMES ROBERT CLARK, res. Stockyards, W. Va., m. no issue, d. at Ramsey Hazelwood's at the Kilburn Place, near Rock Camp, buried in the Chambers Cemetery, nfd.

No. 122-63 NORA CLARK, went west and m.____________ Boling?, nfd

No. 122-64 PHILIP CLARK, m.____________ Tyler, daughter of David Tyler and had issue. Res. Rockey Point, W. Va., nfd

No. 122-65 JOHN H. CLARK, d. before 1955, m. Dixie Harvey, daughter of Ward C. and Nancy (Dyke) Harvey of Rock Camp. Res. Kilburn Place and then Rock Camp. nfd

No. 122-66 TAVENER WHITE CLARK, d. in Pomeroy, Ohio, m. in Dexter, Ohio, a widow with issue. They had 2 boys and a girl, nfd

No. 122-81 CHARLES SNOW BALLARD (b. 1870) lives near Wikle, W. Va., alone since the death of his wife. He is always glad to see people and is most
WILLIAM BALLARD, II, SECOND CHILD OF WILLIAM BALLARD AND ELIZABETH STEPPE

interesting to talk to. Much information about his near relatives in this record was given by him.

Married: Fannie Mabel Broyles (1871-1950) in 1891 (1: book 1 p 196) daughter of Green and Jane (Comer) Broyles; witnesses were William Chambers and C. S. Ballard. The marriage was performed by the Rev. Riley Ballard. Green Broyles was a son of Solomon Broyles who settled on Lick Run in 1808 (3). Jane Comer (c. 1829-1905) was first married to Holliday. Charles and Fannie lived at the Green Broyles Place about one mile from the old Snow Ballard place below Rock Camp, W. Va. Charles is a farmer, cattle raiser and a good neighbor. He and Fannie had one child:

122-811 Guy William

No. 122-82 CONRAD L. BALLARD “COON” (b. 1872) lives in Huntington, W. Va., employed by Watts-Ritter Real Estate Co. Married: in Echo, Wayne Co., W. Va. There were 4 children born of this marriage:

122-821 George, m., lives in Huntington, has one boy, nfd
122-822 Robert, single, pharmacist, lives in Huntington, W. Va., nfd
122-823 Helen
122-824 Herman

No. 122-83 IONE MAE BALLARD (1879-1939) (1) lived in Huntington and Jackson, Ohio. Died single while on a visit to Monroe Co., buried in Jackson, Ohio. nfd

122-84 ELLA BALLARD (1883-1937) lived in Columbus, Ohio. Married: William Augustus French who is buried near Pearisburg, Va., son of Augustus and (Johnson) French. There were 9 children:

122-841 Preston, m., nfd 122-846 Charles, nfd
122-842 Osborne, m., nfd 122-847 Bruce, nfd
122-843 William, m., nfd 122-848 Alfred, nfd
122-844 Perry, m., nfd 122-849 Dorothy, nfd
122-845 Talitha, m., nfd

No. 123-11 ELLEN ALDERSON BALLARD (c. 1859-1943) (25), lived near Lindside, W. Va., buried in Green Hill Cemetery, Union, W. Va. Married: William (Stodghill?) McNeer (b. c. 1852) in 1877 (1: book 1 p 128), son of Caperton and Rebecca (Stodghill) McNeer. (3). William and Ellen had 7 children:

123-111 Minnie, m. W. W. Nuckols, lived in Roanoke, Va., d. before 1925, no issue, nfd
123-112 Lula, m. Samuel Turner, lived in Roanoke, Va., d. before 1952, no issue, nfd

57
DESCENDANTS OF WILLIAM BALLARD

123-113 Charles
123-114 Hallie L., (see 197-24)
123-115 Frank, m. Bessie Smith, daughter of John B. and Eliza (Thompson) Smith of Lindside, in 1925, no issue, nfd
123-116 Fleet, s. in 1952, nfd
123-117 Cleo, m., Earl A. Coalter, no issue, nfd

No. 123-12 MINNIE BALLARD (1864-1946), twin, lived on Hans Creek Monroe Co., died at the home of her niece, Lillian Davis, in Union W. Va., member of the Methodist Church, buried in the Red Sulphur Springs Church Cemetery (25)

Married: Letcher E. Miller of Hans Creek in 1900 (25), at the home of William S. McNeer near Lindside. Letcher was a son of Captain William F. and Paulina (Scott) Miller. I believe that Paulina was a daughter of Matthew Scott of Sinks Grove, W. Va. Letcher and Minnie bought land from Lewis A. and Evaline Whitten (see 192-2). The deed for 90.5 acres in Springfield District is dated in 1913 (1: Deed Book 47, p 62) That they already owned land on Hans Creek is attested by the fact that The Watchman carries a news item in Dec. 1901: "Messers. J. C. Miller and D. A. Halstead have nearly completed the handsome 8 room residence of Mr. Letcher Miller on Hans Creek." No issue.


Married: Edward McD. Davis (b.c.1858) in 1887 (1: book 1 p 175), son of Matt Davis. The Rev. G. W. Parker performed the marriage at the residence of the bride. Witness: Mrs. S. Ballard. Edward raised fruit and advertised in The Watchman in 1896 "1,000 bushels of nice winter apples for sale,—50¢ bu. on trees, fallen apples 30¢ bu." Edward and Lillian had 8 children:

123-131 William Edward
123-132 Macie, m., Robert Edington, lives in Cleveland, Ohio, no issue, nfd
123-133 Robert Smith, lives in Ajo, Arizona, nfd
123-134 Earl, lives in Piqua, Ohio, nfd
123-135 Lela C. "Lillian", lives in Union, W. Va., nfd
123-136 Frederick
123-137 Ruth, single in 1952, lives in Cleveland, Ohio, nfd
123-138 boy, died in infancy

No. 123-21 SHELTON CLARK (1855-1936), lived in and near Union, W. Va., all of his life. It is safe to say that Shelton Clark was known by more people than any other man in Monroe County. He was always active in public affairs and a recognized leader of the Republican party in the County. The first record we find of this service to his fellowmen is recorded in The Watchman of 3rd May 1878 where he is listed as one of the singers of a petition for a dog tax to protect
WILLIAM BALLARD, II, SECOND CHILD OF WILLIAM BALLARD AND ELIZABETH STEPPE

sheep raisers. Other signers were Samuel McC. Clark and C. A. Shanklin. He served one term as a deputy sheriff in his young manhood. In 1896 he was appointed Postmaster at Union, W. Va., to succeed C. R. Devine (25). In 1920 he was elected County Clerk and reelected in 1926, serving twelve years in this office.

Probably no one else had as intimate knowledge of county and family history as Shelton Clark, and much of this valuable information died with him. Often the compiler of this record has wished that it were possible to talk to him about the records and to record for all time the wealth of information that he had gleaned through the years. He was a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church South (now the Methodist Church), of Union and a member of Monroe Lodge No. 77 A.F. and A.M. At the time of his death he was chairman of the trustees of Green Hill Cemetery, Union, where his body was laid to rest. Services were conducted by the Rev. J. E. McDonald and burial was in charge of Monroe Lodge No. 77, A.F. and A.M.

Married: Johnetta Morgan “Pet” (1862-1943) in 1882 (1: book 1 p 153), daughter of John (Wiseman?) and Susan Ann (Hank) Morgan (36), and a granddaughter of the Rev. Jahew Hank, a sweet singer and an able minister of the gospel. Attendants at the marriage were Edgar Clark and Lillie Morgan; N. Boyd Campbell and Bettie Crews. Shelton and Pet had 5 children:

123-211 Lucy Mabel
123-212 Edgar Everette “Dick”
123-213 Samuel Morgan
123-214 Mary Marshall
123-215 Anna Berger

No. 123-22 ARMINTA CLARK (1857-1933), lived in Alderson, W. Va., served as Postmistress at Alderson for 18 months after the death of her husband.

Married: Dexter Campbell Elmore (1845-1890) in 1870 (1: book 1 p 86) son of Andrew and Elizabeth M. (Walker) Elmore of Craig Co., Va. Dexter died at his home in Alderson from “neuralgia of the heart.” At the time of his death he was serving as Postmaster of Alderson, a post he had filled for about one year. In 1888 he was nominated for the Legislature by the Republican party but declined the nomination. He was a teacher for many years and according to The Border Watchman of 5th Feb. 1874 was appointed by the County Teachers’ Institute to serve with Yelverton Webb and P. R. Sherrard to form a District Teachers’ Institute in Union District. Dexter was buried in Green Hill Cemetery, Union, W. Va., the Rev. F. A. Meade, of the Episcopal Church conducting the service. “His life was insured with a reliable company for $3,000.00, his friends will be glad to learn.” (25). There were 5 children in this family:

123-221 Betty C.
123-222 Martha Josephine, m. A. Clarence Atkins, no issue, nfd
123-223 Alton Dexter, d. before 1952, s., nfd
123-224 Harry Gregg
123-225 Samuel Clark, d.s. while working as an engineer on the Southern R.R. He had been accidentally shot through one lung when only 10 years old, but apparently fully recovered. nfd

No. 123-23 EDGAR CLARK (1859-1893), graduated from Oberlin College, Oberlin, Ohio in 1881 and became telegraph operator in Covington, Va., the same year—"he was a bright, intelligent young man, endowed with a kindly disposition and excellent business capacities" (25). Edgar died at the home of his brother, Shelton, in Union, W. Va.

Married: Susan Braford, in 1887, daughter of James S. Braford of Natural Bridge, Va. Attendants were: Misses Bessie B. Eads of Seaboard, North Carolina, Katie Oglesby of Baltimore, Md., and Carrie Braford of Lexington, Va., and Messrs. M. E. Bolinger of Southern Virginia Railroad, J. Grover Knight of Havre de Grace, Md., and J. L. Staley of Liberty, Va. The marriage was performed by the Rev. J. H. Harris at Natural Bridge, Va. Edgar and Susan had 3 children:

123-231 Erskine Ballard
123-232 Horton, d.y., nfd
123-233 girl, d.y., nfd

No. 123-24 ETTA C. CLARK (1864-1934), lived in Union, W. Va.,

Married: Charles Edward Lynch (1856-1929) in 1883 (38), son of Henderson and Susan (Kelly) Lynch. They had 3 children:

123-241 Nell Clark
123-242 Susan Grace
123-243 boy, d.y. nfd

No. 123-25 ANNIE SNOW CLARK (1866-1894), lived in Bramwell, W. Va.,
died at her home of puerperal fever and is buried in Green Hill Cemetery, Union, W. Va., member of the Methodist Episcopal Church (now the Methodist Church). The burial service was conducted by the Rev. W. A. Sharp.

Married: John Perry Parker, (1863-1923) in 1889 (1: book 1 p 188) son of A. K. Parker of Hillsdale, Monroe Co. For a time he operated a store in Bramwell but sold it in 1897 and came back to his old home at Hillsdale. (25). There was one child in this family:

123-251 John Perry, II

No. 123-31 EVERETTE SEWELL BALLARD, lived in Fairfax, Mo. Everette walked when he was 6 months old and could recite the multiplication table to 24 x 24 before he was old enough to go to school.

Married: Bertha Carroll McNeal (d. 1894) in 1893 (25), daughter of John McNeal of Watson, Mo. Bertha died of tuberculosis. She and Everette were married at Watson by the Rev. E. F. A. Bittner of the Methodist Episcopal Church (now the Methodist Church), Deedee Goodpasture played the wedding marches. The best man was Dr. Kaltenbach, the bridesmaid was Bernice McNeal (25). There was one child:
No. 123-31 Lula, m. DeWitt Gaffney of Craig, Mo., living in Portsmouth, Va., in 1953. No issue. She was reared by her aunt, Louella Ballard, after her mother's death. nfd

No. 123-32 LOUELLA C. BALLARD (1864-1935) attended Johnson's Female College in Union, W. Va., and the reports of that institution at Commencement for the year 1878 show that she received distinction in history, natural philosophy and elocution. Ella was always a student and was always listed with those in the upper third of her class. The building that housed Johnson’s Female College is now owned and occupied as a dwelling by Pearl Livesay Pritt (Mrs. Harold L.) Ella never married but she reared her niece, Lula, after her mother died. nfd

No. 123-33 BELLE BALLARD, d.s. in 1931, nfd

No. 123-34 LANNING ELLSWORTH BALLARD (c.1867-1949) born in Monroe Co., W. Va., died in Enid, Okla., and is buried there. He spent two years in the Klondike during the gold rush, leaving Missouri in June 1897. His company numbered 18 men and had provisions for 15 months carried on pack mules, horses and oxen. He reported later that White Pass Trail was strewn with carcasses of horses. A long letter appeared in The Watchman (Vol XXVI # 42) and is most interesting but too long to give in this record.

Married: Elizabeth May Richards of Winfield, Kansas in 1906 (25). They were married near Grand, Okla., by the Rev. A. Reese. Lanning and Elizabeth had 3 children:

123-341 John Campbell, m. Fern Sutherland, lives in Delano, Calif., nfd
123-342 Edward, m. Pauline Raper, living in Wichita, Kans., in 1953, nfd
123-343 Dorothy, registered nurse, single, living with her mother in Enid, Okla., in 1953, nfd

No. 123-35 MARY EMILY BALLARD (b. 1868) named for her aunt, Emily Johnson Young. Mary is living in Bramwell, W. Va., she is mentally alert and is interested in her friends and the world around her.

Married: Edward Singleton Baker (b.c.1867—) in 1893 (1: book 1 p 210), son of William and Katherine (Lugar) Baker of Greenbrier Co., W. Va. The Lugars were from Sinking Creek, Va., and were Hessians. Mary and Edward have lived in Bramwell, W. Va. all of their married lives. They have one child:

123-351 Mabel Katherine

No. 123-36 ARTHUR MIDDLETON BALLARD 1870-1944), lived in Tulare, Calif., where he died and is buried.

Married: Laura May Davenport of Odebolt, Iowa, in 1894. The marriage was
performed in the First Methodist Church in Tulare. (25). Arthur and Laura had one child:

123-361 Betty, m. Dewaine Glass and I believe she lives in California, nfd

No. 123-37 SAMUEL EDWARD BALLARD (1873-1948) born at Fullen, W. Va., (Fullen was on Indian Creek below the Salt Sulphur Springs) and died in Long Beach, Calif. He received the degree of Doctor of Medicine from the Baltimore Medical College (now the University of Maryland, School of Medicine) in 1899 and won 7th class honor award. The Annual Announcement and Catalogue for 1899-1900 of the college says he was graduated “cum laude”. In 1911 he opened an office for the practice of his profession in Lewisburg, W. Va., but did not stay there long.

Married: Nellie Elizabeth Wilson in 1901 at her home in Saginaw, North Carolina; daughter of Frank L. Wilson. The Rev. Mr. Tuft of the Presbyterian Church performed the marriage. While Edward was in North Carolina The Watchman says that it was reported he had “a lucrative practice there”. There was one child in this family:

123-371 Louise, single in 1953, artist, nfd

No. 123-39 WALTER PHILLIPS BALLARD (1878-1928)
Married: in California and fathered one child:

123-391 Harriet

No. 123-3a FLORENCE JOSEPHINE BALLARD (1880- ), lives in Beckley, W. Va.

Married: Beulah B. Richmond, M.D., of Summers Co., W. Va. in 1912 at the home of her mother in Long Beach Calif. He was a son of John A. and Permelia Susan (Thomasson) Richmond of Raleigh Co., W. Va. Dr. Richmond is a graduate of the Louisville Medical College and in 1907 was practicing his profession on Gauley River and was a successful practicioner and surgeon. (45). Later he moved to Beckley where he continued to practice medicine. There were 2 children in this family:

123-3a1 William Frederick
123-3a2 Billy Ballard

No. 123-3b EUNICE BALLARD (1881-1945) lived in Ashland, Va.

Married: Leslie Ellis in 1909 (25). They had 2 children:

123-3b1 Margaret, m. Addison Morgan, M.D., lives near Petersburg, Va., 3 children, 2 boys, 1 girl, nfd
123-3b2 Louise Johnson, m. J. Montgomery, lawyer, lives in Richmond, Va., 3 children, 2 boys, 1 girl, nfd

No. 123-41 CHARLES BALLARD (1860- ? ) born in Monroe Co., died in Plain City, Ohio.

62
WILLIAM BALLARD, II, SECOND CHILD OF WILLIAM BALLARD AND ELIZABETH STEPPE

Married: Laura Etta Brown (c. 1866- ? ) in 1884 (1: book 1 p 164) daughter of John A. Brown. Laura was born in Monroe Co., and died in Plain City, Ohio. There were 7 children in this family:

123-411 Nannie, nfd
123-412 George, (b. 1887) (2) nfd
123-413 Edgar, (b.1889) (2) m. Naomi nfd
123-414 Nellie, (b.1892) (2), nfd
123-415 Mary, (b.1894) (2), single, blind, nfd
123-416 John Henry, (b. 1896) (2) m. Edna nfd
123-417 Lewis, (b.1898) (2) m. Melvina nfd

No. 123-14 DAVID BALLARD (c.1872-1893), killed by Chesapeake and Ohio R.R. train #4 at Greenwood, Va. He had been to Washington in charge of S. W. Anderson's purebred cattle there on exhibition. The cattle train was side tracked to allow #4 to pass and David walked down the track. He did not seem to notice the oncoming train until it was too late.

No. 123-71 CLEMENT CAMPBELL BALLARD (1878-1940) (1) lived and practiced medicine at Gap Mills, W. Va. Clem was the only graduate from Concord Normal School, Athens, W. Va., in the Normal Course in 1901. He received the Doctor of Medicine degree from Maryland Medical College (now University of Maryland, School of Medicine) in Baltimore, Maryland in 1905 and was licensed to practice medicine in West Virginia in the same year. (46: 6th edition) He located at Gap Mills and practiced there his entire professional life. At the time of his graduation from Concord College the Monroe Watchman—Gap Mills Items carries this statement: "Mr. Ballard is a courteous, intelligent young man and has the sincere congratulations of the people of this place."

Married: Stella Sue McPherson (b.1881) in 1912 in Washington, D.C., daughter of James Ross and Ann Eliza (Price) McPherson of Craig Co., Va. James Ross was a son of Alex McPherson. Ann Eliza was a daughter of Nancy Snidow from Hoge's Store, Giles Co., Va., and her father was Peter Price whose mother was Eccles, a Dutch woman who never learned to speak English (Stella Ballard). Clem and Stella had one child:

123-711 Harriet Elizabeth

No. 123-72 JOSEPH ALTON BALLARD (1880-d. before 1950), Joe was a prominent and ardent democrat and while attending Concord Normal School, Athens, W. Va., in 1902 came home to vote in spite of the difficult transportation. After Joe's death his wife moved to Virginia and is now (1955) living in Danville.

Married: Mamie Vance, daughter of Matt and (Jones) Vance from Alleghany Co., They had 2 children:

123-721 Sara Evelyn 123-722 Jo Ann
No. 123-81 WILLIAM LOUDERMILK


No. 123-82 MARY LOUDERMILK, d.s., buried in Green Hill Cemetery, Union, W. Va., nfd

No. 123-83 CHARLES EDGAR LOUDERMILK (1880-1954), born and died in the old home at Willow Bend, W. Va. He was graduated from Concord College, Athens, W. Va., in 1902 and spent the next 35 years in McDowell Co., W. Va., as a store manager for coal companies. He returned to Monroe County in 1938 and was elected sheriff in 1948 for one term. He cared for his mother in her declining years and no woman could have been more kind and gentle in his attentions to her. Edgar was a member of Grace Episcopal Church at Eckman and of Monroe Lodge No. 77, A.F. and A.M., at Union. His funeral services were conducted in All Saints Episcopal Church at Union with the Rev. Charles Draper of White Sulphur Springs officiating and he was buried in Green Hill Cemetery in Union with Masonic rites. Pallbearers were Messrs: Harold Brown, James Hines, Ben Harvey, J. R. McCoy, Harold and Harman Falls.

Married: Charlotte Alice (Wilde) Allman of Detroit, Mich., in 1934. She had one daughter by her first husband, Gladys Allman. Gladys first m. Earle Fleshman (d. 1950) and had a son Jack H. Fleshman, who lived on the farm with Edgar; she m. 2nd Jackman, no issue. Gladys inherited the home from Edgar and she died there in 1955. Edgar and Charlotte had no children. nfd

No. 123-92 KATE BALLARD, lived in Alabama in 1952

Married: James A. Karnes, II, son of James A. and Elizabeth Adeline (Ellison) Karnes. Elizabeth was a daughter of the Rev. Mathew and Mary A. (Campbell) Ellison. Rev. Mathew was a Baptist minister. James and Kate had 6 children but I do not know their names, (50), nfd

No. 123-93 PERCY C. BALLARD, lived at Sand Lick, W. Va., in 1952; a letter sent there in 1955 was returned, “unknown”.

Married: Myrtle Pettrey of Beckley, W. Va., they had 2 children:

123-931 John
123-932 Lewis, nfd

No. 123-94 EDWIN HILL BALLARD (1877- ), lived in Spanishburg, W. Va., in 1952

Married: Luriche Burgess “Lou”. They had 14 children: (46)

123-941 Theodore Noel 123-949 Ray C.
123-942 Athelene, d. infant 123-94a Helen
WILLIAM BALLARD, II, SECOND CHILD OF WILLIAM BALLARD AND ELIZABETH STEPPE

123-943 Clarence L.  
123-944 Forrest Buford  
123-945 Faye  
123-946 Keith  
123-947 Edward, d. infant  
123-948 Maxine

123-94b Pauline  
123-94c Mary  
123-94d Sam, s. 1953, lives in Spanishburg, W. Va., nfd  
123-94e Melvin?, d.y., nfd

No. 123-95 HENRY CHRISTOPHER BALLARD (1879- ), lived at Princeton, W. Va., and then moved to Christiansburg, Va.

Married: Edna Karnes, daughter of James A. and Elizabeth Adeline (Ellison) Karnes. (50). They had 9 children:

123-951 Wilbur, m. Laoma Wiseman of Charleston, W. Va., nfd  
123-952 Nannie, m. William E. Rogers, nfd  
123-953 James, m. Irene Wimmer of Princeton, W. Va., nfd  
123-954 Virginia, (d.1930) s., nfd  
123-955 Tommy, m. Ellen Vest, nfd  
123-956 Elizabeth, m. Harry E. Kenny of Fort Worth, Texas, nfd  
123-957 Ray, s. in 1954, nfd  
123-958 Steve, m. Jackie Dickerson of Christiansburg, Va., nfd  
123-959 Jean, m. Robert E. Snider, (d. before 1954), nfd


Married: Pinkie Mae Harvey (b.1891) in 1909 (1: book 1 p 308), daughter of Ward C. and Nancy (Dyke) Harvey. The marriage record gives the name as Charles Alexander but Charles says his name is as given above. Pinkie was from Rock Camp, W. Va. They have 5 children:

123-961 Juanita Ruth, s., nfd  
123-962 Alta Louise, m. Elvis Sisk in 1943, nfd  
123-963 Virginia Josephine, m. Carl Breckenridge, in 1947, nfd  
123-964 Elizabeth Marian, m. Richard Becker, in 1951, nfd  
123-965 Charles Clement, II, m. Lisa Grimm from Germany in 1947, nfd

None of these children have issue (Feb. 1955).

No. 123-97 WILLIAM ALFRED BALLARD, twin (1886-1952) born near Salt Sulphur Springs, W. Va., and died in Jackson, Ohio (1). He went to Ohio when young and lived in Jackson, employed by the Telephone Co., and retired a short time before his death, having served for 35 years. Buried in Fairmount Cemetery, Jackson, (25)

Married: Ann Busier, they had one girl who married Ken Cranston and lived in Portsmouth, Ohio in 1952, had 3 children. nfd

No. 123-99 JOSEPH BALLARD, s. in 1952, living in Logan, Ohio, nfd

65
DESCENDANTS OF WILLIAM BALLARD

No. 123-9a  KELLIS G. BALLARD (1892-before 1953), lived in Jackson, Ohio.  
Married: ___________________ Jordan and had 2 boys, nfd (46)

No. 123-9b  CLARENCE BALLARD (d. before 1952) died of tuberculosis, s., nfd

No. 123-9c  PAUL H. BALLARD (1894-1951) born near Salt Sulphur Springs, W. Va., and died in Athens, Ohio, of a rare disease. He was never married. I quote from the newspaper account of his life published at the time of his death: "During the past two decades Mr. Ballard had become quite prominent in Ohio political affairs. He served seven consecutive terms as the Jackson county representative to the Ohio General Assembly and resigned in 1948 to become business manager of Ohio University, the position he held at the time of his death. While serving in the Assembly, Mr. Ballard was frequently referred to as the "watchdog of the Ohio treasury" for his efficient service as chairman of the House Finance Committee. He moved to Jackson, Ohio with his family when he was about ten years of age. During his life he engaged in the mercantile business and was a salesman for several concerns throughout the Jackson section of Ohio. Funeral services were held at the Methodist Church at Jackson last Wednesday. Among the official dignitaries of Ohio attending the funeral were the secretary of state, the state treasurer, the attorney general, Judge of the Court of Appeals, the director of commerce, Mr. John Baker, (president of Ohio University) and ex-Gov. Thomas J. Herbert. nfd

No. 123-9d  HESTER BALLARD (d. before 1953)
Married: ___________________ Mayhew, probably from Ohio, nfd

No. 123-a1  GEORGE C. SPANGLER (1871-1938) born in Monroe Co., and died in Macon, Ga., where he had lived for over 30 years, buried at Peterstown, W. Va. He was elected town Sargeant of Peterstown in 1896 (25), was a Queensware salesman for 40 years, Methodist, mason, and a member of the Shrine.  
Married: Gertrude Bird of Pocahontas Co., W. Va. They had 4 children:
123-a11  George Ralph, lives in Baker, Oregon, nfd  
123-a12  James Christian, lives in Macon, Ga., nfd  
123-a13  Susan, lives in Macon, Ga., nfd  
123-a14  girl, m. H. G. Hollingsworth, Jr., lives in Macon, Ga., nfd

Married: 1st Abel H. Patton (b.c.1874) in 1901 (I: book 1 p 254). Abel was
WILLIAM BALLARD, II, SECOND CHILD OF WILLIAM BALLARD AND ELIZABETH STEPPE

from Welch, McDowell Co., W. Va., but was born in Tazewell Co., Va. The Rev. W. L. Ball performed the marriage. There was one child born of this marriage:

Harry, lives in Kentucky, nfd

Married: 2nd Deck Spangler, son of Lewis and Victoria (Shumate) Spangler of Peterstown, W. Va., Deck was m. 4 times: 1st wife, Lula McClung of Greenbrier Co., W. Va., 2nd wife Emma Lou Callaway and 4th wife Dolly of Princeton, W. Va.

Deck and Mattie had no children. nfd

No. 123-b1 MOLLIE PHILLIPS, lived in Charleston, W. Va.

Married: John J. Warwick. They had 3 children:

Andrew, nfd

Martha, nfd

Marie, nfd

No. 123-b2 WILLIAM PHILLIPS, (d. c.1949) lived at Marment, W. Va.

Married: twice, 1st wife was Annie, nfd

No. 123-b3 ANNA PHILLIPS (d.1906) died suddenly in Wheeling, W. Va., on her way home from Morgantown, W. Va., where she had been a student at West Virginia University, nfd

No. 123-c1 ANNIE BALLARD

Married: Walter Dimmick, They had one child:

Ralph, lives in Cleveland, Ohio, nfd

No. 123-c2 EDWARD BALLARD "NED", lives in Cincinnati, Ohio

Married: and has a daughter, nfd

No. 124-11 MARIA JANE CLARK, (1841-1924) born near Union and died at her home in Union. Buried in Green Hill Cemetery.

Married: Edwin Lounds Shanklin (1836-1915) in 1867 (1: book 1 page 72). He was a son of James Alexander and Sarah A. (Lounds) Shanklin and a grandson of Richard Shanklin, who came to Greenbrier Co., now Monroe c.1797 and married Catharine Alexander (b. 1776) a daughter of James Matthew Alexander, Jr. Richard Shanklin was a colonel in the War of 1812 (7). Edwin Lounds Shanklin served as postmaster in Union for 40 years. He was a member of the Monroe Guards, 27th Virginia Infantry, Stonewall Brigade (38). He was associated with his brother in the mercantile business in Union and at Willow Bend for a number of years. The Border Watchman for 14 August 1873 carries the following notice: "Mr. E. L. Shanklin & Bro., desire to call attention to their choice stock of goods and especially, to their fine assortment of Groceries. They wish more over to remind the public that they sell only for cash".
DESCENDANTS OF WILLIAM BALLARD.

From the same source for 5 March 1874: "Wanted:--500 Pounds of Good Lard in exchange for Dry Goods and Groceries. E. L. Shanklin & Bro." He was elected Councilman of Union in the election of April 1874.

There were five children in this family:

124-111 Stella Lounds
124-112 Edwin Hereford
124-113 Charles Alexander
124-114 James Thomas
124-115 John Devine

No. 124-12 PRESTON CLARK, (1844-1920) (7), was a member of Bryan's Battery during the War Between the States (3).

Married: 1st Florence Mary Neel in 1871 (1), daughter of William and Mary F. Neel. There was one child by this marriage, she lived with her mother in Princeton, W. Va.

124-121 Snow, nfd

Married: 2nd Louisa Julia Ballard (1856-1938c) (#172-13), daughter of John and Julia Ann (Adkins) Ballard. There was one child by this marriage:

124-122 Clayton, this son lived with his mother's family and is know by their name "Ballard". He married Irene Walker from Kansas who was teaching in Texas. They have three children: Agnes, Benjamin, Beatrice. They all live in Texas, nfd.

No. 124-13 ELVIRA CLARK "ELLA", (1849-1914) born at Union, died at her home at Willow Bend.

Married: Augustus M. Shanklin (b.1840) (39) in 1866 at Union, son of James Alexander and Sarah (Lounds) Shanklin and a grandson of Col. Richard Shanklin who was b. 25 Oct. 1772 (7) in Isle of Wight Scotland and came to this country while still a young man (see 124-11). Augustus was postmaster at Willow Bend. On 13 March 1897 his home and the post office burned to the ground (25). He served as Justice of the Peace in 1905 (25). There were seven children in this family:

124-131 Anna Lisa (see 123-81)
124-132 Charles Baldwin
124-133 Augustus Cleveland
124-134 Richard Burke "Dick"
124-135 Florence Preston
124-136 James Clark
124-137 Eunice Byrnside


Married: George Washington Pence (d.1909) in Bristol, Tennessee. He was a son of David and Mary Rankin (Clark) Pence. David Pence was a son of Jacob Pence (d.1819c) who came to Monroe County from the Cowpasture River and Dunlap Creek and purchased the Estil Place in 1818. He married Elizabeth
Tresler. Mary Rankin Clark was a daughter of John and Mary Elizabeth (John­son) Clark. (7). George Pence served in Lowery's Battery during the War Be­tween the States and was wounded at the Battle of Kernstown. (3). The farm of George and Alwilda Pence was well known and the farm animals as well. The farm mare “Old Lize” lived to the ripe old age of 26 years and died in January 1911. Her passing rated a death notice in The Watchman. George and Alwilda had five children:

124-141 Mary Snow (see 134-44)
124-142 Monroe Joplin, d. at 6 years. Named for Joplin, Mo., nfd
124-143 David Clark
124-144 Thomas Johnson
124-145 William White “Whitey”, (d. 1923c) Resided in Connersville, Indiana. nfd

No. 124-21 RUFUS HANDLEY SMITH (1851-1916) born in Monroe County, died in a hospital in Seattle, Washington. He was a poor boy who made good. Rufus taught schools, sometimes in shoes without soles, and got enough money to go to Medical School. From The Border Watchman of 17 July 1874 we find the following item: Presley R. Sherrard, Miss Jane A. Dunlap, Rufus H. Smith, J. H. Crozier, Peter Larew and W. G. Larew, teachers living in this (Monroe) Country were examined by the State Board of Examiners at Lewisburg during the meeting of the Institute there and were awarded State Certificates.”

He was graduated from the College of Physicians and Surgeons, now the University of Maryland, in Baltimore, Maryland, in 1877 and licensed to practice in 1891 (46: 5th Ed.). He located in Craig Missouri and built up a good practice. During the years he practiced in Craig, he took advantage of every opportunity to further his knowledge of medicine and went to New York and to Europe for post-graduate work.

In 1889 Rufus went to Seattle, Washington and opened an office for the practice of his profession. Soon he was made chief surgeon of Great Northern Railroad. The gold rush came along and with some friends he became interested in transporting people to Alaska. The Alaska Steamship Company was organized and operated by him and these friends. He was also interested in the timber and banking business. He was successful in business and generous beyond degree, sending two of his brothers through medical school and otherwise helping those in need.

After his retirement in 1898 he took his family and toured Europe and spent the winters in Florida.

Married: ____________ Bilby (d. before 1916) in Washington State. One child was born to this marriage.

124-211 Margaret B., m. ____________ Davis, nfd
No. 124-22  BURMAN SMITH, born in Monroe County, W. Va. and died in Seattle, Washington from an infection due to a carbuncle. He studied medicine and was graduated from Bellvue Hospital Medical College, New York. His medical education was financed by his brother, Rufus Handley Smith (# 124-21). Immediately after his graduation he went to Missouri to practice his profession but lived only a few years.

Married: ____________________________, in the west, nfd.

No. 124-23  JOHN JAMES SMITH “JIM” (1869-1910) born in Monroe County died in Washington State. He was graduated in medicine from Bellvue Hospital Medical College, New York and went into practice with his brother, Rufus Handley Smith in Seattle, Washington in 1891. His school was financed by Rufus.

Jim became interested in politics and served both in the lower and upper houses. He served one term as President of the State Senate of Washington and was Lieut. Gov. of the State of Washington at the time of his death. In 1905 he was appointed head of the State Commission charged with the duty of providing for the exhibit of the State of Washington in the Lewis and Clark Exposition at Portland, Oregon. (25: 20 April 1905). He was one of the leaders of the Republican Party.

Married: ____________________________ in Washington State.

Two children were born of this marriage:
124-231  Bernice C., nfd
124-232  Rufus Handley, nfd

No. 124-26  REBECCA SMITH (d.1922) (25) buried in the Ballard Cemetery on Indian Creek. She was a very religious woman and attended services regularly at Dropping Lick Church.

Married: Yelverton Webb (1848c-1923) buried in the Ballard Cemetery beside Rebecca. There were six children born of this marriage:
124-261  Shelton, lived in Tacoma, Wash., in 1923, nfd
124-262  Robert B., lived in Tacoma, Wash., in 1923, nfd
124-263  Bertha, teacher, (d.1923) buried in Ballard Cemetery. married: Robert M. Ferguson, nfd
124-264  Ella Josephine, teacher, (1870-1916) buried in Ballard Cemetery, nfd
124-265  Mattie A. (1872-1895) buried in the Ballard Cemetery, nfd
124-266  Ida Belle (1876-1876) nfd

No. 124-27  ELIZABETH ANN SMITH “BETSY” (d. 1935) She went to Ceredo, W. Va., to live in 1890 and is buried there.

Married: 1st Guy Douglas French (1888) of Mercer County, W. Va. The
WILLIAM BALLARD, II, SECOND CHILD OF WILLIAM BALLARD AND ELIZABETH STEPPE

Marriage was performed by the Rev. W. F. Hank at the residence of the bride's mother in Springfield District. (25). Five children were born to this marriage:

124-271 Kathryn
124-272 David, lived in Austin Texas in 1935, nfd
124-273 Guy II, lived in San Antonio, Texas in 1935, nfd
124-274 Frank, lived in Amarillo, Texas in 1935, nfd
124-275 Ned, lived in Charleston, W. Va., in 1935, nfd

No. 124-29 W. RANDOLPH SMITH “DOLPH”, living in the west, probably in Kansas in 1916. nfd

No. 124-2a MELINDA BALLARD SMITH “LINNIE” (1854-1934) born in Monroe County, died in Effingham, Kansas and is buried there. (41) The “New Leaf” of Effingham says of her: “Hospitality was written over the door of the Meador home, not only to those near and dear to her, but to the stranger as well. No one was turned away without being helped in some manner. She loved the neighborhood children, enjoyed their companionship and little remembrances. It has been said of Mrs. Meador, ‘she never had an enemy’. She was a Christian in word and deed.”

Married: W. A. Meador (1888) (25: vol 16 # 51) at the residence of her mother on Indian Creek, Mr. Meador had been married previously and had two children: Ross and a daughter (d. 1904c) who married Jack Ryan. There were six children in this family:

124-2a1 William, lived in Plainview, Nebr., in 1934, had one son, Bobby, nfd
124-2a2 Edgar, lived in Atchison, Kansas in 1934, nfd
124-2a3 Clarence, lived in Manhattan, Kansas in 1934, nfd
124-2a4 Joe, lived in Effingham, Kansas in 1934, nfd
124-2a5 Jesse, lived in Effingham, Kansas in 1934, nfd
124-2a6 a daughter, married Doug. Mick, lived in Effingham, Kansas in 1934. She had two children: Lucile Mick and Frances Mick, nfd

Linnie had four other grandchildren in 1934, all living in Effingham: Jennie Lynn, Leta, Teresa, Junior Meador. (41).

No. 124-31 ALICE JOSEPHINE SMITH (b. 1854c)

Married: Wilson Gilbert Smith (b. 1854c) (1880) (1: book 1 p 141), son of Ralph and Mary (Arnot) Smith. There were four children born of this marriage:

124-311 Etley, m. near Kenova, W. Va., nfd
124-312 Lucy, m. near Kenova, W. Va., nfd
124-313 Mary?, m. near Kenova, W. Va., nfd
124-314 Katie?, m. near Kenova, W. Va., nfd

71
DESCENDANTS OF WILLIAM BALLARD

No. 124-34  SUSAN ANN SMITH (1864-1954)

Married: Cornelius Robert Arnot (1860-1944) (13 April 1887) (1: book 1, p 176), son of Henry Watts and Ellen Smith (Pyles) Arnot. The marriage was performed at the residence of the bride's father on Indian Creek. (25).

Rob and Sue lived on Laurel Creek just at the end of the covered bridge. He owned and operated a mill there. The windows of the house were always filled with beautiful flowers in the wintertime and the yard was full of them in the summer. They were both Christians of the Methodist persuasion and were members of Mt. Hedding Church at Lillydale. Both are buried in the cemetery at Mt. Hedding. They lived all of their lives in the Lillydale community. There were three children born of this marriage:

124-341  Nannie Tiffany
124-342  Lee, m. Lucille Canterbury, nfd
124-343  Nellie (see # 172-212)

No. 124-41  DAVID CHURCHILL SMITH (1867c-1949) born in Monroe County, died in Huntington, W. Va., following a cerebral accident (25), buried near Maryville, Ohio, beside his wife.

Married: Annie Laurie Ballard (1871-1941) (#123-91) (1890) (1: book 1 p 191), daughter of Granville G. and Nannie (Campbell) Ballard. They were married at the home of her parents on Indian Creek by the Rev. W. F. Hank. Dave and Annie Laurie had three children:

124-411  Frank, county auditor of Union County, Ohio in 1953, lived at Maryville, Ohio, nfd
124-412  Rufus "Ruby"
124-413  Porter W.

No. 124-43  CLINTON CHERINGTON SMITH 1873-1953), born near Union, Monroe County, died in the Ronceverte Hospital following a fall in which his hip was broken. Soon after his marriage he bought the Isaac Skaggs property near Ballard and resided there until after the death of his wife. Since that time he lived with his children, having made his home with his daughter Mildred and her husband in Rupert, W. Va., just prior to his death. Clint was well versed in history concerning Monroe County and its people and it is a lamentable fact that the compiler of these records did not have the opportunity to talk to him and be able to record many things of interest. He was buried in the Ballard Cemetery on Indian Creek.

Married: Bessie Maud Huffman (1884-1944) in 1906 (1: book 1 p 286). She was born in Giles County, Virginia, a daughter of Rufus and Susan (Sibold) Huffman who were originally from near Salt Sulphur Springs. Bessie was buried in the Ballard Cemetery. She and Clint had four children:

72
WILLIAM BALLARD, II, SECOND CHILD OF WILLIAM BALLARD AND ELIZABETH STEPPE

124-431 Wade A., m. in Charleston, W. Va., lived in Melbourne, Florida in 1953, nfd

124-432 Marian Ruth, m. Edward Filman Hunter (1943), son of Lewis Filman Hunter of Birmingham, Alabama. They were married in Roanoke, Virginia. Lived in Elmira, N.Y. in 1953, nfd

124-433 Mildred, m. Brack L. Campbell, lives in Rupert, W. Va., nfd

124-434 Grace, m. James L. Warren, lives in Narrows, Va., nfd

No. 124-61 ABRAHAM EDWARD SMITH "ABE" (1868c- ) lived in or near Peterstown, W. Va. for the greater part of his life. "Abe" was always interested in local and family history. He edited "The Monroe Mail" in Peterstown and during the years 1927 to 1929 he published a series of articles entitled "The Ballards, Smiths and Their Kin". These articles are filled with much family data from his own observations and knowledge and with letters from other members of the family. Much of Abe's philosophy and speculations are included. These articles have been used in compiling the data for this record and have been found invaluable. He was a poet as well as a writer of history and editorials.

Married: 1st Zilpha Lavlette Kessinger (b.1870) (# 133-12) in 1886 (1: book 1 page 170) a daughter of James McClung and Martha Ann (Ballard) Kessinger. There were several children born of this marriage but I have the names of only 3:

124-611 Nellie, m. Crotty, nfd
124-612 Frank, (b.1889c) nfd
124-613 Jesse, (1892c-1905) He was accidentally shot and killed by his brother, Frank, nfd

Married: 2nd Estelle or Esta Meadows (b.1871c) in 1898 (1: book 1 page 237), daughter of Sonny Meadows. I have the names of only two children born of this marriage:

124-614 "Buck", nfd
124-615 Howard Taft (d.1911 y.) nfd

No. 124-62 ANDREW JACKSON SMITH "JACK" (1870c) After his marriage he lived in the coalfields near the Norfolk and Western R.R.

Married: Lana Crotty "Linnie" (b.1873c) (1897) (1: book 1 p 227) The marriage was performed by the Rev. R. R. Little at the home of Linnie's parents on New River Mountain. There were several children born of this marriage but I have the name of only one:

124-621 Millie, nfd

No. 124-63 MARY ANN SMITH "ANNIE" (b. 1871c). After her marriage she lived near Radford, Virginia.
Married: Lewis O. Steves (b1871c) in 1890 (1: book 1 page 193) from Giles County, Virginia. Lewis and Annie had three children: Two were drowned in New River.
124-631 Lucile, m., nfd

No. 125-21 ARMINTA V. BARE "MINTY" (b.c.1853), lived near or in Union, W. Va., all of her life.
Married: 1st John Washington Smith in 1871 (1), son of Lewis S. and Nancy (Pence) Smith. No issue
Married: 2nd Charles M. Honaker "Bud" of Union in 1901 (25). The Rev. G. W. Easter performed the marriage. No issue. nfd

No. 125-22 MATTHEW DAVID BARE (1857-1932) lived for a time near Salt Sulphur Springs, W. Va., then moved to Scarboro, Fayette Co., where he stayed for awhile coming back to Monroe Co., before he died. He is buried at Ballard, W. Va.
Married: 1st Sally F. Dickson (1869-1906) in 1886 (1) Sally d. of puerperal sepsis in Scarboro and was buried in the cemetery at St. John's Church on Indian Creek. The Rev. B. P. Pennington conducted the burial service (41). Dave and Sally had 4 children:
125-221 Arminta Mary
125-222 Howard Clifford, (d. before 1947) nfd
125-223 M. Lucy
125-224 infant, (d. 1906)
Married: 2nd Martha Humphreys in 1911 (25) in Ronceverte, W. Va. They had 2 children:
125-225 Jessie, nfd
125-226 Ruth, nfd

No. 125-25 ARTHUR E. BARE (c.1867-1891) drowned in Greenbrier River near Lowell. nfd

No. 125-26 FOREST McBRIE BARE, lived near the Salt Sulphur Springs.
Married: Ada Smith in 1897 (25) The marriage was performed in Union by the Rev. B. P. Pennington. There was one child in this family that I know of but there may have been others:
125-261 Travers Marshall, d. infant (1907) nfd

No. 125-27 LUTHER MAY BARE (1875-1955) born at Salt Sulphur Springs and died at his home in Alderson, W. Va. He was a stonemason. Member of the Baptist Church. Buried in the cemetery at St. John's Church on Indian Creek, near the Salt Sulphur Springs.
Married: Olive Cleo, who was living in 1955. They had 3 children:

125-271 William E., lives in Huntington, W. Va., nfd
125-272 Wallace S., lives in Charleston, W. Va., nfd
125-273 Emma May,  m. Porter, lives in Pikesville, Ky., nfd

No. 125-28 ROSIE BELLE BARE (1869-1930) buried in the Ballard Cemetery on Indian Creek.
Married: George S. Canterbury in 1885 (1). The marriage was performed by the Rev. G. W. Clark (25), nfd

No. 125-29 HENRIETTE BARE
Married: 1st Jackson Boyd Ganoe and had issue.
Married: 2nd  ___________ Green, no issue, nfd

No. 125-42 MARTHA SUSAN WIKLE (1862-1953) born in Monroe Co., W. Va. died at her home near Wellstown, Ohio and is buried in Fairmont Cemetery in Jackson, Ohio.
Married: John W. Broyles of Peterstown (d. before 1953) buried in Fairmont Cemetery, in Jackson, Ohio. In 1908 John and Martha united with the Methodist Church at Buckeye near their home. They remained faithful Christians to the end of their days. Martha Susan was survived by 17 grandchildren, 30 gr.gr. children and 5 gr.gr.gr. children and the children listed below:

125-421 Anna,  m. George O. Keller, lives in Jackson, Ohio, nfd
125-422 Stella,  m. Oliver M. Mercer, lives in Jackson, Ohio, nfd
125-423 John W., II, lives in Jackson, Ohio, nfd
125-424 Faye,  m. G. N. House, lives Rt. #2, Wellstown, Ohio, nfd

Also listed in Martha Susan's death notice is "Sarah Crozier" as a half sister. She m. ________ Sutherlin of Columbus, Ohio. nfd

No. 125-11 EDGAR E. CHAMBERS, "Edgar was known as one of the master minds of his age. He always stood at the head of his class. He was well educated for his day and taught school for many years. He began to buy land when he was a young man and at his death was one of the largest land owners in the county. He was known all over the country. Edgar bought a hotel at Lurich, Va., in his later days and was known to all the traveling men as the best hotel man on the Norfolk and Western railroad. The traveling men in that territory all came to Edgar's to spend the week-end. He had a strong personality and he loved to talk. Edgar was born a statesman, and one of the best speakers of his time. He was Justice of the Peace for many years, and like Baldwin Ballard, he was never reversed by the higher courts. "Edgar believed in the brotherhood of man, and his religion was 'help for the living and hope for the dead'.

75
"A great deal of the land that he bought was virgin forest, when he bought it, and he cleared and made it blossom like the rose. He always hired every man that wanted to work, and all his neighbors depended on him when bread and meat got scarce. He always had plenty and anyone could get that would work. The sick and the lame came to him from every direction and no one was ever turned away empty handed." (26)

Edgar Chambers was a member of the Citizens' Committee meeting June 19th, 1877 to secure the permanent location of the capitol at Charleston. (25)

*Married:* Allie Dunn, daughter of Madison and Cynthia (Shumate) Dunn of Peterstown, W. Va. They had one child:

126-111  Iva Wathia

No. 126-12  ROENA CHAMBERS (b. 1855) (1)

*Married:* Junius Lether Broyles (b.c.1854) in 1877 (1), brother of William and Lewis of Lindside, W. Va. He had a store in Lindside and sold out to Lewis Ballard "Dock" when he left Monroe and went to Kansas in 1886. There were 5 children in this family:

126-121  Walter (b.1878) (1), m. in the west, nfd
126-122  Nora May (b.1880) (1), m. in the west, nfd
126-123  Lula (b.1886), m. ____________ Laws, lives in North Carolina, nfd
126-124  Willie, m. in the west, nfd
126-125  Edna, m. twice in California, nfd

No. 126-13  NANNIE CHAMBERS (may have been the oldest child)

*Married:* William H. Wiley, a brother of Rhoda (Wiley) Dickerson of Peterstown, W. Va. They had 3 children:

126-131  DeSota, m. ____________ Thornton from Lurich, Va., had issue, nfd
126-132  Arthur, d. age 18 yrs., nfd
126-133  Clara Faye

No. 126-14  JASPER B. CHAMBERS, born 5th April 1858 on a Monday morning about eight o'clock, in a log cabin built without nails, covered with boards and the boards were held down by presspoles. (26) Died 16th Jan. 1944 at his home in Peterstown and is buried in the cemetery there. Funeral services were held in the Baptist Church at Peterstown where he had been pastor for many years, resigning in 1921. The Revs. D. C. Craft, L. D. Candler and Guy Saunders conducted the service. John Dove Lodge No. 78 A.F. and A.M. was in charge of the rites at the grave. (25)

"Jasper was born a preacher and was endowed by his Creator with the attributes that a preacher needs and he can preach. He believes that when a man is saved
by grace and his name is written in the Lamb’s Book of Life that he is safe. He believes that God is able to keep his word. He believes God when he says to him through Paul, ‘Therefore, there is no more condemnation, for those who are in Christ Jesus, for they have passed from death into life’, and that life is eternal, indestructible, as much a fact as God himself. Jasper believes that God is love, and when a man through the new birth comes into communication with God that his life and soul are filled full of love for his fellowman, that peace like a river enters his heart with a feeling of sweet repose, that none but them who feel it knows.”  (26)

Married: Susan B. Meadows (b.c.1860) in 1881 (1: book 1 p 149), daughter of William Meadows (7). They had 12 children:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>No.</th>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Married Name</th>
<th>Other Details</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>126-141</td>
<td>Boyd E.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>126-142</td>
<td>Lillie</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>126-143</td>
<td>Irene Meadows</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>126-144</td>
<td>Nell Thorne</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>126-145</td>
<td>Robert Paul</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>126-146</td>
<td>Opie Haven</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>126-147</td>
<td>Vivian</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>126-148</td>
<td>Anna Sue</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>126-149</td>
<td>Carlos, (girl) d.y.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>126-14a</td>
<td>Jack</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>126-14b</td>
<td>Edna, d.y.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>126-14c</td>
<td>Genevieve Delores</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

No. 126-15 MALINDA CHAMBERS “DUTCH” (b.1860) (1)

Married: George Broyles, son of Andrew J. (1822-1910) and Mary “Polly” (or Sarah) (b.1834) (McGhee) Broyles. (3) Morton says that George married Julia Chambers but Julia’s daughter says this is an error (see #126-16). George and Malinda had 4 children:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>No.</th>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Married Name</th>
<th>Other Details</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>126-151</td>
<td>Fred Hampton</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>126-152</td>
<td>Vivian</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>126-153</td>
<td>French</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>126-154</td>
<td>Golda, m. “Bud” Wyatt,</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>126-154</td>
<td>lives in Huntington,</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>126-154</td>
<td>W.Va., no issue. nfd</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

No. 126-16 JULIA CHAMBERS (1867-1938)

Married: Gimason Broyles (1856-1923) son of Andrew J. and Mary “Polly” (McGhee) Broyles. Gimason and Julia had one child:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>No.</th>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Married Name</th>
<th>Other Details</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>126-161</td>
<td>Mabel May</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

No. 126-18 OPIE M. CHAMBERS (1870-1953) born in Monroe County, W. Va., died at his home in Monteray Park, California, buried in Rose Memorial Park there. He taught school for a time in McDowell County, W. Va. (25)

Married: Belle O’Neill from Nebrasaka. They had one child.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>No.</th>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Married Name</th>
<th>Other Details</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>126-181</td>
<td>Geraldine, m.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>126-181</td>
<td>lives in California, nfd</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

No. 126-19 ERASTUS PECK CHAMBERS (1871c-1890) died of pneumonia, nfd

No. 126-1a WYLIE A. W. CHAMBERS (b.1873) d. at the age of 18 years, nfd
No. 126-1b  WILLIE H. CHAMBERS (b. 1874), Working in Bluefield in 1897, living in Ft. Collins, Colorado in 1953.
Married: Florence ___________ who was half American Indian. She was a widow with two children. The children were adopted by Willie and took the name of Chambers. Willie and Florence had no issue.
126-1b1 Irene, m. Arthur Spangler, son of Bub Spangler of Peterstown, nfd
126-1b2 Russell, died in World War I, nfd

No. 126-21  LY BROOK L. CHAMBERS, lawyer and judge in McDowell Co. He began life as a teacher, nfd

No. 126-22  ALFORD CHAMBERS, teacher, died young, nfd

No. 126-23  JAMES HARVEY CHAMBERS (d.1906) murdered near Panther in McDowell Co., single. A long trial ensued and his murderer was acquitted. (25), nfd

No. 126-24  VIRGINIA CLEMENTINE FLETCHER CHAMBERS
Married: Quincy Dillon in 1885 (1) nfd

No. 126-25  LIZA LEAR SAYER HALE CHAMBERS (b.c1853)
Married: John A. Dillon (b.c1852) in 1873 (1: Book 1 p 107) nfd

No. 126-26  HELEN INAS AVNIS GLORY ETTA EDGAR CHAMBERS (c1850-1920)
Married: Joseph Dillon in 1878 (1) They lived near Cashmere, W. Va., nfd

No. 126-28  ALMA CHAMBERS (b.1869) (1)
Married: R. W. Scott Brown in 1887 (1) nfd

No. 126-32  WILLIAM T. SMITH (c1857-1900)
Married: Arminta Clark (#122-62) and lived near Rock Camp, W. Va. There were several children in this family, nfd

No. 126-33  DUMMER SMITH
Married: Rosetta R. Smith (c1862-1904) (#124-24) daughter of Granville and Caroline A. (Clark) Smith. I have no record of any issue. After Dummer's death, Rosetta "Zettie" m. Jacob W. Pine (b.c1860) in 1892 (1: Book 1 p 205). They lived on Pine Mountain near Union, W. Va., in the house now occupied by Kathryn French Postle. Jacob and Zettie had 8 children but I do not know their names. nfd
WILLIAM BALLARD, II, SECOND CHILD OF WILLIAM BALLARD AND ELIZABETH STEPPE

No. 126-34 NEWTON SMITH (b.c1843) in Jackson Co., Missouri. He came to Monroe County with his parents and lived near Cashmere for over 75 years. He was a Justice of the Peace and was known as the “peacemaker” of the Smiths. 
_Married:_ 1st Eliza Jane Crotty (b.c1852) in 1868 (I: Book 1 p 77) daughter of James T. and Eliza Crotty who lived on Crotty’s Mountain near Peterstown. There were 5 children:

- 126-341 Robert
- 126-342 James, railroad engineer, nfd
- 126-343 Conrad “Coon”, nfd

_Married:_ 2nd Icyvinda Rebecca Campbell in 1883 (I: book 1 p 158), daughter of Cyrus Campbell (26) There were 5 children born of this marriage:

- 126-346 Girl, m. Dr. Campbell Gree, nfd
- 126-347 Ethel M., m. Rev. James O. Cowan, lived in McDowell Co., nfd

There were 3 other girls but I have no data on them.

No. 126-35 JAMES SMITH “JIM”, m. Smith from Pulaski Co., Virginia, not related. nfd

No. 126-36 GRANT SMITH, m. in Kentucky, nfd

No. 126-37 LOUISA SMITH
_Married:_ Wesley L. Dunn, son of Thomas and Mollie (Peters) Dunn. Thomas Dunn was a son of John Dunn (1738-d. after 1834) who married Mary Peters (b.1759c) in 1787 according to Strickler’s “Marriages of Rockingham County, Virginia, (p49). Mary Peters was the daughter of Jacob Peters. Mollie Peters was the daughter of Christian Peters (7) Wesley and Louisa had one child:

- 126-371 Daisy Florence, m. Arthur Dean Dunn in 1901 (25), nfd

No. 126-38 PERLEXANA SMITH “LEXIE” (b.1858c)
_Married:_ James Alexander Meadows (b.1852c) died in Athens, W. Va. They were married in 1876 (I: book 1 p 121). “Lexie” and Alex. settled near Shoes Bluff and Alex taught school there for many years. They moved to Athens and Lexie was living there in 1928. (26) Probably no issue.

No. 126-3a ANNA SMITH “AGGY”
_Married:_ George W. Smith of Missouri in 1893. Son of Abram Smith of Monroe Co. nfd

No. 126-3b HENRY SMITH, m. Nannie Cunningham and settled on Back Creek in Springfield District. (26), nfd
No. 126-3c  AMY SMITH, m. Robin Harless. They lived in Bluefield all of their lives (26) nfd

No. 126-62  ELIZABETH CHAMBERS, m. Hobart Davis. They lived in Huntington and died there. No issue, nfd


No. 126-64  ANNA CATHERINE CHAMBERS "KATE" (b. 1857c)
Married: Henry George Rushbrook (b. 1859c) in 1884 (1: book 1 p 164) The following data on the Rushbrook Family was given to me by Mr. Harold McDonald, County Clerk of Monroe Co., W. Va. His mother was Annie Rushbrooke. "James Arthur Rushbrooke was born at Downham, Norfolk, England 26 June 1822. When at the age of nine months his mother, Anne Wright Rushbrooke was accidently shot and died. His Aunt cared for him until he was nine years of age when his father, Joseph Rushbrooke, married again taking James home and for sometime owned the Oliver Cromwell house. The second wife was quite extravagant and they eventually lost the Cromwell home.

"James at the age of twenty-one, joined the English Army as an Assistant Doctor and went to the East Indies. While there he met Eliza Jane Burleigh, who was of English parentage, born at Londonderry, Ireland, 29 April 1826. She, with her Mother, Father, and two sisters and a brother had traveled with the English Army also. James Arthur Rushbrooke and Eliza Jane Burleigh, were united in Holy Matrimony at Bellary, East India, May 30, 1843. They lived at Bellary for a time and there their first child was born, Emily, July 6, 1844. From there they went to Seconderbad, East India, and the second child was born, James Henry, April 29, 1846. Soon after this date they returned to Bly, England, where the father died. They remained at Bly, for about twenty-one years and during this period, James Arthur Rushbrooke came to America staying in Atlantic City, New Jersey, as a bookkeeper for about two years. Returning to England he learned that his step-mother soon would use up all of his father's property, so he decided to bring his family to America. He, (James A. Rushbrooke) with one son, Joseph, set sail for the United States and landed at New York, January 12, 1869, intending to go to New Jersey, but they met Jim Peck from Peterstown, West Virginia, who recommended a Sulphur water for rheumatism, so they journeyed to West Virginia and settled near the Gray Sulphur Spring in order to drink the sulphur water. He wrote to England and his wife with five children: Albert, Henry, Arthur, Annie and Janie set sail in "The Hudson" leaving the other four children in England: James, William, Emily, and Caroline. The sailing craft encountered a terrible storm and they were on the water five weeks. They landed in October 1869. Alice Maude Mary was the only child born to this union in America,
August 14, 1871, the others having been born in England.” (35) Henry George Rushbrook was born in Cambridge, England.

Henry and Kate had 8 children:

126-641 Audrey, m. Ernest Dillon, son of Ed and Lizzie Dillon, nfd
126-642 Ethel, m. Whitehurst of Baltimore, Maryland, nfd
126-643 Otis, m. Rue of Baltimore, Maryland, nfd
126-644 Mava, m. Richards of Norfolk, Virginia, nfd
126-645 Willie, m. a widow from Indianapolis, Ind., nfd
126-646 George Edgar, m. Ida Pulliam of Giles Co., Va., nfd

No. 126-65 SCIOTO MAY CHAMBERS (b. 1867c) named for the Scioto River.

Married: Albert E. Rushbrook (b. 1862c in England) in 1884 (1: book 1 p 160). The marriage was performed by the Rev. R. M. Wheeler (25). Albert and Scioto had 13 children:

126-651 Aileen, m. Pat O'Connor, of Pocahontas, W. Va., nfd
126-652 Arthur, m. Belcher from the coalfields, nfd
126-653 Edith B.
126-654 Vera
126-655 Bernard, m. Fannie from the coalfields, nfd
126-656 Echols, m. Bernice Fleshman of Lindside, W. Va., daughter of Andrew & Mary M. (Broyles) Fleshman who were m. in 1890 (1: book 1 p 191) Mary Broyles was a daughter of Zack Broyles. nfd
126-657 Pauline, m. Charles Brown of Oakvale, W. Va., nfd
126-658 Myrtle, m. William Whittaker of Dant, Va., nfd
126-659 Garfield, m. Ora Turner of Peterstown, W. Va., nfd
126-65a Jessie, m. Ralph Young, of Crumpler, W. Va., nfd
126-65b Laura
126-65c Louise
126-65d Fred, m. Helen Hall of Christiansburg, Va., nfd

No. 126-66 SARAH CLEMENTINE CHAMBERS (b. 1861c)

Married: James E. Rice (b. 1859c) in 1883 (1: book 1 p 155), son of William “Billy” and “Aunt Sukey” Rice of Peterstown, W. Va. James and Sarah lived in Peterstown and had 6 children:

126-661 Clayburn, m. Georgia Epling of Narrows, Va., nfd
126-662 Mary Zettie, m. Andrew Robinson of Glen Lyn, Va., nfd
126-663 Gertrude
126-664 Dale, killed in World War II, single, nfd
DESCENDANTS OF WILLIAM BALLARD

126-665  Homer
126-666  Bertha

No. 126-67  AUGUSTA JANE CHAMBERS "GUSSIE" (b. 1878c)
Married: Henry Butt Callaway, born at Hunter's Spring, W. Va., in the old house that stood in the turn of the road across from the Whitt Hudson house, son of Daniel Tucker and Bell (Foster) Callaway. One child:
126-671  Thelma, m. Other Ferguson, son of Marshall and May (Dunn) Ferguson, ndf

No. 126-6b  NEWTON CHAMBERS, m., his wife died in 1905 at the age of thirty years at her home in Narrows, Va., (25), ndf

No. 126-6c  JAMES S. CHAMBERS (1868-1949) born in Monroe Co., died in Princeton, W. Va. and is buried in Oakwood Cemetery there. He conducted the Princeton Real Estate Agency, the oldest firm of its kind in the city. He was a member of the First Methodist Church of Princeton and was one of the best known men of that town.
Married: Allie D. Wiley (d. 1949) in 1890. James and Allie had 4 children:
126-6c1  Okey W., lives in Princeton, W. Va., ndf
126-6c2  Jasper W., lives in Princeton, W. Va., ndf
126-6c3  Estil L., lives in Princeton, W. Va., ndf
126-6c4  girl, m. Braxton Davenport, lives in Charleston, W. Va., ndf

No. 126-6e  ALBERT EMORY CHAMBERS (c.1874-1950), born and died at Peterstown, W. Va., and is buried there. He was employed by the Standard Oil Co., in Bluefield for a number of years before going to Kentucky to live.
Married: Sarah Smith (d. before 1950) of Wayland, Ky. No issue. ndf

No. 126-73  ROSA B. SPANGLER
Married: John M. Williams from Virginia in 1889 (25), a brother of Samuel C. Williams of Peterstown, W. Va., and a direct descendant of Felix Williams, pioneer. ndf

No. 126-79  CLARA SPANGLER (d. 1882) at her home near Red Sulphur Springs, W. Va., of tuberculosis, (25). ndf

No. 126-7a  JENNIE SPANGLER (d. 1885) age 26 years of paralysis, (25). ndf

No. 127-21  ISAAC FOSTER PORTERFIELD (c.1860-1948) It is difficult to trace the residences of this family but the following information has been found. “For Sale a Pretty Home, 216 acres, situated at Calder’s Peak near Union, Res. of
WILLIAM BALLARD, II, SECOND CHILD OF WILLIAM BALLARD AND ELIZABETH STEFFE

13 rooms, tenant house of 4 rooms, Land timbered and watered, 2 orchards. Price $3,000 apply to I. F. Porterfield" (25: 27th June 1895). Isaac Porterfield of Potts Valley bought C. A. Shanklin's (Billy) farm of 97 acres near Willow Bend, W. Va., in 1908. The price paid was $2,100. (25) He died in Beckley, W. Va., and apparently had his home there, buried at Salt Sulphur Springs.

Married: Vinnie Bray (c1871-1955) born in Summers Co., W. Va., and died in Beckley, Buried in Sunset Memorial Park, Beckley. Daughter of Madison Hughes and Virginia (Warren) Bray. Five boys and 4 girls survived their mother. There were 11 children in this family:

127-211 Claude Mark
127-212 Harry
127-213 Paul, lives in Charleston, W. Va., nfd
127-214 Clyde, lives in Beckley, W. Va., nfd
127-215 Bernard, lives in Beckley, served in the U. S. Navy in 1943, nfd
127-216 Ben F., lives in Beckley, nfd
127-217 girl, m. George Vance, lives in Beckley, nfd
127-218 girl, m. Clyde Lucas, lives in Beckley, nfd
127-219 Edith, m. Reece Pofenberger, lives in Bellevue, Ky., nfd
127-21a girl, m. Harry Bennett, lives in Mabscott, W. Va., nfd
127-21b girl, m. Denisil Brannon, lives in Toledo, Ohio, nfd

The above information was taken from the death notice of Vinnie (25)

No. 127-22 CHARLES W. PORTERFIELD “CHARLEY” (c.1856-1901) (25) buried in the Cemetery on the Isaac Ballard Place near the Salt Sulphur Springs.

Married: Cora M. Shanklin in 1895 (1). I have not been able to prove this is the Charles here named but I believe it is. There were 3 children according to Charles death notice but they were not named. nfd

No. 127-23 ULYSES SUMNER PORTERFIELD (d. before 1953)

Married: Lucy E. Fortner in 1898 (1). They had one child:
127-231 Blanche (see 151-517)

No. 127-25 MARIAH PORTERFIELD

Married: William M. Webb in 1908 (1) (this marriage has not been proven as being this Mariah and William but I believe so.) nfd


Married: Joseph Allen Hunter (b.1849) (1) in 1871 (1) son of Joseph and Nancy Hunter. Joseph Allen was a good farmer and received a prize at the Columbian International Exposition in 1893 for the best exhibit of corn. Yield was 60 bu./acre (25). There were 8 children in this family:

83
CAMEO CREATION PORTERFIELD (c.1857-1924) died at his home near Gap Mills, W. Va.

Married: Annie Furrow of Waitville, W. Va. They had 9 children:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>No.</th>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Details</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>127-411</td>
<td>Elmer, lived in Texas in 1953, nfd</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>127-412</td>
<td>Hattie, m. Ira Doss, lives at Gap Mills, W. Va., nfd</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>127-413</td>
<td>Goff</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>127-414</td>
<td>William, m. Nina M. Young in 1919, (1: book 1 p 362) lives at Gap Mills, nfd</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>127-415</td>
<td>James Frank, m. Mary Young in 1921 (1: book 2 p 87) lives at Gap Mills, nfd</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>127-416</td>
<td>Bessie Myrtle, m. Clarence Edwin Brewster of New Hall, McDowell Co., W. Va., in 1924, nfd</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>127-417</td>
<td>Nell, m. ___________ Riley, lives near Bluefield, W. Va., nfd</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>127-418</td>
<td>Geneva, m. Gorman White, lives near Martinsville, Va., nfd</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>127-419</td>
<td>Henry Clay, m. and lives in Whitesville, Va., no issue, nfd</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

No. 127-42 EMETTE CLAYTON PORTERFIELD

Married: Allie Mills, of Virginia. They had 10 children:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>No.</th>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Details</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>127-421</td>
<td>Everette M.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>127-422</td>
<td>Blaine, m. _______________ Arthur, nfd</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>127-423</td>
<td>Laura, m. _______________ Galford, of Pocahontas Co., W. Va., nfd</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>127-424</td>
<td>Burke, m. 1st Mattie Woods of New Castle, Va., m. 2nd Cordelia Thomas of Waitville, W. Va., nfd</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
WILLIAM BALLARD, II, SECOND CHILD OF WILLIAM BALLARD AND ELIZABETH STEPPE

127-425 Zula, m. Sherman Cales (d. before 1953) nfd
127-426 Annie, m. Hudson, nfd
127-427 Betty, m. Carlisle, nfd
127-428 James David
127-429 Dewey, m. Virgie Steele, nfd
127-42a Cora Alberta, m. Lacy Lambert Hall in 1917 (25), lives at Narrows, Va., where he operates a filling station, nfd

No. 127-43 JAMES WILLIAM PORTERFIELD
Married: Clevie Hanna of Virginia, lives at Gap Mills, W. Va., nfd

No. 127-44 ISAAC LAFAYETTE PORTERFIELD "BUD" (c1873-1950), buried in the cemetery at Zion Church, Waitville, W. Va. His will is dated 9th of June 1948, left his entire estate to his wife for her lifetime, then to be equally divided among his 3 children. (1)
Married: Roxie Fisher (25)
127-441 Elsie, m. Howard Crawford of East Rainelle, W. Va., nfd
127-442 James Herman, lived in Minneapolis, Minn. in 1952 but has moved back to Monroe Co., nfd
127-443 William Powell

No. 127-45 ROENA ANN PORTERFIELD (b. 1865) She is well for one of her years and spends her time crocheting bedspreads and tablecloths. She lives with her daughter Nora March (1956) near Union, W. Va.
Married: 1st William Bean, son of Old Uncle Billy Bean and Margaret (Perkins) Bean. There were 5 children born of this marriage:
127-451 Margaret Isabel 127-454 Ammie Faye
127-452 Nettie Florence 127-455 Willie Eulalia
127-453 Effie Ann
Married: 2nd Joseph Preston McCormick (b.c.1843) in 1896 (1: book 1 p 228). They were married at the residence of G. W. Trenor in Sweet Springs District, by the Rev. G. W. Nickell (25) There were 3 children born of this marriage:
127-456 Arbanna Elizabeth 127-458 Mary Perilee
127-457 Nora March
Married: 3rd Samuel Lewis Bruffey, son of George Washington and Nancy (Perkins) Bruffey. Nancy was a sister of Margaret Perkins who m. William Bean. Samuel Bruffey's first wife was Roena's sister, Margaret Rebecca. No issue by this marriage.

85
DESCENDANTS OF WILLIAM BALLARD

No. 127-46 SARAH ELSIE PORTERFIELD (c.1876-1950) born at Maggie, Craig Co., Va., died at her home at Gap Mills, W. Va. and is buried at Gap Mills in Mt. Carmel Cemetery.

Married: Charles Gray Patton (c.1872-1952) in 1896 (25) He was from Pott's Valley, Monroe Co. The marriage was performed by the Rev. L. P. Bradley. Charles is buried in Mt. Carmel Cemetery at Gap Mills. There are 6 children in this family:

127-461 C. Gilmer
127-462 Jesse Earl, m. twice, nfd
127-463 Helen Harriet
127-464 Porter P.
127-465 Ruby Irene
127-466 Leotha B., d.y.

No. 127-47 MARGARET REBECCA PORTERFIELD

Married: Samuel Lewis Bruffey, son of George Washington and Nancy (Perkins) Bruffey, No issue. After Margaret’s death, Samuel Bruffey m. her sister, Roena Ann. nfd

No. 127-61 MARY EMMA BALLARD (1863-1940) died at her home near Greenville, W. Va.

Married: Gaston Fletcher Ellis (1859-1932) in 1884 (25) Fletcher and Emma lived in a pretty old log house on Indian Draft about 2 miles from Greenville, W. Va. It was filled with the kind of furnishings that were used in the county in its early days. Handwoven coverlets, knitted bedspreads, corner cupboards, large feather beds, etc. They were always kind to people;—Emma’s aunt, Polly (Arnot) Maddy, spent her declining years with them; Charlie Parker came to help with the farm work when he was a boy and stayed for the remainder of his life, inheriting the property after Emma’s death; they took a teenage girl from an orphanage and gave her a home for a time. Her name was Beatrice Bruce or Brust; I do not know where she is now. The compiler of this record has a knitted counterpane made by Polly Maddy while she lived in her own home on the old Dickey Maddy Place near Greenville. Fletcher and Emma had no issue.


Married: George Washington Ballengee (b.1852) (34) in 1881 (34), son of Harrison Ballengee of Tarkio, Holt Co., Mo. They had 4 children:

127-621 Edna, m. Ray Henderson of Lenox, Iowa, she d., soon after her marriage, of tuberculosis in Colo., nfd
127-622 Veva, single, nfd
Two infants died soon after birth.

No. 127-63 WILLIAM WINSLOW BALLARD (1867-1951) born in Monroe Co., near Salt Sulphur Springs and died at Fairfax, Mo., from a cerebral accident
WILLIAM BALLARD, II, SECOND CHILD OF WILLIAM BALLARD AND ELIZABETH STEPPE

which he had suffered two weeks prior. William was always a good student and we find in The Watchman an account of the pupils attending Major John S. Rudd's School at Centerville, now Greenville, W. Va., that his name is among those averaging 85% or over in all subjects. In early manhood he taught school and later he was employed by the Chesapeake and Ohio R.R., as depot agent and operator at various stations. He made his home in Huntington, W. Va., for a time and then moved to Cincinnati, Ohio where he was living at the time of his last illness. He was never married.

No. 127-64 MARTHA CORA BALLARD (1869-1954) born near the Salt Sulphur Springs and died at the home of her brother, Ray, in North Narrows, Va., buried at Greenville, W. Va. She had been an invalid for several years from arthritis. After her husband's death she went to live with her father and brother Ray, at their home on Indian Creek, Hunter's Springs, W. Va. She and Ray later moved to North Narrows and bought a home next to her son, William Vernon.

Married: 1st William Fletcher Weikel (1863-1921) in 1892, son of William "Old Uncle Billy" and Nancy (Arnot) Weikel. "Old Uncle Billy" was a son of George (b.Augusta Co., Va. c1776) and Magdalena (Michael) Weikel who came to Monroe Co., Va., now W. Va., before 1809.

Nancy Arnot was a daughter of Henry Arnot b.1791) who m. Mary Phillips (see 136) and a brother of William Truesdale Arnot the grandfather of Martha Cora Ballard. Henry Arnot's father was also named Henry and was a soldier in Washington's army during the Revolutionary War; his wife's name was Elizabeth Truesdale. (3).

Will Weikel was an educator and farmer. He served Monroe County as Superintendent of School in 1893-95. He was associated with William N. Shanklin in the mercantile business at Greenville around 1908. In 1911 he bought the James M. England farm and residence at Hunter's Springs for $5,250. (25). Will and Cora had 2 children:

127-641 William Vernon
127-642 Merritt Ballard, (1908-1925) drowned in Greenbrier river near Barger's Springs, W. Va. nfd

Married: 2nd ______________ Thompson, no issue, nfd

No. 127-65 REUBEN RAY BALLARD (1871- ), Ray lives in a small house surrounded by furniture from his old home in Monroe County. The chairs that his grandfather, William Arnot, had made for Isaac and Rebecca when they were married are among the choice possessions. Ray is crippled with arthritis but is otherwise quite well for his years. His hair is white, his cheeks rosy and his eyes bright. His hearing is excellent and he enjoys talking about the family and has given much valuable assistance in the preparation of this record. He was
born at the old home near Salt Sulphur Springs, moved with his family to the
farm at Hunter’s Springs and then to Narrows, Va., (c.1940) He has never married.

No. 127-91 HELEN DIDDLE
Married: Ira Clay Hicks, lives in Huntington, W. Va., He was graduated by
the College of Physicians and Surgeons (now the University of Maryland, School
of Medicine), Baltimore, Md., in 1898 and licensed to practice in 1895. Fellow
of the American Medical Association, specialist in gynecology. (53: 13th Ed. 1934)
nfd

No. 127-92 WILLIAM DIDDLE, telegraph operator for the Chesapeake and
Ohio R.R., nfd

No. 128-41 ALFRED PHILLIPS BALLARD (1872-1926), d. of softening of
the brain, buried at Rock Camp, W. Va., nfd

No. 128-42 AGNES C. BALLARD (1875-
Married: Jim H. Dickson, nfd

No. 128-43 GRANVILLE SMITH BALLARD (c.1879-1931)
Married: Rose Ellen Cummings (c.1887-c.1931) in 1922 (1: book 2 p 144)
daughter of Hugh Tiffany and Ettie (Underwood) Cummings. The Rev. Robert
R. Gray of Union, W. Va., performed the marriage. Ettie Cummings is now
(1956) past 90 years old. She lives at Oak Hill, W. Va. and Etta Virginia lives
with her. Granville and Rose had one child:
128-431 Etta Virginia, lives at Oak Hill, W. Va., nfd

No. 128-44 EDWARD BALLARD “NED”, (1881- ), lives at Marlinton,
W. Va., nfd

No. 128-a2 HENRY LEE DILLON
Married: 1st Della Wickline, 2nd __________________________ nfd

No. 128-a3 EVERETTE HUGH DILLON
Married: Juanita ________________________, in Georgia, nfd

No. 128-b1 OPIE MAY BALLARD, lives in Princeton, W. Va.
Married: David Kester Callaway in 1916 (1: book 1 p 346), son of Lewis
(b.c.1842) and Alwilda J. (Hunter) (b.c.1848) Callaway who were m. in 1867
(1: book 1 p 67). Lewis Callaway was a son of McComas and Catherine (Spangler)
Callaway. Alwilda Hunter was a daughter of John and Sarah Anne (Diddle)
Hunter. Kester and Opie had one child:
128-b11 girl, m. F. N. Lucas, lives in Princeton, W. Va., nfd

88
No. 128-b3 GEORGE C. BALLARD (1899-), buried in the Peterstown Cemetery. He was an insurance agent, nfd

No. 128-b4 HENRIETTE K. BALLARD
*Married:* William E. Booth in 1922, they live at Vivian, W. Va., nfd

No. 128-b5 FRANCES OBERA BALLARD
*Married:* Elwood L. Booth in 1933, nfd

No. 128-c1 MARGIE ELIZABETH BALLARD
*Married:* William Suttle, son of Sam and Kinser (Bonham) Suttle, nfd

No. 128-c2 HELEN BALLARD
*Married:* Opie Frazier, son of James and Kate (Spangler) Frazier, nfd

No. 128-c3 WILLIAM BALLARD
*Married:* in Cincinnati, Ohio, nfd

No. 128-c4 ZELA BALLARD
*Married:* in Cincinnati, Ohio, nfd

No. 128-c5 RUTH BALLARD
*Married:* in Cincinnati, Ohio, nfd

No. 128-c6 LOUISE BALLARD, s. lives with her mother in Cincinnati, nfd

No. 128-d2 BERNIE CLAY DILLON
*Married:* Ethel Cook, daughter of George Cook of Mullens, W. Va. They have 4 children:
128-d21 Jack, m. Alice Ferguson, daughter of Pergy Ferguson, of Peterstown, W. Va., nfd
128-d22 June, m. 1st Bud Kinder from the west m. 2nd Donald Sellers, from Washington state, nfd
128-d23 Betty
128-d24 James Howard

No. 128-d3 GEORGE WILLIAM DILLON
*Married:* Katharyn Virginia Miller (#1a6-a7), daughter of John Campbell and Lillie Belle (Miller) Miller. George and Katharyn have one child:
128-d31 Joanne Kathleen

No. 128-d4 ELIZABETH PAULINE DILLON, lives near Peterstown, W. Va., in the Back Valley.
DESCENDANTS OF WILLIAM BALLARD

Married: Charlie Clarence Evans in 1934 (1), son of Robert Edward Lee and Fannie Victoria Elizabeth (Broyles) Evans. They live in a lovely spot at the foot of Peter's Mountain. A stream of cool mountain water flows from a large spring above the house and down by the yard and on into a pasture field. Anice was living with her daughter Elizabeth, in 1952 when I was there. Although Anice was past eighty years of age I found her in the orchard gathering damsons. She was clear and mentally alert and answered questions clearly. Charlie and Elizabeth had one child:

128-d41 Lois Wilma, m. Stanford Lee Thornton, in 1949, son of Claudie and Bessie (Owens) Thornton. He was serving with the U.S. Army in Germany in 1952. Lois is one of the most pleasant persons that I have ever met. nfd

No. 121-121 GUSSIE JANE BALLARD, lives in Alderson, W. Va.  
Married: Grayson Housby in 1932, he is a building contractor. They have 2 children:

121-121-1 Thomas Eldridge, nfd
121-121-2 Sara Jane, nfd

No. 121-122 LEONARD HORACE BALLARD, II, lives in Washington, D.C.  
Married: 1st Ruby Hager, daughter of Mrs. Fannie Hager of Logan Co., W. Va. Fannie was reared by Isaac E. and Sarah Bare of Alderson. Leonard and Ruby had one child:

121-122-1 Jack Dennis, nfd  
Married: 2nd Marie Howard, nfd

No. 121-123 JULIAN RALPH BALLARD  
Married: Pearl Swatts, daughter of Mrs. Ella Swatts of Hinton, W. Va. They have 2 children:

121-123-1 Judith Ann, nfd
121-123-2 David, nfd

No. 121-124 EDWIN Mc. BALLARD  
Married: Roberta __________________ from Ohio, no issue, nfd

No. 121-125 MURIEL MARIA BALLARD, lived in Narrows, Va., then moved to Florida in 1952.  
Married: Marshall T. Johnson, They have 2 children:

121-125-1 Marshall Lynn, nfd
121-125-2 Timothy Brooks, nfd

Married: Anne Thue in 1951, daughter of Mrs. Andrew P. Thue of Lake Norden, South Dakota. Anne and Kyle "were united in marriage in Greenbrier Baptist Church at Alderson (W. Va). The double ring ceremony was performed by the Rev. Randolph F. Johnson, against a background of candlelight and baskets of white gladioli and greenery. The bride's ensemble of bronze damask brocade, was completed with brown accessories and a corsage of brown orchids. Her only attendant, Miss Mary Ann Johnston, wore a suit of mist gray and black accessories and a corsage of bronze baby mums. The bridegroom had as his best man, Mr. Joe L. Cofer, and Messrs. James Harrah and Bob Leedy served as ushers. Following the wedding ceremony, Mr. and Mrs. James Harrah and Miss Mary Ann Johnston entertained with a reception at the Harrah home for the bridal party and their families and close friends." (25). Anne is a member of the staff of the Federal Reformatory for Women at Alderson, nfd.

No. 121-127 GWENDOLIN MAXINE BALLARD
Married: Howard Bostic from Montgomery, W. Va., They have 2 children:
121-127-1 Ruth Ann, nfd
121-127-2 Michael Howard, nfd

No. 121-131 WAYLAND HONAKER, lived in Alderson, W. Va., then moved to Hedgesville, W. Va., where he was living in 1949.
Married: Alma Sibold, daughter of George and Pearl (Wikle) Sibold. They have 4 children:
121-131-1 James, nfd
121-131-2 Jane, nfd
121-131-3 Jerry, nfd
121-131-4 , nfd

No. 121-132 CHARLOTTE HONAKER
Married: Clarence McMahan, lives near Boomer, W. Va., nfd

No. 121-151 JACK APPLETON BALLARD, In the U.S. Army during World War II. He has been with the U.S. Geological Survey since being discharged from the army, stationed in the southwestern part of the United States.
Married: H. Maxine Sprague of Great Falls, Mont., in 1947, daughter of H. M. Sprague. The marriage was performed in the Episcopal Church of the Incarnation in Great Falls. They have 2 children:
121-151-1 Jack Appleton, II, nfd
121-151-2 Nancy Vaughn, nfd

Descendants of William Ballard

Married: Kathleen Elizabeth Duncan in 1948, daughter of Edward Baxter and Josephine Elizabeth (Miller) Duncan of Union, W. Va. Richard and Kathleen have 2 children:

121-152-1 William Edward, nfd
121-152-2 Cheryl Lee, nfd

No. 121-191 Rita B. Ballard
Married: __________________________ Vass of Beckley, W. Va., no issue, nfd

No. 121-192 Catherine Ballard
Married: Harry Ellison, son of Bernie and __________________________ (Hill) Ellison of Monroe Co., W. Va., They have one child:

121-192-1 Linda Jo, nfd

No. 121-193 William Howard Ballard, lives in Pearisburg, Va.
Married: Kathleen Ratliff from Pearisburg, They have 2 children:

121-193-1 Gail, nfd
121-193-2 girl, nfd

No. 122-121 George William Ballard, II, singer, tenor. I believe he was prosecuting attorney of Omaha, Nebr., in 1925 or 30, nfd

No. 122-211 Linnie Ballard
Married: __________________________ Hank, lives in Mo., nfd

No. 122-212 Millie Ballard
Married: __________________________ Hank, lives in Mo., nfd

No. 122-213 Allie Ballard
Married: Berkey? Scott, lives in California, nfd

No. 122-214 George C. Ballard, lives in Portland, Oregon, nfd

No. 122-231 Mamie Lilly (c.1891-1953) born at Glade W. Va., and died in Charleston, W. Va., following a fracture of the hip.
Married: E. B. Wygal of Summers Co., and they lived in that county the entire time of their married life. No issue, nfd

No. 122-232 India Lilly
Married: L. F. Scott of Talcott, W. Va., in 1906 (25), the marriage was performed by the Rev. Jasper B. Chambers, nfd
WILLIAM BALLARD, II, SECOND CHILD OF WILLIAM BALLARD AND ELIZABETH STEPPE

No. 122-251  EARL C. HALSTEAD  
Married: Lucy McMillian, (d. c1951) There were 2 children:  
122-251-1  Rosemary, m. Ernie Pyle, lived near Huntington, W. Va., in 1953. They have one child. nfd  
122-251-2  Jack, m. and has a son. nfd  

No. 122-252  LETTY HALSTEAD, teacher in the Monroe Co., schools and then moved to Huntington where she has been an employee of the Chesapeake and Ohio R.R., nfd  

No. 122-253  LILLIAN HALSTEAD  
Married: Robert L. White, nfd  

No. 122-315  ADDIE CHAMBERS  
Married: Bohorn, lives in Princeton, W. Va., nfd  

No. 122-316  CHAMBERS  
Married: Wesley Stafford, lives in Radford, Va., nfd  

No. 122-317  MARY LEXIE CHAMBERS  
Married: Pennington, lives in Columbus, Ohio, nfd  

No. 122-331  JAMES CLARK LITTLE (b. 1877) (1)  
Married: Lura M. Fleshman in 1910 (1) daughter of Jacob and Rebecca (Thompson) Fleshman, nfd  

No. 122-332  IDA MAY LITTLE, s. in 1955, nfd  

No. 122-334  HAVEN LITTLE, died by his own hand before 1955.  
Married: Cole, nfd  

No. 122-335  MAUDE LITTLE  
Married: Marvin Miller, from Princeton, W. Va., nfd  

No. 122-336  ICIE VIRGINIA LITTLE  
Married: Howard Denison from Elkins, Pocahontas Co., W. Va., in 1911 (1), nfd  

No. 122-339  ADMIRAL DEWEY LITTLE  
Married: Ruth Alma Jane Weikle (122-569) in 1928 (1), daughter of Charles Leonidas and Anna Laura (Ballard) Weikle. They live in Roanoke, Va., nfd  

98
No. 122-33a  MARY F. LITTLE
*Married:* Shack Bradley of near Peter's Mountain, son of Tyranus and Susan (Wickline) Bradley and a grandson of George Bradley from Giles Co., Va., and Catherine (Shires) Bradley of Monroe Co., (3) nfd

No. 122-341  LELIA M. CHAMBERS
*Married:* Hubert Earl Witt of Allisonia, Va., in 1920, in Roanoke, nfd

No. 122-342  OTTIE CHAMBERS (girl)
*Married:* J. W. Moore “Gus” of Baltimore, Md. They had 2 boys and a girl, nfd

No. 122-343  WILLIE ROOSEVELT CHAMBERS
*Married:* Homer Jackson of Huntington, W. Va. (d. before 1955), No issue, nfd

No. 122-344  ROSCOE CHAMBERS, lives in Parkersburg, W. Va.
*Married:* 1st Ruth Warren, daughter of James and Mollie (Shultz) Warren of Lindside, W. Va. They had one child but I do not know the name.
*Married:* 2nd Lula and had 3 children: 2 girls and one boy, nfd

No. 122-345  ALMA CHAMBERS, lives in St. Louis, Mo.
*Married:* , No issue, nfd

*Married:* Eleanor and had 2 children, one girl and one boy, nfd

No. 122-347  HAZEL CHAMBERS
*Married:* Friedman, No issue, nfd

No. 122-349  VIOLET CHAMBERS
*Married:* N. C. Schneider of Houston, Texas. They had 2 children: nfd

No. 122-521  MAUDE BALLARD, lives in Prosperity, W. Va.
*Married:* W. A. Hicks, nfd

No. 122-523  FRANKLIN HOBART BALLARD (1897-1951), born in Monroe Co., near Rock Camp, died at his home in Beckley, W. Va., buried in Sunset Memorial Park. He was a barber by trade and had worked in Beckley for over 30 years.
*Married:* Annabelle Bowles, no issue that I know of, nfd

94
No. 122-561  LUTHER CLARENCE WEIKLE “PACK” (1894-1954) born in Union and died in Princeton, W. Va. He was a veteran of World War I, a tinsmith and a farmer, buried in Resthaven Cemetery in Princeton.

Married: Elizabeth Shumate. They had 4 children:

122-561-1  Paul, serving in the U.S. Air Force in 1954, nfd
122-561-2  Charles Joe, lives in Princeton, W. Va., nfd
122-561-3  Shirley, lives in Princeton, nfd
122-561-4  Thelma, m. Moses, lives in Princeton, W. Va., nfd

No. 122-563  WEIKLE (girl)

Married: Marvin G. Miller of Princeton, W. Va. (25) (see also #122-335) They had one child: (there may have been other children)

122-563-1  Betty Gay


Married: 1st Mamie O. Broyles in 1920 (44: book 3 p 46), daughter of Solomon and Elizabeth (Campbell) Broyles. The marriage was performed at Ronceverte, W. Va., by the Rev. E. T. Billups. There is a note on the corner of the marriage license. “Wit. Harry Cockrean, Williamsburg, W. Va. and probably J. H. Zinn here with Mr. Ballard.” One child was born of this marriage:

122-811-1  Guy Richard

Married: 2nd Lucille Harvey (#122-595) daughter of William Cook and Lucinda M. (Ballard) Harvey. No issue, nfd

No. 122-823  HELEN BALLARD, lives in Huntington, W. Va.

Married: William Ewing. They have one child:

122-823-1  Jan, nfd

No. 122-824  HERMAN BALLARD, lives in Huntington, W. Va., married and has 2 children, nfd

No. 123-113  CHARLES McNEER, served as sheriff of Monroe Co., from 1936 to 1940.

Married: Mattie Fleshman (1893-1950) in 1917 (25), daughter of Lee and Mary (Cantiberry) Fleshman. Mattie died in Pearisburg, Va., and is buried in Green Hill Cemetery in Union, W. Va. After her death Charles went to live with his daughter, Frances, in Union. There were 2 children in this family:

123-113-1  Frances (see # 134-811)
123-113-2  Charles Alford, d. in France in World War II, nfd


Married: Clyde Frye of Union in 1918 (1). They have 3 children:
DESCENDANTS OF WILLIAM BALLARD

123-131-1 William, nfd
123-131-2 Daniel E.
123-131-3 Gladys, m., lives in Beckley, W. Va., and had one daughter in 1952, nfd

Married: Evelyn Porterfield, in 1942 (I) They have one child:
123-136-1 Frederick, II, nfd

No. 123-211 LUCY MABEL CLARK, lives in Huntington, W. Va.
Married: Henry Moffatt Harlow (1872-1947) in 1906, son of Benjamin Franklin and Henrietta Clay (Renick) Harlow. Henry and Lucy were married in the Tug River Hotel in Welch, W. Va. He was an expert business man and helped to institute the Bank of Monroe in Union. (25) They have 7 children:
123-211-1 Henry Moffatt, II
123-211-2 Helen Clark, lives with her mother in Huntington and works at Marshall College, s., nfd
123-211-3 Lewis Austin
123-211-4 John Hampton
123-211-5 Frances Renick
123-211-6 Marguerite Skyles, m. Albert Olaf Craft, no issue, nfd
123-211-7 Carolyn Hunter

No. 123-212 EDGAR EVERETTE CLARK “DICK” (1886-1951), Dick attended the public schools of Monroe Co., and Washington and Lee University. He was the first rural mail carrier from Greenville to Union but left the post to serve in the military service during World War I. After the war was over he worked awhile as an automobile salesman and then in the Bank of Monroe at Union. For a time he worked with the U.S. Conservation Commission. In 1944 he became cashier of the Bank of Greenville and served in that position until the time of his death. He was Worshipful Master of Monroe Lodge No. 77, A.F. & A.M. at Union and a member of the Methodist Church. Buried in Green Hill Cemetery at Union. Monroe Lodge No. 77 conducted services at the graveside.
Married: Helen Houston (Ballard) Chandler (#195-82) in 1940, daughter of Isaac Newton and Kate May (Walkup) Ballard of Greenville, W. Va. There was one child born of this marriage:
123-212-1 George Michael, the kind of a boy everybody knows and everybody remembers—pleasantly, nfd

No. 123-213 SAMUEL MORGAN CLARK (1899-1952) born in Monroe Co., died in the Ronceverte Hospital following a heart attack. Funeral services were conducted in the Methodist Church at Union, of which he was a member, by the
Rev. C. D. Whited and Dr. Robert R. Gray. He was buried in Green Hill Cemetery at Union, Members of Monroe Lodge No. 77 A.F. & A.M. served as pallbearers and conducted rites at the grave. Sam was almost as well known as his father. He served a time as Deputy County Clerk of Monroe County and during World War II he was clerk of the Monroe Selective Service Board and a member of the board. In World War I he was attached to 313th Field Artillery, 80th Division, known as the Blue Ridge Division. He was a member of the Republican party and the Modern Woodmen of America. Sam will long be remembered for his kindness to many, his cheerfulness and his many stories about people, places and events in Monroe County.

Married: Constance Evelyn Johnson in 1922 (l), daughter of Caleb Leonidas (b.1854) and Mary Evelyn (Connor) (b.c1857) Johnson who were m. in 1877 (l). The marriage service was held in the home of the bride and the marriage was performed by the Rev. W. D. Eye. There are 2 children in this family:

123-213-1 Samuel Morgan, II, farmer, s., lives at home near Union, nfd
123-213-2 Margaret Eveline, works in the office of the President of Marshall College, Huntington, W. Va., nfd

No. 123-214 MARY MARSHALL CLARK, works in the Clerk’s office of McDowell Co., W. Va., nfd

No. 123-215 ANNA BERGER CLARK, teacher in the grade school at Union, W. Va., nfd

No. 123-221 BETTY C. ELMORE, lives in Alderson, W. Va. She won the Essay Medal at the First Commencement of Alleghany Collegiate Institute in Alderson in 1889 (25)

Married: Thomas Johnson Riffe (c.1870-1948) (l), son of David Miller and Minerva (Johnson) Riffe, farmer and Chesapeake and Ohio R.R. engineer, member of the Episcopal Church. Buried at Alderson. There were 5 children in this family:

123-221-1 Helen, m. Czernie A. Dixon in 1919 in Richmond, Va., nfd
123-221-2 Sue, m. W. D. Paris, lives in Beckley, W. Va., nfd
123-221-3 Clark, m. Peggy, from Texas, nfd
123-221-4 Elizabeth, m. Dana Marsh, nfd
123-221-5 Thomas Johnson, II, lives in Columbus, Ohio, nfd

No. 123-224 HARRY GREGG ELMORE (d.1950) in Jacksonville, Florida. Married: Ola Carney of Lynchburg, Va., in Hinton, W. Va. They had two children:

123-224-1 Harry Gregg, II, lives in Jacksonville, Fla., nfd
123-224-2 Virginia, m. Raymond Zoggs, lives in Camden, S.C., nfd

97
No. 123-231  ERSKINE BALLARD CLARK, lives at Natural Bridge, Va.

Married: Lillian Johnson of Amherst Co., Va. They have 3 children:

123-231-1 Erskine Ballard, II, nfd
123-231-2 James Edgar, nfd
123-231-3 Susan Caroline, nfd

No. 123-241  NELL CLARK LYNCH, lives in Williamson, W. Va., attended the public schools of Monroe Co., and the Valley Home Seminary in Fishersville, Va., (25)

Married: Monte Zuma White (1873-1940) son of Stephen and Lucinda White. He was a republican, served 3 terms as mayor of Williamson, and state senator. He was president of the First National Bank of Williamson at the time of his death. No issue. Nell comes to her old home “The Cedars” near Union for vacations.

No. 123-242  SUSAN GRACE LYNCH

Married: John Carlyle Anderson of Pittsylvania Co., Va., in 1912 (1). They have 4 children:

123-242-1 John Carlyle, II, m. Ruby Bonduranant, nfd
123-242-2 Louise Lynch, m. Hunt Whitehead, nfd
123-242-3 Charles Edward, m. June, nfd
123-242-4 J. William, m. Paulina Marshall, nfd

No. 123-251  JOHN PERRY PARKER, II (1894-C.1946)

Married: Ellen of Parkersburg, W. Va. They had one child:

123-251-1 John Perry, III, nfd

No. 123-351  MABEL KATHERINE BAKER, lives in Bluefield, W. Va.

Married: Frederick Saul Richmond (c1882-1945), a physician, of Beckley, W. Va., in 1922. He was born at Sandstone, W. Va. and died in Bluefield, buried in Woodlawn Cemetery at Bluefield. Graduated from University of Louisville, Louisville, Ky., in medicine, member of the Westminster Presbyterian Church in Bluefield, (25). Frederick and Mabel had two children:

123-351-1 Mary Katherine (1923-1941) killed by an automobile on her way to school. nfd
123-351-2 Frederick Baker

No. 123-391  HARRIET BALLARD

Married: Everette Finger, a dentist of Oakland, California. They have two adopted children; Phillip and Cynthia, nfd
No. 123-3a1 WILLIAM FREDERICK RICHMOND, graduated from the Medical College of Virginia in 1941 and licensed in West Virginia to practice medicine in 1946 (46:18th ed.), lives in Beckley, W. Va.  

Married: May Jane McQuilken. Her father, McQuilken, was principal of schools in Roanoke, Va., for 40 years. Frederick and Mary Jane have 3 children:

- 123-3a1-1 Margaret Josephine “Peggy”, nfd
- 123-3a1-2 William Frederick, II, nfd
- 123-3a1-3 John, nfd

No. 123-3a2 BILLY BALLARD RICHMOND, lives in Beckley, W. Va.  

Received his M.D. degree from the Medical College of Virginia, in 1943. He specializes in urology, member of the Board of Urology. (53: 1955)  

Married: Neva Nobel in Iowa. They have 2 children:

- 123-3a2-1 Billy Ballard, II, nfd
- 123-3a2-2 Elizabeth, nfd

No. 123-711 HARRIET ELIZABETH BALLARD, lives in Lexington, Ky.  

She is very artistic and draws patterns for and makes hand hooked rugs.  

Married: John Hamilton Tompkins of Kentucky, son of Alex and Alice (Hamilton) Tompkins. They have 2 children:

- 123-711-1 Nancy Hamilton, nfd
- 123-711-2 Sarah Elizabeth, nfd

No. 123-721 SARA EVELYN BALLARD, lives in Danville, Va., graduated from Averett College in Danville, major in Home Economics.  

Married: Norman David Glover in 1947, son of M. J. Glover of Danville. The marriage was performed in the Gap Mills Methodist Church, Gap Mills, W. Va., Norman and Evelyn have 2 children:

- 123-721-1 David, nfd
- 123-721-2 Diane, nfd

No. 123-722 JO ANN BALLARD, lives in Danville, Va., graduated from Gap Mills High School and Danville Technical Institute.  

Married: Robert Carson Oakey in 1958 (25) son of R. M. Oakey of Danville. The marriage was performed in the Memorial Methodist Church in Danville.  

Robert and Jo Ann have a son, nfd

No. 123-931 JOHN BALLARD (d. before 1953)  

Married: Virginia Gray. They had 3 children:

- 123-931-1 Jerry, nfd
- 123-931-2 Douglas, nfd
- 123-931-3 Wayne, nfd
DESCENDANTS OF WILLIAM BALLARD

Married: Arlene Wills (#1a5-441), daughter of Claudy Blaine and Lucy  
Clarence (Meadows) Wills. There are 3 children in this family:
   123-941-1 Herbert Joe  
   123-941-2 Theodore Noel, II, nfd  
   123-941-3 Drema Dae, nfd

No. 123-943 / CLARENCE L. BALLARD  
Married: Sadie Steele, daughter of Chester and Viola Steele of Princeton,  
W. Va. They have one child (1954):
   123-943-1 Pat, nfd

Married: Pauline Meadows of Jumping Branch, W. Va. They have 3 children:  
(1954)
   123-944-1 Alice June, nfd  
   123-944-2 Sandra Kay, nfd  
   123-944-3 Elizabeth, nfd

No. 123-945 / FAYE BALLARD, lives in Daniels, W. Va.
Married: Wilford Trump. They have 7 children:
   123-945-1 Edwin Otis “Billy”, nfd  
   123-945-2 Emma Lou, nfd  
   123-945-3 Jean Ann, nfd  
   123-945-4 Ronald Ray, nfd  
   123-945-5 Robert, nfd  
   123-945-6 Raymond, “Whimpy”, nfd  
   123-945-7 Ellen, nfd

No. 123-946 / KEITH BALLARD, lives in Huntington, W. Va.  
Married: Helen Gooseman of Huntington. They have one child (1954):  
123-946-1 Richard “Dickie”, nfd

No. 123-948 / MAXINE BALLARD, lives in Crab Orchard, W. Va.  
Married: Blair Shrewsbury of Daniels, W. Va. They have 4 children:  
123-948-1 Harold Ray, nfd  
123-948-2 Linda, nfd  
123-948-3 Daniel, nfd  
123-948-4 Joanne, nfd

No. 123-949 / RAY C. BALLARD, lives in San Diego, Calif.  
Married: Doris Matz from Minnesota. They have 2 children:  
123-949-1 Margaret Ann, nfd  
123-949-a Marsha Lee, nfd

No. 123-94a / HELEN BALLARD, lives in Dearborn, Mich.  
Married: Peter Drahuse of Pennsylvania. They have 4 children:
   123-94a-1 Franklin, nfd  
   123-94a-2 Barbara Lou, nfd  
   123-94a-3 Deborah, nfd  
   123-94a-4 Pamela, nfd
WILLIAM BALLARD, II, SECOND CHILD OF WILLIAM BALLARD AND ELIZABETH STEPPE

No. 123-94b  PAULINE BALLARD, lived in New York City in 1953.  
Married: Bruce Connor of Huntington, W. Va., No issue, nfd

No. 123-94c  MARY BALLARD, lives in Dearborn, Mich.  
Married: Leon Hollie of Roanoke, Va. They have 3 children:
   123-94c-1 Edwin McKinley, nfd  
   123-94c-2 Daphne Starlene, nfd  
   123-94c-3 Norman Blake, nfd

No. 124-111 STELLA LOUNDS SHANKLIN (c.1873-1951), born in Monroe Co., W. Va. and died in Charleston, W. Va. She was a member of St. Mark's Methodist Church in Charleston and the Charleston Chapter No. 88, Order of the Eastern Star. She was buried in Senset Memorial Cemetery with the Rev. Donald H. Goshorn, pastor of Westminster Presbyterian Church officiating. (25)

Married: Robert Edward Lee Keadle, (1869-1935) in 1894 (1), son of Andrew Jackson and Caroline (Coulter) Keadle. Andrew Jackson was a son of James G. and Lucinda (Eades) Keadle (45) and Caroline Coulter was a daughter of Robert and Mary (Earskins, probably "Erskine") Coulter (45). R. E. L. Keadle was an attorney and at one time was prosecuting attorney of Monroe County. He practiced law in Charleston. An account of the wedding as published in The Watchman (Vol. 23 # 26) reads as follows: "Mr. R. L. Keadle, Prosecuting Attorney of Monroe County was married to Miss Stella Shanklin, daughter of Mr. Edward L. Shanklin, at the residence of the bride's father, in Union at 8 o'clock on yesterday evening, July 25, 1894, in the presence of an interested company of friends. The rooms were tastefully adorned with ferns and flowers. A snowy floral wedding bell was suspended from the ceiling of the parlor, and beneath this, at the appointed hour, stood the bride and groom. The ceremony was conducted by Rev. R. H. Wilson of the M. E. Church South. The attendants were Miss Mary Devine and Mr. W. W. Lively, Miss Johnson and Mr. James T. Devine. After the ceremony and the offering of congratulations and good wishes, delicious refreshments were served.

Mr. Keadle has indeed drawn a prize in the matrimonial lottery and is to be sincerely congratulated. To his blooming young bride we offer respectful and earnest wishes for happiness."

Two years after his marriage The Watchman carried the following announcement: "R. L. Keadle will open a subscription school at Willow Bend June 15, 1896. All the primary branches will be taught and also physics, higher mathematics, practical surveying, Latin, etc. Special attention will be given to the preparation of teachers. Terms $1.00 to $2.50 per month. Good board in the neighborhood at $5.00 per school month." (Vol 25 # 20)

Bob and Stella had 7 children:
   124-111-1 Ruby, m. 1st Jack Gentry; 2nd Cecil Walls, nfd

101
No. 124-112 EDWIN HEREFORD SHANKLIN (1875-1953), lived in or near Union, W. Va., all of his life. He was active in the business life of Union and Monroe County. For many years he was the funeral director for the community. He had a livery business with his brother Charles Alexander and we find in The Watchman for Aug. 30, 1900 the following: “E. H. Shanklin & Bro’s. livery conveyed Misses Janie Bittinger and Ida Johnson to Craig Healing Springs”. The partnership was dissolved in 1906. In 1921 he and his brother bought the Union Hotel from Dr. J. L. Early and operated this old hostelry for a time. He was a member of the West Virginia Board of Embalmers and Funeral Directors, a charter member of Camp Beirne Chapman, Sons of Confederate Veterans, and a charter member of Union Rotary Club. For many years he was a trustee and manager of Green Hill Cemetery in Union. During the Presidency of Woodrow Wilson he served Union as Postmaster. At the time of his death he was a ruling elder of the Union Presbyterian Church. His funeral services were held in the Presbyterian Church and burial was in Green Hill Cemetery at Union. The Rev. Robert R. Gray assisted by Dr. D. L. Beard of the Presbyterian Church at White Sulphur Springs, W. Va., officiated. Hereford will long be remembered for his kindness and neighborliness, his love for animals, especially horses and dogs, and the wealth of information of local history of Monroe County.

Married: 1st Annie Katherine Campbell (1881-1921), from Crimson Springs, W. Va., daughter of Charles Calvin and Millie (Bobbitt) Campbell. She is buried in Green Hill Cemetery; the inscription on her grave stone reads: “Her husband rises up and calls her blessed, and he praiseth her.” Proverbs 31:28. No issue.

Married: 2nd Nancy Young in 1942, daughter of John Henry and Rebecca (Steele) Young of Tazewell Co., Va., No issue.

No. 124-113 CHARLES ALEXANDER SHANKLIN "BILLY" born near Union, W. Va. lived at Willow Bend and then moved to White Sulphur Springs. Billy was associated with his brother Hereford in the livery business and in the management of the Union Hotel. Later he studied embalming and has been a funeral director at White Sulphur Springs for many years. He served as president of the Board of Education of Union District in 1896 with M. J. Kester as secretary (25). In 1902 he was a member of the School Board of Monroe County and in
1905 was elected President of this Board. (25). He sold his farm near Willow Bend to I. L. Porterfield of Potts Valley in 1908 (25).

Married: Nellie Blanche Peters in 1906 (l) daughter of Samuel Clark and Paulina Washington (Hogsett) Peters. Samuel Clark Peters was a great grandson of Christian Peters of Peterstown, W. Va. Billy and Nellie have one son:

124-113-1 Marshall Alexander

No. 124-114 JAMES THOMAS SHANKLIN (1869-1944), lived in Ronceverte, served as Deputy Assessor of Greenbrier Co., W. Va., for 20 years (25)

Married: Mintie Irene Miller in 1893 (l) daughter of Christopher Hamilton and Marietta (Bobbitt) Miller of Zenith, W. Va. They had 10 children:

124-114-1 Irene Clark 124-114-6 James Thomas
124-114-2 Charles Devine 124-114-7 Edward
124-114-3 Glen Miller 124-114-8 Jack Burrough
124-114-4 Stella Virginia 124-114-9 Edith
124-114-5 Mary Sue "Sudie" 124-114-a Dwight

No. 124-115 JOHN DEVINE SHANKLIN (1884-1940) (38), lived near Union, W. Va.

Married: Anna Campbell (1886-1941) daughter of Boyd and Bettie (Davis) Campbell. No issue, nfd

No. 124-132 CHARLES BALDWIN SHANKLIN "BUD" (1872-1943) born at Union and died at Burke’s in Huntington and was buried there. Member of the Methodist Church.

Married: Annie Howard of Sweet Springs, W. Va. in 1899 (25) They had 10 children:

124-132-1 Burke J.(ennings?)
124-132-2 Brown C.
124-132-3 Marceline, m. Ernest R. Boyd, nfd
124-132-4 Roy Lee, lives in Huntington, W. Va., m. and has issue, nfd
124-132-5 Clark, the master mind of the family and is reported to be very handsome, lives in Huntington, W. Va., nfd
124-132-6 Edward, lives in Huntington, nfd
124-132-7 Francis, d. after World War II, s., buried in Woodmere Cemetery, Huntington, nfd
124-132-8 Ruth, m. Homer Roach of Bluefield, W. Va., has issue, nfd
124-132-9 Christine
124-132-a Howard, lives in Huntington, nfd

No. 124-133 AUGUSTUS CLEVELAND SHANKLIN (1875-1926) buried in Green Hill Cemetery, Union, W. Va.
Married: 1st Daisy J. Clark (1878-1907) in 1901. She is buried in Green Hill Cemetery. Daughter of George W. and Mary M. (Wickline) Clark and a direct descendant of Major Samuel Clark of the Revolution. George Clark's first wife was Mary C. Johnston. Daisy was a member of the Methodist Church. She and Cleve had 3 children:

124-133-1 Garnett Clark
124-133-2 Juanita
124-133-3 Clyde, m. Bostic, daughter of Luther and Hallie (Wiseman) Bostic and went to Indiana, nfd

Married: 2nd Mary A. Wallace (1879-1954) daughter of William Alexander and Emma Annie (Nelson) Wallace, buried in Green Hill Cemetery. Cleve and Mary had 2 children:

124-133-4 Perry Nelson, m. Ky Stone, lives in Ronceverte, W. Va., no issue, nfd
124-133-5 Emma Brown

No. 124-134 RICHARD BURKE SHANKLIN "DICK" (1877-1950), lived in or near Union all of his life. Dick was a well informed man, a great reader, had a pleasant disposition and was liked by all. When he was a young man he served as deputy County Clerk of Monroe under Mr. James C. McClaugherty. He then joined his brothers in the mercantile business at Willow Bend later moving the business to Union where he finally bought the interest of the brothers and with his wife, continued to operate a dry goods and notions store until he was forced by ill health to retire in 1949. He wrote his farewell address to his friends and it was read by the Rev. Robert R. Gray at the funeral service held in the Methodist Church in Union. He was buried in Green Hill Cemetery.

Married: Marguerite McNeer in 1920, daughter of John Wesley and Elizabeth Ellen (Humphreys) McNeer, who lived on Indian Creek near the old Estil house. Marguerite lives in Union in a house which she and Dick purchased a number of years ago. It is surrounded by a spacious lawn and the walk to the front porch is lined with large box trees. No issue, nfd

No. 124-135 FLORENCE PRESTON SHANKLIN (1880-1951) born at Willow Bend, W. Va., died in Pittsburgh, Pa., buried in Smithfield's Cemetery at Pittsburgh.

Married: Luther W. Ellison (c1879-1939), born at Willow Bend and died in Pittsburgh, buried in Smithfield's Cemetery. He was a son of John Wesley and Emmaline (Brown) Ellison. Luther and Florence had 6 children:

124-135-1 James Clark, m. from Pittsburgh, lives in Santa Clara, Calif., no issue, nfd
124-135-2 Ralph Brown, m. from Pittsburgh where they now live. Two children, nfd
WILLIAM BALLARD, II, SECOND CHILD OF WILLIAM BALLARD AND ELIZABETH STEPPE

124-135-3 Dorothy Florence, m. Spurgeon MacQueen, lives in Lewisburg W. Va., three girls, nfd
124-135-4 Ruth, d. age 4, polio, nfd
Twins died in infancy.

No. 124-136 JAMES CLARK SHANKLIN, lives in Ronceverte, W. Va. He owns several moving picture theaters and has been very active in the Theater Managers Asso.

Married: Georgia Alice Beard of Ronceverte in 1921 in Charleston, W. Va., no issue. nfd

No. 124-137 EUNICE BYRNSIDE SHANKLIN, lives in Pittsburgh, Penna.
Married: Ernest Frederick Haldi of Pittsburgh in 1921 (1) son of Haldi of Highland, Mo. Ernest died in 1951 in Pittsburgh. He was an engineer for the Baltimore and Ohio R.R. There are two children in this family:
124-137-1 Ernest Frederick, nfd
124-137-2 Charles Richard, nfd

No. 124-138 DAVID CLARK PENCE, lives at Willow Bend, W. Va.
Married: Pearl Thompson of Red Sulphur Springs, W. Va. They have one child:
124-138-1 Jeanette Neel, m. Clark Joslin of Charleston, W. Va., nfd

No. 124-139 THOMAS JOHNSON PENCE (1893-1951), born at Willow Bend and spent his entire life in that community except for the period of time he spent in military service during World War I. He died at the home of a neighbor, Mr. Jack McDaniel after a heart attack. Member of Monroe Post No. 100, American Legion. Buried in Green Hill Cemetery (25)
Married: Josie Cook Harvey in 1921 at the manse in Union, daughter of Lewis and Rosetta (Harvey) Harvey. There are 5 children in this family:
124-144-1 Hazel Rose, m. Dominick Battlo, nfd
124-144-2 Frank Johnson, s. in 1954, lived in Kimball W. Va., nfd
124-144-3 Merle Raber, m. Mary B. Newman in 1953 (25), daughter of Mrs. Julia Newman of Hampton, Va. He served in the U.S. Army in World War II, stationed at Fort Eustis, Va., nfd
124-144-4 George Lewis, s., serving in the U.S. Navy in 1955, stationed at Annapolis, Md., nfd
124-144-5 Wenzel Wayman, s. in 1954, nfd

No. 124-271 KATHRYN FRENCH, lives in the old Pyne house on Pyne mountain near Salt Sulphur Springs, and in New York City.
Married: M. M. Postle and had issue. nfd
No. 124-341 NANNIE TIFFANY ARNOT, lives near Lillydale, W. Va.  
*Married:* 1st Henry Jesse Canterbury in 1926, son of William E. and Ida (Wickline) Canterbury who were m. in 1896 (25), and a grandson of Jesse Wickline. Jesse was killed by lightning. He and Nannie had issue.  
*Married:* 2nd James Wickline, son of Leonidas Wickline, nfd

*Married:* Ruth Tate of Huntington. They have 2 children:  
124-412-1 Churchill, nfd  
124-412-2 boy, nfd

No. 124-413 PORTER W. SMITH, lives in Ashland, Ky.  
*Married:* Lillian Elizabeth Davis of Huntington in 1921, nfd

*Married:* Edgar W. Mitchell in 1904 (25) son of Thomas Riley and Nanie Elizabeth (Smith) Mitchell. Nanie Elizabeth Smith was a daughter of Jackson and Catherine (Alderson) Smith. Edgar and Minty were married in Scarboro, Fayette Co., W. Va. They have 2 children:  
125-221-1 Erma, m. Elmer F. Powell of Lewisburg, W. Va., nfd  
125-221-2 Burman T., nfd

*Married:* M. Cade Mitchell of Union, a son of Thomas Riley and Nanie Elizabeth (Smith) Mitchell, nfd

No. 126-111 IVA WATHA CHAMBERS (c1887-1952). Born in Monroe Co., W. Va., died at his home in Narrows, Va. Before moving to Narrows he operated a farm and live stock sales in Monroe County. He served the town of Narrows as mayor for 14 years. He helped to organize the Narrows Motor Co., of which he served as vicepresident and sales manager for 25 years. Watha was president of the Giles County Chamber of Commerce and was instrumental in helping to secure the location of the Celanese plant in Giles and in having the bridge across New River constructed. He was an active Republican in the Ninth District of Virginia and a member of John Dove Lodge No. 78 A.F. & A.M. of Peterstown. He was buried in the Peterstown Cemetery.  
*Married:* Leafie Wheeler from Giles Co., Va. They had 2 children:  
126-111-1 Josel, m. I. F. Saunders, Jr. lives in Narrows, Va., nfd  
126-111-2 Thomas Edgar, lives in Narrows, nfd

No. 126-133 CLARA FAYE WILEY  
*Married:* Josephus Cecil Meadows of Bozoo (d. before 1954) in 1918 (1). They had 3 children:
126-133-1 Nannie Fay, nfd
126-133-2 Julia Marguerite, nfd
126-133-3 Odessa Virginia, nfd

No. 126-141 BOYD E. CHAMBERS, lived in Princeton in 1928 and in Charleston, W. Va., in 1944, Railroad conductor.
Married: Maude Taylor of Princeton, W. Va. (another source says she came from Ky.) They had 6 children:
126-141-1 Willis, nfd
126-141-2 Hattie, m. Boling, nfd
126-141-3 Marguerite, nfd
126-141-4 Ada Lee, nfd
126-141-5 Frank, nfd
126-141-6 Henry, nfd

No. 126-142 LILLIE CHAMBERS, lives in Beaver, W. Va.
Married: 1st Adger They had one child:
126-142-1 Mildred, nfd
Married: 2nd Sam Harford of Beaver. There were 2 children:
126-142-2 Samuel, nfd
126-142-3 Isabelle, nfd

No. 126-143 IRENE MEADOWS CHAMBERS, lives in Peterstown, W. Va.
Married: 1st Max Reynolds Burwell in 1911 (1) son of George Thomas and Addie Jane (Cary) Burwell of Greenbrier Co., W. Va. There were 6 children born of this marriage:
126-143-1 Mildred Elizabeth (see 197-39)
126-143-2 Margaret Geraldine, m. Henry Howard Wilson, lives in Peterstown, nfd
126-143-3 Tommy Irene, m. Paul Nathaniel Lambert, lives in Peterstown, nfd
126-143-4 Mary Maxine
126-143-5 Dewitt Chambers “Jim”, s. in 1955, nfd
126-143-6 Charles Robert, s. in 1955, nfd
Married: 2nd Lake Ingles of Sinks Grove, W. Va. (see #126-144) No issue, nfd

No. 126-144 NELL THORNE CHAMBERS (d. before 1944)
Married: Lake Ingles of Sinks Grove, W. Va. After Nell’s death Lake m. her sister Irene Meadows Chambers Burwell. Lake and Nell had one child.
126-144-1 June, d.y., drowned
Joanne Chambers, adopted
Married:  Mona Shue daughter of Luther and Rose (Wiley) Shue of Peterstown. They have 4 children:  
126-145-1  Mildred, s. in 1955, nfd  
126-145-2  Joanne  
126-145-3  Alice June, m. nfd  
126-145-4  Robert Paul, II, nfd

No. 126-146  OPIE HAVEN CHAMBERS (c.1898-1950) born at Peterstown and died at Beckley, W. Va. Veteran of World War I. Lived in Narrows, Va., and then Prosperity, W. Va.  
Married:  Willie Mae Wilson in 1924 (25) daughter of James Wilson from Virginia who was living at the time in Lindside, W. Va. The marriage was performed in Princeton, Mercer Co., W. Va. Opie and Willie had 9 children:  
126-146-1  June Wenadell, m. Roy Newton LaPrade of Roanoke, Va., nfd  
126-146-2  Jerry, lived in Washington, D.C. in 1950, nfd  
126-146-3  James, lived in Beckley, W. Va., in 1950, nfd  
126-146-4  Jay, lived in Prosperity, W. Va., in 1950, nfd  
126-146-5  Jess, lived in Prosperity, in 1950, nfd  
126-146-6  J.M., lived in Prosperity, in 1950, nfd  
126-146-7  Joseph, lived in Prosperity in 1950, nfd  
126-146-8  Jeanete, lived in Prosperity, in 1950, nfd  
126-146-9  Joyce Ann, lived in Prosperity, in 1950, nfd

No. 126-147  VIVIAN CHAMBERS, lives in Narrows, Va.  
Married:  James Lacy Peck in 1920 (1) son of Erastus Henderson and Mariah Houston (Walkup) Peck of Peterstown. Lacy is a direct descendant of Christian Peters, founder of Peterstown, W. Va., and of the Rev. Samuel Houston, the third pastor of Highbridge Presbyterian Church at Natural Bridge, Va. Lacy and Vivian have 4 children:  
126-147-1  Dorothy, m. Mason Wheeler, nfd  
126-147-2  Pamela, nfd  
126-147-3  Tommy, nfd  
126-147-4  girl, d.y.

Married:  Herman K. Caldwell from Bland Co., Va., son of Will ? and Minnie (Morgan?) Caldwell, nfd

No. 126-14a  JACK CHAMBERS  
Married:  Gladys Frazier, daughter of James and Eliza (Spangler) Frazier of Peterstown, W. Va. They have 4 children:
WILLIAM BALLARD, II, SECOND CHILD OF WILLIAM BALLARD AND ELIZABETH STEPPE

126-14a-1 Jean, m. nfd
126-14a-2 Billie Jack, principal of schools at Bluff City, Va., m. Norma Lane, nfd
126-14a-3 Danny, nfd
126-14a-4 Wayne, student at Concord College in 1955, nfd

No. 126-14c GENEVIEVE DELORES CHAMBERS, lives in Raleigh Co., W. Va.
Married: James H. Slade from Raleigh Co. They have 2 children:
126-14c-1 Judy, nfd
126-14c-2 Michael, nfd

No. 126-151 FRED HAMPTON BROYLES, lived in California (d. 1948)
Married: Mabel in Huntington, W. Va. They had 3 children:
126-151-1 Ned, nfd
126-151-2 Joanne, nfd
126-151-3 Marie, nfd

No. 126-152 VIVIAN BROYLES, died of tuberculosis when about 35 years of age.
Married: Lloyd Bryant of Hinton, Summers Co., W. Va. They had one child:
126-152-1 Lucile, m. and lives in Calif., nfd

Married: in Charleston, W. Va. There are 2 children in this family:
126-153-1 Ned, a Baptist minister in Michigan, nfd
126-153-2 boy, an engineer, nfd

No. 126-341 ROBERT SMITH, lives in Huntington, W. Va. He began his career as a school teacher in the public schools of Monroe County and then went to McDowell Co., with his cousin, Lybrook Chambers. From McDowell he went to Huntington. He was in the coal mining business and was much interested in political affairs. nfd

No. 126-653 EDITH B. RUSHBROOK, lives in Green Valley near Peterstown, W. Va.
Married: Robert F. Page “Bub” in 1908 at Peterstown, son of James R. and Rachel (Frazier) Page. Robert (d. 1953) buried in the Peterstown Cemetery. There are 9 children in this family:
126-653-1 Bacil, lives in Roanoke, Va., nfd
126-653-2 Vernon, lives in Roanoke, nfd

109
DESCENDANTS OF WILLIAM BALLARD

126-653-3 James B., lives in Roanoke, nfd
126-653-4 Oscar, lives in Floyd Co., Va., nfd
126-653-5 Joe, lives in Peterstown, nfd
126-653-6 Howard, lives in Peterstown, nfd
126-653-7 Robert, II, lives in Peterstown, nfd
126-653-8 Wilma, m. ____________ Carter, lives in Dublin, Va., nfd
126-653-9 Dean, lives in Green Valley near Peterstown, nfd


Married: John H. Whittaker of Dante, Va. They had 13 children:
126-654-1 McKinley L., lives in St. Paul, Va., nfd
126-654-2 Ralph L., lives in Dante, Va., nfd
126-654-3 Harry P., lives in Dante, Va., nfd
126-654-4 Betty Lou, m. ____________ Doyle, lives in Dante, Va., nfd
126-654-5 J. Edward, lives in Massillon, Ohio, nfd
126-654-6 William, lives in Massillon, Ohio, nfd
126-654-7 Dale, m. ____________ Wilson, lives in Massillon, Ohio, nfd
126-654-8 John H., II, lives in Erwin, Tenn., nfd
126-654-9 Boyce, lives in Miami, Fla., nfd
126-654-a Doris, m. ____________ Jessie, lives in Miami, Fla., nfd
126-654-b Sylvia, m. ____________ Smith, lives in Cleveland, Va., nfd
126-654-c Phyllis, m. ____________ Kirby, lives in Evarts, Ky., nfd
126-654-d Virginia, m. ____________ Steffy, lives in Bostic, N.C., nfd

No. 126-65b LAURA RUSHBROOK

Married: 1st Walter C. Peters in 1921, son of Henry and Cammie (Walker) Peters

Married: 2nd Erastus Witt, son of Will and Correll Witt, nfd

No. 126-65c LOUISE RUSHBROOK, lives near Peterstown, W. Va.,

Married: Philip Mack Spangler in 1925 (25) son of Mack Theodore and Laura (Manderville) Spangler of Peterstown. They have 8 children:
126-65c-1 James Conrad
126-65c-2 William, nfd
126-65c-3 Philip Mack, II

No. 126-663 GERTRUDE RICE

Married: Kellus Broyles son of Tom (1855-1955) and Elizabeth (Crotty) Broyles of Peterstown. nfd
No. 126-665  HOMER RICE, lives in Peterstown, W. Va.

Married: Louise Ferguson, daughter of Marshall and May (Dunn) Ferguson. May Dunn is a daughter of Hardin S. and Lucy Ann (Meadows) Dunn of Peterstown. Homer and Louise have one child: that I know of:

126-665-1  James M., m. Kathryn Urquhart, daughter of Mrs. T.S. Penturff of Princeton, W. Va., nfd

No. 126-666  BERTHA RICE

Married: William Dunn, son of Lon and Polly Dunn of Peterstown, nfd

No. 127-211  CLAUDE MARK PORTERFIELD (c1905-1950) born near Salt Sulphur Springs, W. Va., and died in Beckley, W. Va. from injuries received in an automobile accident in Dec. 1948. He was a veteran of World War II, a member of the Sinks Grove Baptist Church, Sinks Grove, W. Va., and an employee of a hardware firm in Beckley before the fatal accident. He was buried in the American Legion Cemetery at Beckley with military rites.

Married: ________________________, who survived him and lived in Mabscott, W. Va. There were 2 children in this family:

127-211-1  Claudette, lives in Mabscott, W. Va., nfd
127-211-2  Dewey, lives in Ronceverte, W. Va., nfd

No. 127-212  HARRY PORTERFIELD, lives in Ronceverte, W. Va.

Married: Nellie Martin (c1899-1941) buried in Morgan Cemetery near Ronceverte. Daughter of Nep Martin of Organ Cave, W. Va. There are 7 children in this family:

127-212-1  James, nfd
127-212-2  Fred, nfd
127-212-3  Mona, nfd
127-212-4  Claude, nfd
127-212-5  Polly, nfd
127-212-6  Jane, nfd
127-212-7  Wilbur, nfd

No. 127-311  WILLIAM LESTER HUNTER (1872-1946) born near Lillydale and died at his home in Princeton, W. Va. Buried in Resthaven Memorial Park in Princeton. In his youth he worked on the farm and at one time he and Robert Smith owned a thresher which they had the misfortune to lose by fire. This was a serious loss in that day but fortunately they were able to get another one and continued their threshing business. Will studied medicine and was graduated with honors from the Medical College of Virginia in 1900 and licensed to practice by the State Board of Health of West Virginia in 1899 (53: 13th Ed.) It was not all easy sailing financially and in 1908 he insists, through The Watchman, that he needs money and asks that the people pay him what they owe (25). He practiced in Red Sulphur for 15 years; 12 years with the Sullivan Coal Co., at Tralee, Okla.; and 4 years with the Harber Clinic in Seminole, Okla. He went to Prince-
ton in 1930 and was associated with the Princeton Hospital and was a Virginian R.R. physician. In Princeton he was a member of the City Council, City Health Officer, Master of Princeton A.F. & A.M. Lodge and member of the Knights Templar and Beni Kedem Shrine. He was a member of the First Methodist Church of Princeton.

Married: Josephine Emma Weikel (1876-1954) in 1894 (25), daughter of Tippett (d.1908) and Amanda (Baker) Weikel of Lillydale (25) Josie died in Princeton and is buried in Resthaven Cemetery in that city. She left 3 grandchildren and 4 great grandchildren. Will and Josie had 4 children:

127-311-1 Anna Cordelia, d.y.  
127-311-2 girl, m. Marvin A. Alexander of Norfolk, Va., nfd  
127-311-3 girl, m. John R. Akers of Princeton, W. Va., nfd  
127-311-4 girl, m. Barger Lilly of Princeton, nfd

No. 127-312 JOHN OSCAR HUNTER, has practiced medicine in Red Sulphur Springs and Peterstown, W. Va., since his graduation except for a few years when he was in Okla. He was always a good student and made an average of 99% in the Back Creek School Springfield Dist, Monroe Co., in 1895 (25)  
He was graduated by the Maryland Medical College in Baltimore in 1905 and licensed to practice in 1903 (53: 13th Ed.)

Married: Myrtle Geneva Fleshman in 1914 (1) and had issue, nfd

No. 127-313 CHARLES CLAYTON HUNTER (d. before 1952)  
Married: Mary Helen Campbell, daughter of A. P. Campbell of Fayette Co., W. Va., in 1901 (25). The ceremony was performed in Mt. Hedding Methodist Church at Lillydale, W. Va., by the Rev. L. B. Atkins. Miss Jennie Wilson played the wedding marches. (25) nfd

No. 127-314 HENRY FRANK HUNTER (1882-1951) born in Greenville and died in Princeton W. Va., buried in Resthaven Memorial Park at Princeton. He lived in McDowell Co., for a time and worked for the Pocahontas Fuel Co. Then for sometime he was in the mercantile business. Member of the Methodist Church.

Married: Lillie Saunders of Summers Co., W. Va. They had 2 children:

127-314-1 girl, m. M. A. Cassidy, lives in Princeton, W. Va., nfd  
127-314-2 girl, m. Fred Bell, lives in Narrows, W. Va., nfd

No. 127-315 MARY HUNTER  
Married: Jasper N. Harber in 1906 at the home of her aunt and uncle Mr. & Mrs. John A. Skaggs, in Shawnee, Okla. They lived at Tidmore, Indian Territory (now Oklahoma). nfd

112
No. 127-316  LAURA HUNTER  
_Married:_ Edgar Bennett, lives in Phoenix, Ariz., nfd

No. 127-317  RUBY HUNTER  
_Married:_ ___________ Baker, lives in Phoenix, Ariz., nfd

No. 127-318  MARGUERITE ETHEL HUNTER  
He was a merchant at La Junta, Colo., where they made their home, nfd

No. 127-413  GOFF PORTERFIELD, lives at Gap Mills, W. Va.  
_Married:_ Glenna Reed. I know of only one child but there may be more in this family:
  127-413-1  Goff, II, nfd

No. 127-421  EVERETTE M. PORTERFIELD, lives at Sinks Grove, W. Va.  
_Married:_ Eliza Eppling (1884-1948) in 1908, daughter of Dryden and Clementine Eppling of Monroe Co. They had 9 children:
  127-421-1  Herbert, lives in Narrows, Va., nfd  
  127-421-2  Delbert, lives in Narrows, nfd  
  127-421-3  Norman, lives in Peterstown, W. Va., nfd  
  127-421-4  girl, m. Glen Fleeman, lives in Pearisburg, Va., nfd  
  127-421-5  Thelma, lives in Pearisburg, nfd  
  127-421-6  girl, m. James Dunn, lives in Peterstown, nfd  
  127-421-7  Lucille, m. James Porterfield, lives in Peterstown, nfd  
  127-421-8  girl, m. Eugene Morris, lives in Narrows, nfd  
  127-421-9  girl, m. Thomas Hancock, lives in Ansted, W. Va., nfd

No. 127-428  JAMES DAVID PORTERFIELD, lives near Greenville, W. Va.  
_Married:_ Audria Miller Wallace of Zenith, W. Va., in 1919. (1) They have 4 children:
  127-428-1  Robert, nfd  
  127-428-2  Mildred, m. ______ Long, nfd  
  127-428-3  Deward, nfd  
  127-428-4  Anne Lee

No. 127-443  WILLIAM POWELL PORTERFIELD (c1914-1953) born at Gap Mills and died in Ronceverte, W. Va., lived near Pickaway, W. Va. and is buried in New Lebanon Cemetery near there.  
_Married:_ 1st ___________  
They had one child that I know of:
  127-443-1  Betty Jane, student at W. Va. University in 1953, nfd
DESCENDANTS OF WILLIAM BALLARD

Married: 2nd Amelia Jo Laidley. They have 4 children:
127-443-2 Hannah Lee, nfd
127-443-3 William Alvin, "Billy"
127-443-4 Barbara Ann, nfd
127-443-5 Kendall, nfd

No. 127-451 MARGARET ISABEL BEAN
Married: 2nd C. B. Sarver of Monroe Co. They have one child:
127-451-1 Charles, nfd

No. 127-452 NETTIE FLORENCE BEAN
Married: 1st Edward Hunter of Fayette Co., W. Va. No issue
Married: 2nd Karl Burger, No issue

No. 127-453 EFFIE ANN BEAN
Married: 1st Frank Surgeon in 1906 (25). They had one child:
127-453-1 Frank, II
Married: 2nd W. K. Hinchee of Monroe Co., son of Rufus Hinchee. They had 11 children:
127-453-2 Harriett, m. and has 2 children, nfd
127-453-3 Virginia, m. and has 2 children, lives in Calif., nfd
127-453-4 Helen, m. and has 3 children, lives in Calif., nfd
127-453-5 Joe, s. in 1953, nfd
127-453-6 Paul, lives in Richmond, Va., nfd
127-453-7 James, s. in 1953, nfd
127-453-8 Betty, m. no issue, lives in Calif., nfd
127-453-9 Junior, s. in 1953, lives in Washington, D.C., nfd
127-453-a Margaret Ann, m. and has 3 children, lives in Cleveland, Ohio, nfd
127-453-b Rufus, killed in an auto accident in 1952, s., buried at Williamson, W. Va., nfd
127-453-c Lenora, d.y.

No. 127-454 AMMIE FAYE BEAN, lives in Stanton, Mich.
Married: 1st Isaac Sherman Lilly, M.D., of Beckley, W. Va. He was graduated by the University of Louisville School of Medicine, Louisville, Ky., in 1909 and licensed to practice in 1916. Member of the American Medical Asso. (53: 13th Ed.) They had 2 children:
127-454-1 Maxine
127-454-2 John Edward, m. a nurse, nfd
Married: 2nd R. D. McNutt of Mich. No issue, nfd
No. 127-455  WILLIE EULALIA BEAN
Married:  W. C. Craig of Peterstown, W. Va. They have 7 children:

127-455-1  Charles, d. at 16 yrs., nfd
127-455-2  Billy, m. lives in Beckley, W. Va., nfd
127-455-3  Katherine, m. Cartter, lives in Greenbrier Co., nfd
127-455-4  Margaret, m. William Bond, had 3 sons in the U.S. Army in 1953, nfd
127-455-5  Mary, m. Carter, has 2 children, nfd
127-455-6  Sarah, m. Erdman, who was in the U.S. Army in 1953, nfd
127-455-7  James, in military service in 1953, m. Jane, nfd

No. 127-456  ARBANNA ELIZABETH McCORMICK, lived at Waitville until 1948 then moved to Union, W. Va., where she still lives.
Married:  Buford Everette Lafon of Union (1881-1955) born at Waitville, W. Va. Died in the Giles Memorial Hospital, Pearisburg, Va. Son of Sylvester and Sena Ann (Williams) Lafon. He was a merchant at Waitville for many years. Member of the Christian Church. Buried in Green Hill Cemetery, Union, W. Va. No issue but they have an adopted daughter, Dixie (see #127-453-11).

No. 127-457  NORA MARCH McCORMICK, lives in Union, W. Va. Her mother and Arbanna are living with her (1956)
Married:  Frank Dewey Sibold in 1919 (1) son of George and Judson (Harvey) Sibold. They live in a pretty white house on the road from Union to Gap Mills. Frank is the manager of C. J. Casdorph's Grocery Store in Union. They have 2 children:

127-457-1  Dorothy Ann
127-457-2  Betty Joe (see #134-445)

No. 127-458  MARY PERILEE McCORMICK
Married:  Harold Broughton of Ithica, Mich. They have 2 children:

127-458-1  Mary Lou, s. in 1953, nfd
127-458-2  Nancy Lee, s. in 1953, nfd

Married:  Lucile Hull, daughter of Charles and Willie (Johnson) Hull. They have 5 children:

127-461-1  Rebecca, twin, nfd
127-461-2  Rachel, twin, nfd
127-461-3  Louise, nfd
127-461-4  Charles Edward
127-461-5  William Gene, nfd
No. 127-463  HELEN HARRIET PATTON
Married: 1st Dean Willis of Charleston, W. Va. They had 2 children:
127-463-1 Patricia Louise (see #199-54)
127-463-2 Dean Clendening, nfd
Married: 2nd William Dannenberg Laidley of Gap Mills in 1947, son of George Laidley, who is State Supt., of Schools of West Virginia. They have one child:
127-463-3 Donald, nfd

No. 127-464  PORTER P. PATTON
Married: 1st Sallie Tiller of Organ Cave, W. Va. (1: from Leon’s birth record)
They had 2 children:
127-464-1 Sanford Leon, in military service in 1953, nfd
127-464-2 girl, nfd
Married: 2nd Dollie Sexton Lynch of Union, W. Va. Her correct name is "Dana" but she has always been known as "Dollie". Her first husband was Elwin Lynch. She is the daughter of Mottesheard) Sexton. nfd

No. 127-465  RUBY IRENE PATTON
Married: Dallas Williams of near Waitville, W. Va. They have 2 children:
127-465-1 Nancy, nfd
127-465-2 boy, nfd

No. 127-641  WILLIAM VERNON WEIKEL and his family live in North Narrows, Va. next door to their uncle, Reuben Ray Ballard and care for him as they cared for Martha Cora before her death. Cora and Ray had electric buzzers by their beds that rang in Vernon’s home so they were really never alone. Eva cared for them as tenderly as she would her own parents.
Married: Eva Love Thompson, daughter of Denny and Mamie (Pence) Thompson of Wayside, W. Va. Mamie is a daughter of Henry Pence. Vernon and Eva have 3 children:
127-641-1 Kathleen Mae
127-641-2 Merritt O., served with the 6160th Air Police Squadron stationed at Itazuka Air Base in Fukuoka, Japan in Dec. 1952, nfd
127-641-3 Howard Eugene, nfd

No. 128-d23  BETTY DILLON
Married: Audie Bailey of Princeton, W. Va. They have one child:
128-d23-1 Gregory, nfd

No. 128-d24  JAMES HOWARD DILLON
Married: Joanne of Long Beach, Calif. They have one child:
128-d24-1 John Michael, nfd
No. 128-d31  JOANNE KATHLEEN DILLON
Married: 1st Paul Jones, no issue
Married: 2nd John William Steger, in 1950 son of Mrs. Victor Pope of Cincinnati, Ohio and Mr. Benjamin Hatcher Steger of Augusta, Ga. (25). They have one child:
  128-d31-1  John William, II, nfd

No. 122-563-1  BETTY GAY MILLER
Married: Robert W. Smith in 1951, son of G. R. Smith of Princeton, W. Va., in the First Methodist Church there., nfd

No. 122-811-1  GUY RICHARD BALLARD
Married: Margaret Eloise Spangler in 1949 (1) daughter of Clyde R. and Mary M. Spangler. They live in Peters town, W. Va., no issue, nfd

No. 123-131-2  DANIEL E. DAVIS, served in the U.S. Army during World War II. Associated with Broyles Funeral Home in Union in 1948 (25)
Married: Betty Jane Peters in 1948, daughter of John and Eva (Sibold) Peters and a granddaughter of Samuel Clark Peters. The marriage was performed in Russell, Ky. Betty Jane attended Marshall College in Huntington, W. Va., and did secretarial work at The Greenbrier in White Sulphur Springs, W. Va. There is one child:
  123-131-21  Cynthia Lynn, nfd

No. 123-211-1  HENRY MOFFATT HARLOW, II
Married: Lyndal Silman. They have one child:
  123-211-11  Malcolm Silman, nfd

No. 123-211-3  LEWIS AUSTIN HARLOW, lives in Huntington, W. Va.
Married: Louise Wilcox, daughter of Charles Wilcox. They have 3 children:
  123-211-31  Lewis Austin, II, nfd
  123-211-32  Samuel Shelton, nfd
  123-211-33  Nancy Wilcox, nfd

No. 123-211-4  JOHN HAMPTON HARLOW
Married: Verna Egnor. They have 2 children:
  123-211-41  John Morgan, nfd  123-211-42  Jerry Hampton, nfd

No. 123-211-5  FRANCES RENICK HARLOW
Married: Glen Edward Belcher. They have 2 children:
  123-211-51  Susan Jean, nfd  123-211-52  Mary Jane, nfd
DESCENDANTS OF WILLIAM BALLARD

No. 123-211-7 CAROLYN HUNTER HARLOW
Married: Carl Bailey. They have 2 children:
   123-211-71 Patrick Harlow, nfd  123-211-72 Janet Sue, nfd

No. 123-351-2 FREDERICK BAKER RICHMOND, lives in Bluefield, W. Va.
Married: Jane Ann Hogg, daughter of Edward Welford and Floye (Sisson) Hogg of Gloucester, Va. They have an adopted daughter:
   Mary Ann. nfd

Married: Joan Giordini from Boston, Mass., in 1953, daughter of Mrs. James Ceasario. They have one child:
   123-941-11 Joseph Anthony, nfd

No. 124-113-1 MARSHALL ALEXANDER SHANKLIN, lives in White Sulphur Springs, W. Va. Associated with his father as a funeral director.
Married: Hilda Dickson of White Sulphur Springs. They have 2 children:
   124-113-11 Gordon, nfd  124-113-12 Lela, nfd

No. 124-114-1 IRENE CLARK SHANKLIN
Married: Carl Stone of Charleston, W. Va., they have one child:
   124-114-11 Glen Douglas, an artist, nfd

No. 124-114-2 CHARLES DEVINE SHANKLIN
Married: Grace Hall (d. before 1953) from Logan Co., W. Va. They had 4 children:
   124-114-21 Beryl, nfd  124-114-23 James William, twin, nfd
   124-114-22 Gyneth, twin, nfd  124-114-24 Mary Caroline, nfd

No. 124-114-3 GLEN MILLER SHANKLIN (d. before 1953)
Married: Hannah from Charleston, W. Va., no issue. After Glen's death, Hannah remarried. nfd

No. 124-114-4 STELLA VIRGINIA SHANKLIN
Married: Claude Nelson from White Sulphur Springs, W. Va. They have 4 children:
   124-114-41 Dorothy Lou, nfd  124-114-43 Gene, nfd
   124-114-42 Charles, nfd  124-114-44 Caroline, nfd

No. 124-114-5 MARY SUE SHANKLIN "SUDIE"
Married: Mark E. Gee of Greenbrier Co., W. Va., in 1925 (25). Several persons have told of this marriage and each one has voluntarily made the same comment.
“Sudie married Mark Gee, a good man”. They had 6 children, 2 are living and 4 have died, nfd

No. 124-114-6 JAMES THOMAS SHANKLIN, II, game warden in West Virginia
Married: Jerry of Charleston, W. Va. They have 2 children:
124-114-61 Paige, nfd 124-114-62 Patty Jo, nfd

No. 124-114-7 EDWARD SHANKLIN
Married: Adell Shires from Carolina. No issue, nfd

No. 124-114-8 JACK BURROUGH SHANKLIN
Married: Bessie Taylor of Fairlea, Greenbrier Co., W. Va. They have 2 children:
124-114-81 Jacqueline, nfd 124-114-82 Bobbie, nfd

No. 124-114-9 EDITH SHANKLIN (d. before 1953)
Married: William Rhule from Charleston, W. Va. They have 4 children:
124-114-91 William, nfd 124-114-93 Robert, nfd
124-114-92 Thomas, nfd 124-114-94 Edith, nfd

No. 124-114-a DWIGHT SHANKLIN
Married: Bonnie Erwin of Ronceverte, W. Va. They have one child:
124-114-a1 Bonnie Lou, nfd

No. 124-132-1 BURKE J(ennings?) SHANKLIN
Married: Gipsy Shamblin, a dentist, in Huntington, W. Va. No issue, nfd

No. 124-132-2 BROWN C. SHANKLIN
Married: Clara Bush from Marlinton, W. Va. They have one child:
124-132-21 Charles, nfd

No. 124-132-9 CHRISTINE SHANKLIN, served in the Woman’s Army Corps during World War II and was attached to General Eisenhower’s Headquarters at the time of the surrender of the enemy in the European theater.
Married: 1st an Englishman and had one child
Married: 2nd and has one child, nfd

No. 124-133-1 GARNETT CLARK SHANKLIN
Married: Garnett T. Trail in 1925 (1) daughter of John L. Trail. Her mother was from Raleigh Co., W. Va. Clark and Garnett had 3 children:
No. 124-133-2 JUANITA SHANKLIN, lived near Union, W. Va., until her husband’s death then she moved to Roanoke, Va.
  Married: Walter Reed Wylie (1899-1955) son of Allen Chapman and Lida (Taylor) Wylie of Union. Lida was from Mt. Airy, North Carolina. Walter and Juanita had 5 children:
  124-133-21 William Reed "Billy", d.s., in 1955, nfd
  124-133-22 Mildred (see #133-144-3)
  124-133-23 Dorothy Lee
  124-133-24 Ruth, nurse, graduated from St. Mary’s Hospital in Huntington, W. Va., nfd
  124-133-25 Margaret Taylor

No. 124-133-5 EMMA BROWN SHANKLIN, lives in Washington, D.C.
  Married: Robert Waldo, from Clarksburg, W. Va. They have one child:
  124-133-51 Doris Jean, nfd

No. 126-143-4 MARY MAXINE BURWELL, lives in Princeton, W. Va., employed by the Celanese Corp., of Narrows, Va.
  Married: Clayton Eugene Thomas of Princeton in 1953, son of Clark J. Thomas. Clayton is employed by the Celanese Corp. No issue, nfd

No. 126-145-2 JOANNE CHAMBERS
  Married: James Frazier, son of James and Eliza (Spangler) Frazier. They live near Union, W. Va., nfd

No. 126-65c-1 JAMES CONRAD SPANGLER, served in the U.S. Navy from 1948-1952.
  Married: Mildred Louise Woodyard, in 1952, daughter of Joseph and Bertie Woodyard of Pulaski, Va. The marriage was performed in Pearisburg, Va., nfd

No. 126-65c-3 PHILIP MACK SPANGLER, II, lives in Charleston, W. Va.
  Married: Rowena Riggs in 1940, daughter of G. M. Riggs of Radford, Va. The marriage was performed in Rich Creek, Va., nfd

No. 127-428-4 ANNA LEE PORTERFIELD, lives in Frederick, Md.
  Married: Frank Maine, II, of Frederick in 1950. The ceremony was performed in the Methodist Church in Greenville, W. Va., by the Rev. O. F. Surface. nfd

No. 127-143-3 WILLIAM ALVIN PORTERFIELD “BILLY”, lives in Lewisburg, W. Va. Received his bachelor’s and master’s degrees in science from West
WILLIAM BALLARD, II, SECOND CHILD OF WILLIAM BALLARD AND ELIZABETH STEPPE

Virginia University. Employed as vocational agricultural teacher in Lewisburg High School in 1951.

Married: Eleanor Knott Shiflet in 1951, daughter of the Rev. Alvin B. and Grace (Givens) Shiflet of Gap Mills, W. Va. The marriage was performed in the Carmel Presbyterian Church in Gap Mills by the bride's father. nfd

No. 127-453-1 FRANK SURGEON, II
Married: __________________________ They had one child:
127-453-11 Dixie

No. 127-454-1 MAXINE LILLY, lives in Stanton, Mich.
Married: Carl Marx Hansen, M.D. Carl was graduated by the University of Louisville School of Medicine in 1937 and licensed to practice in 1938, specializing in surgery. There were 3 children in this family:
127-454-12 Christa, nfd 127-45-13 Terry, nfd

No. 127-457-1 DOROTHY ANN SIBOLD, lives near Union, W. Va.
Married: Robert Nevitt Allen, son of Charles Henry and Mary Virginia (Alford) Allen of Sinks Grove, W. Va. He served in the U.S. Army for four and a half years, discharged in Jan. 1946. He is a partner in the firm of Allen and Bostic Chevrolet Sales Co., of Union. Nevitt and Dorothy Ann have 3 children:
127-457-12 David Preston, nfd

Married: Patricia Virginia Warren in 1953, daughter of Mrs. Edith Warren of Philadelphia, Penn. The marriage was performed in Union, W. Va., nfd

No. 127-641-1 KATHLEEN MAE WEIKEL, lives in Narrows, Va.
Married: 1st Ralph Preston East (1925-1948) in 1946, son of Guy East of Narrows. He was killed in an automobile accident. Served in the U.S. Army for 2 years, stationed in Italy. Ralph and Kathleen had one child:
127-641-11 Ralph Preston East, II, nfd
Married: 2nd Lionel Garcia, of Texas, nfd

Married: Eleanor Jackson of Martinsburg, W. Va., in 1954 (25), daughter of Herman Westol and Virgie (Lyon) Jackson. Eleanor holds the position of Home Demonstration Agent for Monroe County under the Agricultural Extension Service of West Virginia University. nfd
DESCENDANTS OF WILLIAM BALLARD

No. 124-133-12 BETTY SHANKLIN
  Married: Arbie Glen Dransfield, II. He served in the U.S. Air Force during the War in Korea and was stationed there. They have one child:
    124-133-121 Leslie Trail, (b. 1955) in Fort Worth, Texas. nfd

No. 124-133-13 SHIRLEY ANN SHANKLIN
  Married: James Harold Ferguson, son of Herman Ferguson of Union, W. Va., nfd

No. 124-133-23 DOROTHY LEE WYLIE, lives in Cleveland, Ohio.
  Married: Kyle A. Scott in 1947, son of Mark and ____________ (McGraw) Scott, of Sinks Grove, W. Va., nfd

No. 124-133-25 MARGARET TAYLOR WYLIE, graduated from St. Mary's Hospital School of Nursing, Huntington, W. Va.
  Married: Ensign Robert Francis Gallagher in 1955 in St. Francis Roman Catholic Church in St. Albans, W. Va., son of James Gallagher. Robert was graduated from the United States Naval Academy in June 1955, nfd
MOLLIE BALLARD
Third child of William Ballard
and Elizabeth Steppe

No. 13 MOLLIE BALLARD, born in Orange or Albemarle County, Va., came
to Greenbrier Co., now Monroe County, West Virginia with her parents in 1793.
She was probably the third child.

Married: Michael Kesinger (1775c-1855) in 1797. The date of this marriage
has not been proven but it is believed to be correct from the records of Baldwin
Ballard. Michael was a son of Mathias and Cynthia Kesinger. Mathias died
1795c leaving $840.69 and 8 children. The appraisment of his estate was made by
William Shanks, Archie Handley and John Stodghill and recorded in Greenbrier
Co., (Will Book 1 p 113) and is dated 12th day of Oct. 1795.

Michael's will is recorded at Union, W. Va., and is dated 30th Aug. 1855 and
recorded at the Dec. court in 1855. (Will Book 1, p 385) He states that he is
eighty years old at the time the will was written. His children are listed as follows:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>No.</th>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Notes</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>131</td>
<td>William</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>132</td>
<td>Mathias “Tice”</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>133</td>
<td>Cason</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>134</td>
<td>Goodall</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>135</td>
<td>Richardson “Richie”</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>136</td>
<td>Elizabeth “Betsy”</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>137</td>
<td>Susannah (see # 121)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>138</td>
<td>Catherine</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>139</td>
<td>Annie, s. left Monroe Co., nfd</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>13a</td>
<td>Lucy</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>13b</td>
<td>James Hanan</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>13c</td>
<td>Wilson, nfd</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

No. 131 WILLIAM KESINGER (the name is spelled many different ways in
Monroe Co., as well as elsewhere: Kesinger, Kessinger, Kershner, Keshner, etc.).

Married: Sally Miller in 1819 (1: file 4 jacket 1942). The marriage bond is
secured by Jacob Miller but it is impossible to determine which Jacob it is or
Sally's parentage.

There is no further data in Monroe Co., on this family. William is named in
his father's will so he was still living in 1855. A. E. Smith says William and Lucy
went to Ohio when they were young. As William's wife's name was Sally this is
an error but it is possible that William and his wife did move to Ohio.

No. 132 MATHIAS KESINGER “TICE”

Married: Synthia Cottle in 1824 (1: file 4, jacket 2428) Mathias was evidently
not of age as his father signed a consent for him to obtain the license. “Mister
Isaac Huchisson plese to give Mathias Kesinger Marrage Licence and this shall be
your receipt for the same and oblige. Your friend, Michael Kesinger”
Teft: Abraham Smith (and in Mr. Hutchison’s writing) “Synthia Cottle” Mathias and Synthia moved to Ohio soon after marriage. Record of only one child:

132-1 Pauline, m. Marion F. Meadows in 1855 (1: b 1 p 8) son of Philip & Sarah Meadows, nfd.

No. 133 CASON KESINGER, according to his father’s will Cason was to receive one third of his father’s estate and at his death it was to go to his youngest living child.

Married: Malinda Foster in 1842 (1: file 7 jacket 4261) The marriage bond was secured by Isaac Foster. Malinda was the daughter of Isaac and Peggy (Gullett) Foster of Sinks Grove, W. Va. She is buried in the Foster Cemetery beside her husband. Cason and Malinda had 3 children:

133-1 James McClung
133-2 Michael Cason
133-3 George William

No. 134 GOODALL KESINGER (b.1822c-1891), His funeral was preached at Rock Camp Church by the Rev. W. F. Hank on 26th July 1891 (25). He had died during the cold weather in March and it was not unusual to have a short burial service and a funeral service in the church when the weather permitted. Goodall inherited from his father two thirds of the homeplace including the dwelling and a house which he (Goodall) had built. He was to pay his brother, Richardson $350.00 as his interest in the estate.

Married: 1st Elvira Smith (b.1827c) in 1842 (1: file 6 jacket 4230) daughter of Jacob and Betsy (Ballard) Smith. Betsy was a daughter of Thomas Ballard who was a brother of William and an uncle of Mollie. Jacob Smith (d. 1874) age 94 years (25). Goodall and Elvira had five children:

134-1 Richardson
134-2 Matilda C.
134-3 Elizabeth Mary
134-4 Eliza S.
134-5 Clara W. (b.1860) s. lived with Matilda, nfd

Married: 2nd Catherine Riffe in 1867 (1: book 1 p 67) daughter of John and Rebecca (Clark) Riffe. Her first husband was Michael Mann (d.1863) whom she married in 1845 (1: file 7 jacket 4521) After Goodall’s death Catherine went west and lived with the children of her first marriage. Goodall and Catherine had 3 children:

134-6 Malinda Jane (b.1868) nfd
134-7 Lavenia C. (b.1870) nfd
134-8 Virginia “Jennie” (b. 1873c) nfd

No. 135 RICHARDSON KESINGER “RICHIE” lived in Monroe Co., for a long time after his marriage and then moved to Berlin, Ohio.

Married: Mary S. Ballard (#127-5) in 1852 (1: Will Book 9, p 5) daughter of Winslow and Sarah (Foster) Ballard. Richie and Mary had 5 children:
Mollie Ballard, Third Child of William Ballard and Elizabeth Steppe

135-1 James Robert (b. 1854) nfd
135-2 Lizzie E. (b. 1857) nfd
135-3 Averille Winslow (b. 1869) nfd
135-4 Onie Green (b. 1870) shot and killed in Wellston, Ohio.
135-5 John Emswiller (b. 1873) nfd

No. 136 Elizabeth Kesinger "Betsy" (1799-1861) (34)
Married: Henry Arnot, Jr. in 1833 (1: file 5 jacket 3325). The consent for Betsy to marry read as follows: "Mr. John Hutcheson peas to give lisons to henry Arnot and Elisabeth Kessinger." It is dated March 4, 1833 and signed by Michael Kesinger. The marriage bond is dated the same day and is secured by William Ballard. Henry Arnot's first wife was Mary Phillips whom he married in 1815 (1: file 2 jacket 1509) After Elizabeth's death he m. Nancy Baker (b. 1802c) in 1867 (1: book 1 p 72), daughter of William and Elizabeth Rains. Nancy's first husband was Frederick Baker who she m. in 1824 (1: file 4 jacket 2418) Henry Arnot, Jr. was a son of Henry Arnot Sr. and Elizabeth (Truesdale) (34). Henry Jr. and Elizabeth had 3 children:

136-1 Lucinda 136-2 Caroline 136-3 Jesse R.

No. 138 Catherine Kesinger
Married: John Wills in 1830 (1: file 5 jacket 3004). The marriage bond was secured by Beverly Ballard, nfd

No. 13a Lucy Kesinger, received from her father's estate for her lifetime the house which was built by her husband in his lifetime, together with the lot on which the said house stands, to go at her death to her youngest living child.
Married: James Miller in 1840 (1: file 6 jacket 4023) probably the son of Thomas Miller. The marriage bond was secured by Cason Kesinger, nfd

No. 13b James Hanan Kesinger (1806c-1875) died at his home on Indian Creek from heart disease (1)
Married: Mary "Polly" Halstead in 1829 (1: file 4 jacket 2934), the consent is signed by her mother, Elizabeth Edwards, and reads as follows: "This is to certify that I grant unto James H. Kesinger liberty to go to the clerk's office in Monroe and get liscns to marry my Daughter Polly Halstead, whereas I set my hand to the seal" It is dated 27 Dec. 1828 and witnessed by William Halstead. A John and Elizabeth Halstead lived on Stinking Lick in 1802 (3). It is possible that Polly was a daughter of this Elizabeth whose husband had died and she had remarried and that William was a brother of John. I have not been able to find any records of this family of Halsteads that would give proof. The marriage bond is secured by William Mann, whom we take to be the same William Mann who testified to the signature of Elizabeth Edwards in the consent before M. Alexander, C.M.C. James and Polly had 7 children:
DESCENDANTS OF WILLIAM BALLARD

13b-1 RiceyAnn 13b-5 Emily
13b-2 John Miller 13b-6 Magdaline (see 1a2)
13b-3 Mary Susan (see 172-5) 13b-7 William Leonidas
13b-4 Malinda

Married: 2nd Margaret Broyles “Peggy” in 1863 (1: book 1 p 43) daughter of Solomon and Sarah “Sally” (Thompson) Broyles who were m. in 1809 (1: file 1 jacket 908) Solomon Broyles lived to be 92 years old. His home was on Lick Run in Monroe Co. James and Peggy had 1 child:

13b-8 Martha Ellen

No. 133-1 JAMES McCLUNG KESINGER (1843-1913) buried in the Ballard Cemetery on Indian Creek. He was a shoe and boot maker by trade. 
Married: Martha Ann Ballard (# 125-5) (1845-1923) buried beside her husband in the Ballard Cemetery. James and Martha Ann had 4 children:

133-11 Elmer White 133-13 James McClung, II
133-12 Zilpha Lavlette 133-14 Charles William

No. 133-2 MICHAEL CASON KESINGER (b. 1859)
Married: Alma Olivia Paulina Ratcliff “Ollie” (b. 1869c) in 1884 (1: Book 1 p 160) She was an orphan and a ward of Anderson and Katie Raines. Cason and Ollie had 4 children:

133-21 Dudley 133-23 Charles L.
133-22 Oma Kentan 133-24 Bernice

No. 133-3 GEORGE WILLIAM KESINGER (b. 1850c), is buried in the Foster Cemetery near St. John’s Church on Indian Creek.
Married: 1st Mary Catherine Lively (b.1850c) in 1871 (1: Book 1 p 97) daughter of Henry and Elizabeth (McCarty) Lively and a sister of Caperton Lively who lived near Pickaway. She inherited two small farms from the Erskine and McCarty estates; one near Pickaway and the other near Sinks Grove where she lived and died. George and Mary had 4 children:

133-31 Caperton, (b. 1876) nfd 133-33 Docia, m. John McCartney, nfd
133-32 Mary, m. Brown, nfd 133-34 C. Burton
Married: 2nd Flora Raines. George and Flora had 2 children:

133-35 Lottie, nfd 133-36 Malinda, nfd

No. 134-1 RICHARDSON KESINGER (b.1847c)
Married: Martha Caroline Mann (b.1838c) in 1867 (1: book 1 p 72) daughter of Michael and Catherine (Riffe) Mann “Katie”. There were several children in
MOLLIE BALLARD, THIRD CHILD OF WILLIAM BALLARD AND ELIZABETH STEPPE

this family but I have the name of only one. The parents and all of the children went to Missouri.

134-11 John M. (b. 1873) (l), nfd

No. 134-2 MATILDA C. KESINGER (b.1854c)

Married: John Shannon Wiseman (b. 1856c) in 1875 (l) son of Owen and Betty (Green) Wiseman. John and Matilda had 2 children:

134-21 Mollie C. (b.1879c) m. John M. Saunders (b. 1863c) in 1908 (l). He was from Hollywood, W. Va., no issue, nfd
134-22 Allen, d. single, nfd

No. 134-3 ELIZABETH MARY KESINGER (1857-1942) (l), died of chronic myocarditis and is buried, I believe, in the cemetery at St. John's Church on Indian Creek.

Married: John Henry Clay Bare (1844-1929) in 1872 (l), son of Samuel and Mary “Polly” (Smith) Bare, He died of nephritis and is buried at St. John’s Church. This family lived in or near Union all of their lives. Built a new house in Andrewtown in Sept. 1908 to which they moved from their residence on Pump St. (25). There were 12 children in this family:

134-31 Carl Camden
134-32 J. H. (b.1879) (l) nfd
134-33 Infant (d. 1888)
134-34 Annie Maude
134-35 Nora C. (b. 1896) nfd
134-36 Ellen M., named by Morton (3)
134-37 Carol C., named by Morton (3)
134-38 Frances M. (d.s.) nfd
134-39 Jennie A.
134-3a E. G., nfd
134-3b Sarah Catherine
134-3c C. Sumner

No. 134-4 ELIZA S. KESINGER (1852c-1888)

Married: Archibald Henderson Bostic (1851-1931) (l) in 1870 (l). Cause of his death is given as “old age”. He was the son of James Lewis and Nancy (Guy) Bostic who were married in 1848 (l). The Rev. Jehu Hank writes to the clerk for the license for James Lewis and Nancy saying that Nancy has lived at his home for a short time, she is of age and has no guardian. He, Rev. Hank, is in the midst of harvest and cannot come to town to see Mr. Hutchison, clerk but “will be up this week”. After Eliza’s death, Archibald Henderson m. Polly Broyles (b. 1872c) and she was still living in 1954. They had issue. Archibald Henderson and Eliza had 7 children:

134-41 Sarah Catherine “Kate”
134-42 Mollie
134-43 William Richard
134-44 Nelson Goodall
134-45 Elliott, m. Emma Miller and went west, no issue, nfd
134-46 Effie Dell (see 172-312)
134-47 James Horace (b.1885?) d.s.
No. 134-8 VIRGINIA KESINGER "JENNIE" (1873c-1894) (1)
Married: Lloyd McCormick (d. 1910) buried in Green Hill Cemetery in Union, W. Va. There were 3 children in this family:
134-81 Ira
134-82 Mary, m. in Pocahontas Co., and lives there, nfd
134-83 Thomas, m. in Pocahontas Co., and lives there, nfd

No. 136-1 LUCINDA ARNOT
Married: Andrew S. Baker "Andy" in 1852 (1: Will Book 9 p 5), son of Frederick and Nancy (Rains) Baker. There were 10 children in this family:
136-11 Mary Jane
136-12 Rufus Pern
136-13 Jesse Columbus
136-14 Elizabeth Callie
136-15 Arminta S. "Skippy"
136-16 Andrew Preston
136-17 Roxie Lena
136-18 Henry Fred
136-19 Wayne, m. Morgan, nfd
136-1a Charles, m. Morgan, nfd

No. 136-2 CAROLINE ARNOT
Married: William Ellis and lived on Brush Creek in the lower end of Monroe Co. They had 2 children:
136-21 Henry, died before 1953, m. Maghee, nfd
136-22 boy, died before 1953, nfd

No. 136-3 JESSE R. ARNOT (1840c-1902) died of cancer and is buried in the family cemetery. He was a Confederate soldier and served in Chapman's Battery from Monroe. Member of the Methodist church for forty years.
Married: Caroline Baker (1842c-1884) in 1859 (1: book 1 p 24), daughter of Frederick and Nancy (Rains) Baker who were m. in 1824 (1: file 4 jacket 2418). Jesse and Caroline had 5 children:
136-31 Henry G.
136-32 James D.
136-33 Minnie R. named in the notice of his father's death (25), nfd
136-34 Martha V.
136-35 Horace, named in the notice

No. 13b-1 RICEY ANN KESINGER (1835c-1911c) Her name is given as "Emily" in the death record.
Married: 1st William Miller (b.1826c) in 1860 (1: book 1 p 31) son of Jacob and Dolia or Docia (Neel) Miller who were m. in 1811 (1: file 2 jacket 1118) I have no record of any issue.
Married: 2nd Michael Young 1819c-1902) (1) in 1873 (1: book 1 p 106) Michael's first wife was Ellen R. Glover whom he m. in 1837 (1: file 5 jacket 3709). Michael and Ricey Ann had 1 child:
13b-11 Minnie (see 122-34)
MOLLIE BALLARD, THIRD CHILD OF WILLIAM BALLARD AND ELIZABETH STEPPE

No. 13b-2 JOHN MILLER KESINGER (b. 1847c)

*Married:* Mary Ellen Kounz (b. 1856c) The ceremony was performed by the Rev. C. L. Torrey at Salt Sulphur Springs and was witnessed by John A. Kounz (25) (1).

The will of Mary E. Kessinger is dated 14 Oct. 1913 and was recorded Feb. 19, 1916 in Greenbrier Co., (Book 9 p 131). Melissa Koe and Henry Guy were to inherit all of the real estate and personal property. Her husband, John Miller Kessinger, was to live with the children as long as he remained single. Samuel K. was to live with Koe and Henry as long as he remained single. Lyman B. and John A. were to receive one dollar each. John and Mary Ellen had 5 children:

- 13b-21 Melissa Koe, nfd
- 13b-22 Henry Guy, nfd
- 13b-23 Samuel K., nfd
- 13b-24 Lyman B., nfd
- 13b-25 John A., nfd

No. 13b-4 MALINDA KESINGER (b.1854) (1)

*Married:* Charles Morgan of Irish Corner, Greenbrier Co., W. Va., nfd

No. 13b-5 EMILY KESINGER

*Married:* Thomson. They had a child that was killed by a log at a log rolling. I have no further information on this family.

No. 13b-7 WILLIAM LEONIDAS KESINGER "LON" (c1850-1902) d. near Fullen, W. Va., on Indian Creek below the Salt Sulphur Springs. He was a deacon in the Primitive Baptist Church and "walked in the ways of quietness and peace", buried near the home of J. I. Bowling in the family cemetery.

*Married:* Margaret E. Broyles (b.c1851) in 1870 (1: Book 1 p 86) daughter of William and Mary J. (Canterbury) Broyles who were m. in 1847 (1: file 8 jacket 4725). Lon and Margaret had 4 children:

- 13b-71 John Everette
- 13b-72 Charles, m. Ella Bostic, daughter of John William Bostic, nfd
- 13b-73 Earl, single, lives with Charles, nfd
- 13b-74 Mary Elizabeth, m. Rosser Bostic in 1907 (25) nfd

No. 13b-8 MARTHA ELLEN KESINGER (b.c1865)

*Married:* Joseph Johnson Morgan (b.c1861) in 1884 (1: Book 1 p 194) brother of Charles Morgan of Irish Corner, Greenbrier Co., W. Va. The Rev. Granville Houchins performed the ceremony. There were several children of this union but I have not been able to obtain their names, nfd

No. 13b-11 ELMER WHITE KESINGER (1865-1936) (1) buried in the Ballard Cemetery on Indian Creek.
DESCENDANTS OF WILLIAM BALLARD

Married: 1st Rosa Belle Smith (#124-33) (1884-1912) (1) buried in the Ballard Cemetery, daughter of Alfred and Mary (Shanklin) Smith. Elmer and Rosa had 5 children:

133-111 Horace Clark 133-113 Mattie
133-112 Ezra, s. in 1955, lives with 133-114 Walter, d. infant
Mattie, nfd 133-115 Ira, d. infant

Married: 2nd Mrs. Blanche (Eppling) Lane, from Va., no issue.

No. 133-12 ZILPHA LAVLETTE KESINGER (b. 1870)

Married: 1st Abraham Edward Smith (#124-61) which see.

Married: 2nd George Washington Crotty of Monroe Co., in 1899 (1: Book 1 p 241) He had two children by a former marriage: Elbie and Michael. George and Zilpha had 2 children:

133-121 Odie Ione 133-122 Marion

Married: 3rd nfd

No. 133-13 JAMES McCLUNG KESINGER, II (1872-1933) I believe the date of death is correct. He died in Kanawha Co., W. Va.

Married: 1st Ida B. Smith (#124-44) (1876-1894) in 1893 (1: Book p 210) daughter of Harris Dewitt and Arminta L. (Ballard) Smith. Ida died at the home of Mathias Kessinger near the Salt Sulphur Springs. She and James had one child:

133-131 Opie Bell (1894-1897) died at the home of his grandfather Smith of membraneous croup (25)

Married: 2nd Lula D. Huffman (c1878-1904) who died at her home in Ionia, Kansas. She was the daughter of J. Rufus and Susan (Sibold) Huffman of Giles Co., Va. Lula and James were m. in 1896 (1: Book 1 p 226) and had 3 children:

133-132 France, nfd 133-134 Claude, m. in Charleston, W. Va., nfd
133-133 Paul, d. before 1955, nfd

Married: 3rd Ada Ellena Pyles in 1905 (25), daughter of Henry M. (d.1927 age 84) and Margaret (Weikle) Pyles of near Salt Sulphur Springs. Margaret Weikle Pyles (d.1925, age 82) was a daughter of William and Jane (Crawford) Weikle from Virginia. James and Ada had two children:

133-135 Virginia, m. in Portsmouth, Ohio, nfd
133-136 Robert, m. in Portsmouth, Ohio, nfd

No. 133-14 CHARLES WILLIAM KESSINGER (c1868-1943) buried in the Ballard Cemetery on Indian Creek.

Married: Orpha Bowling (c1869-1950) daughter of Jesse I and Jane (Karnes) Bowling of Spanishburg, W. Va. Orpha is buried beside her husband. She and Charles had 5 children:

133-141 Clyde Henry 133-144 Pauline Winifred
133-142 Earl Vernon 133-145 Lucile Marie
133-143 Clarence Roy
MOLLIE BALLARD, THIRD CHILD OF WILLIAM BALLARD AND ELIZABETH STEPPE

No. 133-21 DUDLEY KESSINGER (b.1886)
Married: 1st Effie and lived in Ronceverte, W. Va. No issue
Married: 2nd nfd

No. 133-22 OMA KENTAN KESSINGER (b.1890)
Married: Zella Elizabeth Caroline Ballard (#195-13) daughter of Allen Tavener and Lillie Mabel (Dixon) Ballard. There were 3 children in this family:
133-221 Evelyn
133-222 Bethel Leah
133-223 Olivia, m., lives in Ronceverte, W. Va., has one child, nfd

No. 133-23 CHARLES L. KESSINGER (b.1892)
Married: Mattie Campbell (d.1917) from near Coulter’s Chapel, Monroe Co. Charles and Mattie had 3 children:
133-231 Samuel
133-232 Charles C.
133-233 Vivian, m. 1st no issue
m. 2nd nfd

No. 133-24 BERNICE KESSINGER
Married: Oakie Bostic. They have 2 children:
133-241 Forest, lives in Beckley, W. Va., nfd
133-242 Elwood, lives in Beckley, nfd

No. 133-34 C. BURTON KESSINGER
Married: Maude Shields in 1900 (25) daughter of H. C. Shields of Wolf Creek District, Monroe Co. I know very little about this family. They had one child that I know of:
133-341 Alma Ruth (1904-1908) died from falling into a tub of scalding water, nfd

No. 134-31 CARL CAMDEN BARE (b.c1875) built a home in Andrewtown near Union in 1905 (25). In 1955 he was living at Salt Sulphur Springs.
Married: Lucy Caroline Skelton in 1919 (1) daughter of Walter Thomas Lee (d.1942) and Lavicie Jane (Brooks) (d.c1933) Skelton. Lavicie Jane was from Virginia. She and Walter Thomas Lee are buried in Green Hill Cemetery in Union. Cam and Lucy had 4 children:
134-311 Mary Lavicie
134-312 Walter Clay
134-313 Fannie Evelyn
134-314 Camden Richardson
No. 134-34  ANNIE MAUDE BARE (1893-1953) (25) died at her home near Salt Sulphur Springs and was buried in Green Hill Cemetery at Union. Member of the Methodist church at Rock Camp.

Married: Lany M. Humphreys in 1913 (1: book 1 p 327). Lanny and Annie Maude had 11 children:

134-341 Garnet Tieche
134-342 Mary F.
134-343 Betty S.
134-344 Robert Lee, lived in Savannah, Ga., in 1953, nfd
134-345 Paul Marion, m., U.S. Navy in 1953, nfd
134-346 Junior, single in 1955, nfd
134-347 Ralph, d. before 1955, nfd

Three girls and a boy died before 1955, nfd

No. 134-39  JENNIE A. BARE

Married: A. Leonard Taylor in 1901 (25). She was married at her home near Salt Sulphur Springs. There was only one child born in this family that I know of:

134-391 Roy

No. 134-3b  SARAH CATHERINE BARE

Married: Ellis Patton Honaker in 1905 (25) at her home near Salt Sulphur Springs. They were living in Huntington, W. Va. in 1953, nfd.

No. 134-3c  C. SUMNER BARE

Married: I have the names of only 3 children in this family but I believe there were more:

134-3c1 Emily Vie
134-3c2 Nannie Freeman
134-3c3 Clyde Alfred

No. 134-41  SARAH CATHERINE BOSTIC

Married: George Bowden in 1889 (1: book p 188) whose first wife was a Miss Steele. His third wife was Nettie Taylor (#134-421). George and Sarah had 5 children:

134-411 Susan, m. Sweeney Neely, nfd
134-412 George, II, m. Wilma Morris of Covington, Va., nfd
134-413 Eva, m. George Kessinger, nfd
134-414 Myrtle, nfd
134-415 Margaret, m. Claude or George Nelson, nfd

No. 134-42  MOLLIE BOSTIC (b. 1873c)

Married: John D. Taylor in 1895 (1: book 1 p 221). John and Mollie had 8 children:
MOLLIE BALLARD, THIRD CHILD OF WILLIAM BALLARD AND ELIZABETH STEPPE

134-421 Nettie
134-422 Lannie
134-423 Elizabeth Dair
134-424 Henderson, left Monroe Co., died s. before 1954, nfd
134-425 May F.
134-426 Herndon, d.y. drowned, nfd
134-427 Otto, d. infant, nfd
134-428 Wilbur

No. 134-43 WILLIAM RICHARD BOSTIC (b. 1875) (1)
Married: Mary Jane Copeland (#172-311) in 1903, daughter of Martin Green and Sally W. (Ballard) Copeland. No issue.

No. 134-44 NELSON GOODALL BOSTIC (b. 1883) (1), lives near Willow Bend, Monroe Co.,
Married: Mary Snow Pence (#124-141) in 1914, daughter of George Washington and Susan Awilda (Clark) Pence. Nelson and Mary had 5 children:
134-441 Claude William, m. Margaret Burrell, nfd
134-442 Richard Rankin
134-443 Virginia Louise
134-444 Berlene Pence, m. James Hicks, lives in Alabama, nfd
134-445 Julian Jackson

No. 134-81 IRA P. MCCORMICK, lives in Union, W. Va., and carries the mail from Union to Alderson
Married: Lelia Glover in 1913 (1: book 1 p 331) daughter of Charles L. and Anna E. (Shires) Glover. Ira and Lelia had 2 children:
134-811 Wade, m. Frances McNeer (#123-113-1) daughter of Charles and Mattie (Fleshman) McNeer. No issue. Lives in Union. nfd
134-812 Charles, m. in Kentucky and had issue. Lives in Ky., nfd

No. 136-11 MARY JANE BAKER (b. 1855c)
Married: Samuel Green Wikle (b. 1836c) in 1875. (1: book 1 p 115), nfd

No. 136-12 RUFUS PEM BAKER (b. 1857c)
Married: Nancy Mariah Jones (b. 1863c) from Hans Creek, nfd

No. 136-13 JESSE COLUMBUS BAKER (b. 1859c)
Married: Jane Miller Wikle (1852c-1924) (25) died at her home near Sarton, Monroe Co., daughter of Alexander and Elizabeth H. (Wiseman) Wikle who were m. in 1844 (1) Jesse and Jane had 4 children:
DESCENDANTS OF WILLIAM BALLARD

136-131 Frank Lafayette  
136-132 John Anderson  
136-133 Laura Eunice  
136-134 Lula Lizza

No. 136-14  ELIZABETH CAROLINE BAKER “CALLIE” (1862c-1944) Callie died at her home in Sarton, Monroe Co., and was buried in Mt. Alexander Church Cemetery. She left 51 grandchildren and 30 great-grandchildren. (25)


136-141 Alden, lives at Sarton, nfd
136-142 Henry, lives at Sarton, nfd
136-143 David, lives at Sarton, nfd
136-144 John, lives at Sarton, nfd
136-145 Andrew, lives at Sarton, nfd
136-146 Amos, lives at Organ Cave, Greenbrier Co., W. Va., nfd
136-147 Cora, m. _______________ Parker, lives at Sarton, nfd
136-148 Eliza, lives at Sarton, nfd
136-149 Rosa, m. _______________ Broyles, lives at St. Albans, W. Va., nfd
Two other children died before 1944. nfd

No. 136-15  ARMINTA S. BAKER “SKIPPY” (b. 1866c)

Married: Henry A. Bostic (b. 1854c) in 1886 (1: book 1 p 172), nfd

No. 136-16  ANDREW PRESTON BAKER (b. 1868c)

Married: Minnie A. Wikle (b. 1874c) in 1890 (1: book 1 p 191). O. J. Wikle signed as a witness to this marriage. He may have been Minnie’s father, nfd

No. 136-17  ROXIE LENA BAKER (b. 1871c)

Married: Rosser M. Gunoe (b. 1880c) in 1899 (1: book 1 p 244), nfd

No. 136-18  HENRY FRED BAKER (b. 1876c)

Married: Beulah B. Pence (b. 1882c), daughter of Henry W. and Mary E. (Burdett) Pence, who were m. in 1875 (1: Book 1 p 117), nfd


Married: Mary A. Swope (b. 1873) (3) in 1893 (25) daughter of William L. and Rebecca W. (Alderson) Swope. William Swope was a son of John and Nancy (Riffe) Swope. Rebecca Alderson was a daughter of Col. George Alderson. Oren Morton in his “History of Monroe County” (3) says George Alderson was from
Fayette Co., W. Va., but I believe he was from Monroe or Greenbrier Co., and lived at Alderson, W. Va. Henry and Mary were married by the Rev. G. W. Hutchison (25). They had one child:

136-311 Elzada Godiva, m. William Samuel Ridgeway in 1913 at which time she was living in Raymond, Wash. (25). nfd

No. 136-32 JAMES D. ARNOT (b. 1870c)
Married: Rose A. Foster (b. 1873c) in 1891 (1: book 1 p 197) daughter of Thomas Foster of Union, W. Va. James and Rose had 2 children:

136-321 Kenneth, m. lives in Kanawha Co., W. Va., nfd
136-322 Farley, m., lives in Kanawha Co., W. Va., nfd

No. 136-33 MINNIE R. ARNOT (b. 1873)
Married: William Dew (b. 1871c) in 1896 (1: book p 226). They lived in Covington, Va., where William was born. They had one child:

136-331 Effie, m. and her husband d. before 1953. Effie lived in Roanoke, Va., in 1953. nfd

No. 136-34 MARTHA V. ARNOT (b. 1878c)
Married: Fred Arritt (b. 1873c) in 1891 (1: book 1 p 198). They live in Covington, Va. and have 1 child:

136-341 Grace, m. in Covington, Va., d. before 1953, nfd

No. 13b-71 JOHN EVERETTE KESINGER (b.1873) (1: book 1 p 102)

13b-711 Mattie, nfd
13b-713 Clark, nfd

Married: 2nd Edyth Williams (c1880-1952) d. at her home in Kenova, nfd.

No. 133-111 HORACE CLARK KESINGER (b. 1888c), lives on Indian Creek below the Salt Sulphur Springs, near the old covered bridge. The road leading up Pine Mountain runs by his house from W. Va., Rt. 219.

Married: 1st Eva Ellison (1884-1937) in 1912 (1: book 1 p 324) She is buried in the Ballard Cemetery on Indian Creek. They had one child:

133-111-1 Hallie

Married: 2nd Luemma Shumate, daughter of Josephus and Mariah (Bryson) Shumate. Horace and Emma had one child:

133-111-2 Horace Clark, ii
No. 133-113  MATTIE KESINGER (b. 1898c)
*Married:* Burke Williams (d. before 1955). They lived in Beckley, W. Va. Burke and Mattie had 6 children:

- 133-113-1 Rosalie, s., nfd
- 133-113-2 Lewis, s., nfd
- 133-113-3 Mary Ann
- 133-113-4 Della May
- 133-113-5 Daisy
- 133-113-6 Lonnie

No. 133-121  ODIE IONE CROTTY (1900-1950) lived in Princeton, W. Va.
*Married:* Hampton Crotty of Mercer Co., W. Va., Hampton and Odie had 7 children:

- 133-121-1 Mack, lives in Princeton, nfd
- 133-121-2 Fred, lives in Princeton, nfd
- 133-121-3 Raymond, lives in Princeton, nfd
- 133-121-4 Norma Jane, lives in Princeton, nfd
- 133-121-5 Rita Mae, lives in Princeton, nfd
- 133-121-6 girl, m. Raymond Baldwin, lives in Princeton, nfd
- 133-121-7 girl, m. Leonard Meadows, lives in Glen Daniels, W. Va., nfd

No. 133-122  MARION CROTTY
*Married:* Mona Fleming of Mercer Co., W. Va. and had issue. Lives in Jacksonville Beach, Fla., nfd

No. 133-141  CLYDE HENRY KESINGER
*Married:* Ruby Kemp of Florida. They live in Miami, Fla. There are five children in this family:

- 133-141-1 Clyde Henry, II, nfd
- 133-141-2 Helen, nfd
- 133-141-3 Wanda, nfd
- 133-141-4 Sylvia, nfd
- 133-141-5 Norma, nfd

No. 133-142  EARL VERNON KESINGER (b. 1895) (1) is a mail clerk on the C & O RR. Lives at Wolf Creek, W. Va.
*Married:* Roxie Louise Sarver from near Alderson in 1919 (25). Daughter of John and Ada (Lowe) Sarver. There are 2 children in this family:

- 133-142-1 Elaine, m. Vernon Patton, lives in Charleston, W. Va., nfd
- 133-142-2 Marian, s. lives in Charleston, W. Va., nfd

No. 133-143  CLARENCE ROY KESINGER (b. 1896) lives in Huntington, W. Va.
*Married:* Ruth Osborne from Williamson, W. Va. They have one child:

- 133-143-1 Charles Richard, s. lived in Glendale, Calif. in 1955, nfd
No. 133-144  PAULINE WINIFRED KESINGER

Married: Albert Coleman Hines (1890-1952) in 1919 (1: book 1 p 365) son of Jesse and Ella (Morgan) Hines from Willow Bend, Monroe Co. Albert was an auctioneer and died while crying a sale. He and Pauline lived on a farm near Willow Bend. Since his death she has lived in Union. They had 4 children:

133-144-1  Hazel Virginia, m. Abe Silverman from Charleston, W. Va., no issue, nfd
133-144-2  Albert Coleman, II, d.y.
133-144-3  James Edwin
133-144-4  Jess Morgan

No. 133-145  LUCILE MARIE KESINGER

Married: Charles Stevenson and lives in Cairo, Mich. They have 4 children:

133-145-1  Maureen, nfd
133-145-2  Darleen, nfd
133-145-3  Gary, nfd
133-145-4  Billie Bowling, nfd

No. 133-221  EVELYN KESSINGER

Married: William Fullen, son of Henry and Maggie E. (Pyles) Fullen who were m. in 1890 (1: Book 1 p 198). William and Evelyn have one child:

133-221-1  James, nfd

No. 133-222  BETHEL LEAH KESSINGER

Married: 1st _______________ Worrell from Princeton, W. Va. They had one child:

133-222-1  Barry, nfd

Married: 2nd Howard Field, no issue, nfd

No. 133-231  SAMUEL KESSINGER

Married: Gladys Matney, daughter of Elbert and Mary (Weikle) Matney. Samuel and Gladys have one child:

133-231-1  William, nfd

No. 133-232  CHARLES C. KESSINGER, lives on Indian Creek near Salt Sulphur Springs.

Married: 1st Nora Catherine Caldwell (1921-1949) buried in the Ballard Cemetery on Indian Creek. Date of marriage 1940 (25). Charles and Catherine had one child:

133-232-1  Linda Kay, nfd

Married: 2nd ___________________ and has one child, nfd

No. 134-311  MARY LAVICIE BARE lives below Salt Sulphur Springs.

Married: William Delifield Mohler, son of Clarence Delifield and Annie Edwards (Mottesheard) (#172-121-2) Mohler. Annie Edwards is the daughter of
Wiley M. and Martha Ann (Ballard) Mottesheard. Mary and William have 5 children:

134-311-1 William Edward “Bill” m. Audrey Overholt whose pioneer ancestors settled in Pocahontas Co., W. Va., no issue, nfd
134-311-2 Oswald Burnett “Bunnie”, attends Union High School (1956) nfd
134-311-3 Betty Lou, attends Union High School, twin, nfd
134-311-4 Bonnie Sue, attends Union High School, twin, nfd
134-311-5 James Franklin, attends Union Elementary School, nfd

No. 134-312 WALTER CLAY BARE
Married: Isabel Knapp from Alderson, daughter of Harry and Ollie (Taylor) Knapp. They have 3 children:
134-312-1 Linda Lee, nfd
134-312-2 Brenda Kay, nfd
134-312-3 Walter Clay, II, “Teddy” nfd

No. 134-313 FANNIE EVELYN BARE, lives on Flat Mountain, near Alderson, W. Va.
Married: Haven Hershey Upton from Alderson, son of Frank (d. before 1956) and Mamie Upton. Fannie and Haven have 2 children:
134-313-1 Mamie Carolyn, nfd
134-313-2 Rebecca Louise, nfd

No. 134-314 CAMDEN RICHARDSON BARE is named for Dr. J. R. Richardson a former physician in Monroe Co.
Married: Frieda Fleshman, daughter of Tom and Dana (McGhee) Fleshman of Lindside. They have one child:
134-314-1 Donna Jean, nfd

No. 134-341 GARNET TIECHE HUMPHREYS
Married: Dana Cecil Martin, a jeweler in Union, in 1946 (1) nfd

No. 134-342 MARY F. HUMPHREYS
Married: Junior Compton, nfd

No. 134-343 BETTY S. HUMPHREYS
Married: Jack Hazelwood, nfd

No. 134-391 ROY TAYLOR
Married: Bertha Copeland (#172-312-6) daughter of William Riley and Effie Dell (Bostic) Copeland. They have 2 children:
134-391-1 Jean Lee, m., nfd
134-391-2 Betty, m., nfd
MOLLIE BALLARD, THIRD CHILD OF WILLIAM BALLARD AND ELIZABETH STEPPE

No. 134-3c1 EMILY VIE BARE
  Married: Dwite C. Carter in 1950 in Clifton Forge, Va., son of S. A. Carter of Caldwell. Dwite and Emily live at Caldwell, nfd

No. 134-3c2 NANNIE FREEMAN BARE graduate of Ronceverte High School and attended Davis and Elkins College.
  Married: Herbert M. Pennington, II, in 1948, son of Herbert M. Pennington, Sr., of Ronceverte. The ceremony was performed in Trinity Methodist church in Ronceverte, W. Va. Herbert served in the U.S. Air Force during World War II, nfd

No. 134-3c3 CLYDE ALFRED BARE, employed by the Charleston Milling Co., in 1943, lived in Charleston, W. Va.
  Married: Marie Bennett in 1943 in Nitro, W. Va., daughter of Earl Bennett of Hinton, W. Va., nfd

No. 134-421 NETTIE TAYLOR
  Married: 1st George Bowden (see also 134-41)
  Married: 2nd Elmer Sorrell, nfd

No. 134-422 LANNIE TAYLOR (d. before 1954)
  Married: Ollie Belle Barnhart in 1921 (1), nfd

No. 134-423 ELIZABETH DAIR TAYLOR (d. before 1954)
  Married: John Montreville Canterbury in 1919 in Union. (25) John Mont carried the mail for a time between Alderson and Greenville. nfd

No. 134-425 MAY F. TAYLOR (d. before 1954)
  Married: Walter Bland in 1921 (1), nfd

No. 134-428 WILBUR TAYLOR
  Married: Dessie Morgan, nfd

No. 134-442 RICHARD RANKIN BOSTIC, graduate of Union High School, employed as an instructor in the farm training program for veterans in Monroe Co., in 1950.

No. 134-443 VIRGINIA LOUISE BOSTIC
  Married: Raymond Cecil Martin in 1952 (1), son of J. F. Martin of Rock Camp, W. Va. The double ring ceremony was performed in the Baptist parsonage at Peterstown, by Rev. L. D. Candler. nfd
No. 134-445  JULIAN JACKSON BOSTIC, served in the U.S. Army for 15
months, 12 of which were spent in Japan. He was discharged in Jan. 1948 at
Camp Stoneman, Calif.

Married: Betty Jo Sibold (#127-457-2) in 1949 (1) daughter of Frank Dewey
and Nora March (McCormick) Sibold of Union. Julian and Betty Jo have one
child:

134-445-1  Gary (b.1954) in the University Hospital, Charlottesville, Va., nfd

No. 136-131  FRANK LAFAYETTE BAKER, lives near Sarton, W. Va.

Married: Nannie Ellen Wikle (#172-44) in 1904, daughter of Allen Caperton
and Nancy (Ballard) Wikle. There are 4 children in this family:

136-131-1  Myrtle Irene (see #172-123-1 & la2-434)
136-131-2  Oscar
136-131-3  John Anderson
136-131-4  Oretha Maude

No. 136-132  JOHN ANDERSON BAKER

Married: Anna Laura Wikle, daughter of Thomas and Harriet Wikle. There
were 2 children in this family:

136-132-1  Arnold, killed in World War II, nfd
136-132-2  Kenneth, m. from

Washington, D.C., lives in Rainelle, W. Va., nfd

No. 136-133  LAURA EUNICE BAKER, lives near Sarton, W. Va.

Married: Wilbur Samuel Wickline. They have 5 children:

136-133-1  Ruth, m. Weldon Scott, from Raleigh Co., lives in Hinton W. Va.,
nfd
136-133-2  Emmette, m. Edna Vaught, from Raleigh Co., nfd
136-133-3  Merle, m. Arnold Ward “Buster”, son of Garfield and Nora Ward,
lives at Sarton, W. Va. nfd
136-133-4  Carl, m. and lives in Hinton, W. Va., nfd
136-133-5  Faye, m. John Early, lives in Radford, Va., nfd


Married: Andrew Preston Pence, son of Henry and Mary E. Pence. They had
8 children:

136-134-1  Pauline, m. Earl Parker, son of Columbus and Mary Ellen Parker,
lives near Sarton, W. Va. nfd
136-134-2  Bernice, m. Gerald Wikle, son of Russel and Dora Wikle, nfd
136-134-3  Maynard, m. Marie Wikle, daughter of Russel and Dora, nfd
136-134-4  Mary Edgar, m. Selden Cummings, nfd
MOLLIE BALLARD, THIRD-child of William Ballard and Elizabeth Steppe

136-134-5  Lillian, m. Willie W. Wickline, nfd
136-134-6  Andrew Preston, II
136-134-7  Millard Burel
136-134-8  Katherine, m. Vonley Furrow, son of Tom and Pearl Furrow, no issue, nfd

No. 13b-712  MABEL KESINGER
Married:  J. S. Berger, lives in Ceredo, W. Va., nfd


2. GENERAL KESSINGER was born in Salt Sulphur Springs, West Virginia. He attended Virginia Polytechnic Institute. Graduating from the United States Military Academy in 1924, he was commissioned a second lieutenant of Field Artillery. Service prior to World War II included duty as a field artillery battery commander; as an instructor in the Department of Material at the Field Artillery School and in the Department of Physics at West Point; as Executive Officer for the Division Artillery of the 2d Infantry Division; and attendance at the Field Artillery School and the Command and General Staff School. During World War II, GENERAL KESSINGER served as Assistant Chief of Staff, G-3, Puerto Rican Department; as a member of the War Department General Staff; and as Executive Officer, G1 Division, Supreme Headquarters Allied Expeditionary Forces. Following World War II, he served as Deputy Assistant Chief of Staff, G-1, United States Forces European Theater and as Deputy for Plans and Policy Coordination, G1, War Department General Staff. During the latter assignment, he was a member of the War Department Policies and Programs Review Board. GENERAL KESSINGER graduated from the National War College in 1948. He commanded the 5th Field Artillery Group at Fort Sill, Oklahoma, and served as Chief of Staff, The Artillery Center. He was appointed Army Attaché to London, England in July 1950 and served in that position until January 1953. He was Commanding General, XVIII Airborne Corps Artillery from 26 January 1953 to 15 June 1954, and was assigned as Deputy Commanding General, XVIII Airborne Corps on 16 June 1954.

3. As evidence of the outstanding services rendered to his country, GENERAL KESSINGER was awarded the Legion of Merit with two Oak Leaf Clusters and the Bronze Star Medal. Foreign decorations presented in recognition of his
exceptional ability included the Order of the British Empire, the Netherlands Order of Orange-Nassau, French Croix de Guerre with Palm, the Belgian Order of Leopold, and the Belgian Croix de Guerre. Though richly deserved because of the long and devoted service to his country during peace and war, GENERAL KESSINGER’S retirement will deprive the Army of the services of a highly outstanding military leader. GENERAL KESSINGER retires with the knowledge that his long and devoted patriotic service has contributed immeasurably to the well-being of the nation.

It is a privilege and an honor to express the appreciation and gratitude of the United States Army to GENERAL KESSINGER upon his retirement. BY COMMAND OF MAJOR GENERAL CLELAND: NORMAN E. TIPTON, Colonel, General Staff, Chief of Staff. (s) George H. Garde, Colonel, Adjutant General’s Corps, Adjutant General.” From a biographical sketch furnished to me by General Kessinger I quote: “Assigned to Supreme Headquarters Allied Expeditionary Forces, December 1944, as Executive Officer, G-1 Division. Planned and supervised operations for recovery of Allied prisoners of war in the European Theater.”

Since his retirement from the Army General Kessinger has been with The Parker Pen Company, Janesville, Wisconsin as Chief of Personnel.

Married: Ruth McFarland from San Antonio, Texas, daughter of Guy Stuart and Lectora (Jackson) McFarland. Guy Stuart is a descendant of Captain Thomas Coldwell and Delphia (Ballard) Coldwell. Delphia Ballard was born 5 January 1742 in Hanover Co., Va., and died 25 November 1808 in Hawkins County, Tennessee. I have not been able to find the relationship, if any. There are 4 children in this family:

13b-714-1 Howard Everett, II, born at Fort Sam Houston, Texas. Graduated from West Point in 1950 and is a Captain of Artillery in the Regular Army, nfd
13b-714-2 John McFarland, born at Fort Sill, Oklahoma. He graduated from The A & M College of Texas in 1956 and is a Lieutenant of Infantry in the Regular Army, nfd
13b-714-3 Lectora Jane, born at West Point, New York, attending St. Mary’s Junior College at Raleigh, North Carolina, nfd
13b-714-4 Ruth Ann, born at Fort Sam Houston, Texas, attending high school in Janesville, Wis. nfd


Married: Harvey Leach, son of Bert and Mary (Bobbitt) Leach of Monroe Co. They have 5 children:

133-111-11 Anne, nfd
133-111-12 Patricia, nfd
133-111-13 Betty Sue, nfd
133-111-14 Nancy, nfd
133-111-15 Deborah, nfd
MOLLIE BALLARD, THIRD CHILD OF WILLIAM BALLARD AND ELIZABETH STEPPE

No. 133-111-2 HORACE CLARK KESINGER, II
Married: Virginia Wimmer of Hinton, W. Va. They have one child:
133-111-21 Philip David, nfd

No. 133-113-3 MARY ANN WILLIAMS, lives in Raleigh Co., W. Va.
Married: Walter Vance. They have one child:
133-113-31 Blanche, nfd

No. 133-113-4 DELLA MAY WILLIAMS
Married: Roy Ellison from Cashmere?, W. Va. They have 3 sons but I do not know their names. nfd

No. 133-113-5 DAISY WILLIAMS
Married: ________________________ There are 2 children in this family, 1 boy and 1 girl but I do not know their names, nfd

No. 133-113-6 LONNIE WILLIAMS
Married: Caroline ____________________, from Princeton, W. Va., nfd

No. 133-144-3 JAMES EDWIN HINES, lived near Willow Bend, W. Va. moved to Roanoke, Va., in 1955
Married: Mildred Wylie (# 124-133-22), daughter of Walter Reed and Juanita (Shanklin) Wylie. They have 3 children:
133-144-31 James Edwin, II, nfd
133-144-32 Roger Wylie, nfd
133-144-33 Colon Faron, nfd

No. 133-144-4 JESS MORGAN HINES
Married: Barbara Lee Hill, daughter of D. S. Hill of near Sinks Grove, W. Va., in 1948. The marriage was performed in Lewisburg, W. Va., no issue, nfd

Married: Hazel Houchins (# 151-493), daughter of Thomas Clinton and Annie Laura (Allen) Houchins. They have 2 children:
136-131-21 Bruce, nfd 136-131-22 Jane, nfd

No. 136-131-3 JOHN ANDERSON BAKER, lives in Beckley, W. Va. Owns and operates a jewelry store.
Married: Louise Grace Peters, daughter of Clark and Roberta (Campbell) Peters of Union, W. Va. They have two children:
136-131-31 Ronald Gene, nfd
136-131-32 Michael Lloyd, nfd
DESCENDANTS OF WILLIAM BALLARD

No. 136-131-4  ORETHA MAUDE BAKER
Married: 1st Junior Hall. They had 3 children:
   136-131-41 Leah, m. and has one boy, nfd
   136-131-42 Alvin, nfd
   136-131-43 Keith, nfd
Married: 2nd Roland McClanahan, no issue, nfd

No. 136-134-6  ANDREW PRESTON PENCE, II
Married: 1st Bessie Akers. They had 2 children:
   136-134-61 Geneva, nfd
   136-134-62 Alma, nfd
Married: 2nd Edna Winfrey, nfd

No. 136-134-7  MILLARD BUREL PENCE
Married: They have 3 children:
   136-134-71 Patricia, nfd
   136-134-72 Linda, nfd
   136-134-73 Burel, nfd
SUSAN BALLARD
Fourth child of William Ballard and Elizabeth Steppe

No. 14 SUSSANA BALLARD “SUSAN”, born in Albemarle or Orange Co., Virginia and came to Greenbrier Co., Virginia (now Monroe Co., W. Va.) in 1798. We believe she was the fourth child of William and Elizabeth (Steppe) Ballard.

Married: John Clark (b. 1778c) on 23 Sept. 1800 (1: file 1 jacket 29) also (Minister return book, p 1). He was a son of Alexander (1736-1794) and Sarah (Lafferty) Clark. Alexander Clark was a son of James Clark (d. 1778) of Augusta County, Virginia and Elizabeth (Summers?) Clark. Sarah Lafferty was a daughter of Ralph Lafferty of the Cow Pasture. Alexander Clark came to Greenbrier County and died there. His will is recorded at Lewisburg, W. Va. (7)

John and Susan were in Monroe County until 1816 according to county records where they are listed as heirs of William Ballard and in settling his estate there is no indication that they were not present to sign legal papers. (William Ballard’s estate settlement, 1: Deed Book “G” pages 150-151)

After 1816 there is no record of this family in Monroe that I have been able to find. They went to Ohio and I have no further data.
MILLIE BALLARD
Fifth Child of William Ballard
and Elizabeth Steppe

No. 15 MILLIE BALLARD, born in Albemarle or Orange Co., Va., and came
to Greenbrier Co., Va., (now Monroe Co., W. Va.) in 1793.

Married: Jacob Mann, II, in 1804 (1: file 1 jacket 414), son of Jacob Mann, Sr.,
and Mary (Kisaner or Kesinger) Mann who were m. in 1779 by the Rev. John
Alderson, Jr. (John Alderson's Marriage Registry).

Jacob Mann and his brother Adam were received into the membership of
Indian Creek Baptist Church, near Greenville, W. Va. on 5th of July 1800 (9).
The State Militia Officers for the year 1805 include Jacob Mann, Lt. in the place
of John Halstead. Jacob and Millie owned land on Indian and Back Creeks and
in 1830 deeded 27 acres on Back Creek to George Stevenson (1: book "M" p 311).
This is the last record of land transfer by Jacob and Millie found in Monroe Co.,
records. There were 8 children in this family:

151 Celia Steppe 155 Roda, d.s.
152 Gholston 156 Susan (see # 177)
153 Mary Annie 157 John Morris
154 Bettie, d.y. 158 George A.

No. 151 CELIA STEPPE MANN (1805-1886) was buried in the Keaton
Cemetery on Cook's Run near Greenville, W. Va.

Married: John Houchins (1799-1855) in 1824 (1: file 4 jacket 2449) John was
a son of James and Mollie (Harvey) Houchins, who were m. in 1798. He died in
Fayette Co., W. Va. of cholera and was buried in the Keaton Cemetery. Celia's
name on the marriage bond is given as "Sealy Step Mann". The bond was secured
by Jacob Mann.

John Houchins was a grandson of "Edward Houchins, an Englishman, of pure
Saxon origin, who came to Virginia a little earlier than 1750.

His son, James (b. 1776) came to Greenbrier Co., Va. (now Monroe Co., W. Va.)
in 1795 and upon his marriage in 1798 with Mollie Harvey, he built a house on
Cook's Run near where the village of Greenville now stands and within a mile of
his father-in-law. In 1810 he moved to the west side of New River at Crump's
Bottom. In his later years, after the death of his wife, he returned to the vicinity
of his old home and lived with his married children.

His son, John, who married Celia Mann, was a carpenter and millwright and
built most of the early houses in Greenville. He was a person of great ingenuity
and practical insight and when the waters of Red Sulphur Springs temporarily lost the peculiarity which gives them their distinctive name, in consequence of some digging and blasting near by he was able to divine the trouble and effect a remedy.

"In 1899, on the anniversary of the birth of John Houchins, a family reunion was held by the descendants, then numbering, living and dead two hundred and twenty-five. Of these 33 had died, all from natural causes, except John Shanklin, who was run over by a wagon. So far as could be ascertained, no one of the connection had ever been arrested, no one had become a vagrant or filled a drunkard's grave, nor had a case of bastardy ever occurred. Among them were a number of professional life and in commercial or corporate employment. John, the ancestor, was very athletic and could leap, after a run, a distance of forty-two feet; the world's record being a little over 44 feet." (3) John Houchins was the foreman who directed the building of the first frame structure of Indian Creek Church (1828c). He was the Church Clerk from 1835 to his death in 1855. His will reads as follows:

"This my Last Will wrote by myself
1st I wish all my just debts to be paid. 2nd I bequeath to Celia my wife one hundred dollars in money, 2 cows of her own choise, 2 Beads likewise and her choise in horses and 5 cheep and 5 hogs and cupboard and all its furniture and Bureau and table and all the grain and meat and have hur support off the place where I now live and full possession as long as she lives.
3. I bequeath my home place to my two youngest sons, Claton and Thompson, to be divided according to quality, Thompson to have the House and take care of his mother. 4th I bequeath my land adjoining the red Sulphur 313 acres to 3 sons Rufus, William and Granville to be divided according to quality and my oldest son Allen D. is to have 25 dollars if I do not give it to him in my life time, and all my children must have a saddle and bead and cow each one that has not been furnished with these things Claton and Thompson must have a coalt apease, I bequeath 50 dollars to each of my daughters, Caroline, Mary A., Amanda, Syrena and Elizabeth and all the ballance of my Estate to be equally divided between all my children, and if there is anything in the hands of my wife at her death that to be equally divided among the children, I appoint my two oldest sons, Allen D. Houchins and Rufus Houchins to attend my busiefs Oct. 3 1854. John Houchins. Attest: James Ballard and Gholson Mann" (1: Book 6 p 343).

The earliest record in Monroe Co., of land acquired by John Houchins is a deed from Benjamin Harvey and Susannah his wife for a certain tract or parcel of Land. Containing one Hundred and fifty acres being part of a tract of Land of five hundred and twenty acres by survey bearing date the fifteenth day of September one Thousand seven hundred & ninety six, granted the thirteenth day of June 1800 in Monroe County on the waters of Indian Creek adjoining Wm. Lawrence and others. Beginning at a white oak on Cook's run—
The deed is dated 8th day of Sept. 1824 and recorded the same day. Isaac Hutchison C.M.C. (1: book “H” p 152-3).

About one year later (22nd Oct. 1825) he acquired by purchase from John Maddy and Babery his wife 47 acres “being parte of a tract of One hundred and thirty three acres by survey baring date the 23rd of September 1805”—“on the waters of Indian Creek adjoining Benjamin Harveys survey, Beginning at a white oaks by a spring on Cook’s run”—The deed was acknowledged before Robert Coalter and William Vass. It was recorded 15th of Nov. 1825 (1: book “H” p 412). John and Celia had 11 children:

151-1  Caroline
151-2  Mary Ann
151-3  Allen D.
151-4  Rufus
151-5  William
151-6  Amanda Jane
151-7  Granville
151-8  Syrena
151-9  Clayton M.
151-a  Elizabeth M.
151-b  Thompson

No. 152  GHOLSTON MANN (1807-1874) buried in the Keaton Cemetery. 
Married: 1st Nancy Halstead in 1833 (1: file 5 jacket 3323) the marriage bond was secured by Willis Ballard. Gholston and Nancy had 5 children:

152-1  Minervia I.
152-2  Griffin T.
152-3  Davidson G.
152-4  John C.
152-5  Allen H.

Married: 2nd Deliliah Miller (1830c-1900) in 1866 (1: book 1 p 61) daughter of Charles (1804-1884) (47) and Mary (Peters) Miller. The marriage was performed by Elder J. C. Hubbard. Gholston and Deliliah had 3 children:

152-6  William J.
152-7  Jenny, m. ___________ Kirby, nfd
152-8  Mary Ellen, m. Lum Parker, nfd

No. 153  MARY ANNIE MANN (b. 1811c)
Married: William Wiseman (b. 1833c) in 1855 (1: book 1 p 4) son of Joseph and Margaret (Miller) Wiseman. nfd

No. 157  JOHN MORRIS MANN (d. 1909) buried in the Keaton Cemetery. John Morris was named for William Morris, Indian fighter and pioneer in what is now West Virginia. William Morris married Elizabeth Steppe, an aunt of Elizabeth Steppe, who married William Ballard. John Morris lived in George Stevenson’s house across the road from old Indian Creek Baptist Church near Greenville, W. Va.

Married: Jane Stevens or Stevenson, the name is recorded with both spellings, in 1843 (1: file 7 jacket 4351). The marriage consent was signed by George Stevens and witnessed by Alonzo (spelling illegible) Mann and Willis Ballard.

148
The marriage bond was secured by John Morris Mann and Isaac Mann (John Morris Mann and Isaac Mann). The bond is not dated except on the reverse, 1843. Jane was a daughter of George (1781-1858) and Mary (Canterbury) (1790-1858) Stevens. George Stevens was born in eastern Va., and died on New River of typhoid fever. He was a son of Hannah Stevenson (1. Death Record Book 1 p. 16). Mary Canterbury was born in Greenbrier Co., Va., now Monroe Co., W. Va. and died on New River of dropsy. She was a daughter of John and N. Canterbury (1. Death Record Book 1 p. 16). John Morris and Jane had 15 children:

157-1 Margaret B. 157-9 Jacob
157-2 Martha Ann 157-a Nanie Celia
157-3 Matilda S. 157-b Jermina Bella (b. 1867) (2)
157-4 Eliza Jane ndf
157-5 Gilbert
157-6 Mary E., (b. 1854) (2) ndf
157-7 George Nelson
157-8 Minerva G. (b. 1857) (2) d.s.,
157-f Clementine, ndf

No. 158 GEORGE A. MANN (b. 1823)

Married: 1st Emily A. Halstead in 1845 (1: file 7 jacket 4520) The marriage bond was secured by Adam Mann. Emily was probably a daughter of Jacob Halstead. George A. and Emily had 5 children:

158-1 Amanda Ellen
158-2 Anna Eliza J.
158-3 Mary F. (see # 1a6-3)
158-4 Alecsta A. (see # 1a6-6)
158-5 Martha

Married: 2nd Ann Elizabeth Criner (b. 1840) in 1863, daughter of Samuel and Frances Criner (1: book 1 p. 45) They had 10 children:

158-6 John Mann, ndf 158-b George Reuben
158-7 Jacob Remley 158-c Samuel Paxton
158-8 Joseph Davidson 158-d Cora E.
158-9 E. Piney 158-e Frank S.
158-a Louisa N. McK. (b. 1872) (1) 158-f Fred D.

The county records in Monroe show that James and George A. Mann kept private entertainment (a counterpart of the modern tourist home) in 1851. George was in partnership with H. P. McNeer as tanners at Springfield (Oliver Ballard in “The Watchman”, old clipping, no date).
No. 151-1  CAROLINE HOUCHINS (b.1825)

Married: 1st Richard Dickson (or Dixon) Shanklin (c.1822-1858) in 1844 (1: file 6 jacket 4437). The marriage consent is dated 27th May 1844 and signed by John Houchins "for license to be issued for Richard D. Shanklin and my dauter Caroline." The marriage bond is dated 28th of May 1844 and secured by James Ballard. Richard died of typhoid fever at his home on Hans Creek. He was a son of Absolem and Nancy Shanklin (1: Death Records, Book 1 p 16). Richard and Caroline had 5 children:

151-11  Loucinda M. (see #152-4)
151-12  John Henderson
151-13  William A., d.y. of typhoid fever
151-14  Elizabeth A. d.y. of typhoid fever
151-15  Casper Andrew

Married: 2nd James A. Cooper (b.1842) in 1868, son of Alexander and Ann Cooper. The marriage was performed by the Rev. James M. Meade. James Cooper was a farmer and lived near Lowell, W. Va., in 1908. (25) James and Caroline had 2 children:

151-16  Emma J.
151-17  Allen T.

No. 151-2  MARY ANN HOUCHINS (1826-1908), died at her home near Red Sulphur Springs, W. Va.

Married: John R. Ryan, Sr., from Ireland in 1846 (1: file 7 jacket 4620). The marriage consent was signed by John Houchins and the marriage bond was secured by James Tighe. John united with the Indian Creek Baptist Church on 16th of Dec. 1877 (9). He was a Lieut. Co. "F", 26th Cavalry in the War Between the States. John and Mary Ann had 3 children:

151-21  William F.
151-22  John R., II
151-23  Rufus N. (Newt)

No. 151-3  ALLEN D. HOUCHINS (1827-1906) was a member of Vawter's Co., in the War Between the States. He lived at Indian Mills for many years and was an honorable carpenter and millwright. His two sons, John and Henry, were both millwrights and millers and who, with George W. Leftridge and Louis Witt, erected the lower mill and were the owners at one time. (45)

Married: Deliliah Keaton (# 192-1) (b.c1871-1914) daughter of Anderson and Margaret (Ballard) Keaton. Her death notice is given in The Watchman (Vol XL, No. 2) Allen and Deliliah had 8 children:

151-31  Henry B.
151-32  John S.
151-33  Sephronia (b.1859) (27) nfd
151-34  Delona J. (1861-1879) (4) s. nfd
151-35  Lewis C.
151-36  H. Garrett
151-37  Lura S. (b.1871) (27) nfd
151-38  Charlotte C. (b.1874) (27) nfd
No. 151-4 RUFUS HOUCHINS (1829-1903) born one mile south of Greenville, W. Va., and lived in that community all of his life. Buried in Keaton Cemetery. He served as a trustee of the Cook's Run School in 1896.

Married: Margaret E. Bibb (b. 1842) from Amherst Co., Va., in 1858 (44: book 1 p 10). She was a daughter of Martin T. and Harriet Bibb. The marriage was performed by the Rev. Silvermore. Rufus and Margaret had 11 children:

151-41 Laura Bibb (see # 151-23)  151-47 Charles Thompson
151-42 William M.  151-48 Walter Ryan
151-43 Mary S.  151-49 Thomas Clinton
151-44 Emma Harriett  151-4a Omer R.
151-45 Edward M.  151-4b Lucy R.
151-46 Ida E. (see # 151-94)

No. 151-5 WILLIAM HOUCHINS (1830-1913) born on Cook's Run and died in Princeton, W. Va. He was a member of Lowery's Battery in the War Between the States (3). William Houchins and William Arnot were in the battle of Winchester, one of the last battles of the War. William Arnot was shot through the neck by a minnie ball and William Houchins carried him out of battle (I. N. Ballard)

Married: Louise Gunn from Pulaski Co., Va. She died at her home in Athens, W. Va., in 1911. William and Louise had 8 children:

151-51 Henrietta “Ettie”
151-52 J. Granville, (b. 1867) m. Laura Lee Jarrett of Alderson in 1902 (1) No issue nfd.
151-53 Bird L. B. (b. 1870) d.y.
151-54 Lizzie, (see # 1a6-33)
151-55 Luther Clayton (b. 1875) (27) m. Fannie Daugherty, nfd
151-56 Elbert F. (b. 1878) m. Luella Kerby, nfd
151-57 Caroline (b. 1880) (27) m. Mr. French, nfd
151-58 Carile (d. 1892) brain fever (1) nfd

No. 151-6 AMANDA JANE HOUCHINS (b. 1832) near Greenville, lived in Memphis, Tenn., in 1908.

Married: Dr. George A. Thompson in 1851 (1: Will Book 9 p 2). There were 5 children in this family:

151-61 James Rufus (b. 1856) (1) nfd
151-62 Charles (b. 1857) d.y., nfd
151-63 Mollie C., m. ____________________ Burton (27) nfd
151-64 Lizzie L., m. ____________________ Murry (27) nfd
151-65 Oscar William (b. 1873) in Arkansas (27) nfd
DESCENDANTS OF WILLIAM BALLARD

No. 151-7 GRANVILLE HOUCHINS (1835-1918) born on Cook’s Run and died in Huntington where he had lived for sometime. Granville was a preacher in the Primitive Baptist Church and was widely known for his learning and eloquence. He received a No. 1 Teacher’s Certificate in 1877 and was listed in The Watchman as a teacher in Red Sulphur District in December 1896. He was a member of Lowery’s Battery in the War Between the States. (3)

Married: Mollie R. Ballard (#194-2) (b.c1855) in 1870 (1: Book 1 p 90) daughter of John and Jane (Dennis) Ballard. They had 2 children:
151-71 Gilmer R. (b.1872) d.y.
151-72 Mary Maud J.

No. 151-8 SYRENA M. HOUCHINS (b. 1837) on Cook’s Run

Married: Henry P. Cummins (or Cummings) (b.c1830) in 1856 (1: book 1 p 14), son of John and Elizabeth (Gibson) Cummins who were m. in 1819 (1: file 3 jacket 1916). Syrena’s name is spelled “Syrania” in the marriage record. Henry P. Cummins was a merchant. He owned land on Brush Creek and deeded 73 acres to Hugh B. Miller in 1872. (1: Deed Book “V” p 562). Henry and Syrena had 11 children:
151-81 Alwilda, (b. 1857) (1) at Rock Camp, m. Henry Williams, nfd
151-82 Letcher J. (b.1859), m. ___________________ Haymaker, nfd
151-83 Celia E.
151-84 Caroline F. (b. 1866) m. Emmett Altizer, nfd
151-85 Charles T. (b. 1864) nfd
151-86 Maranda Adaline “Dana” (b. 1868) at Rock Camp (1) m. Walter Altizer, nfd
151-87 Ezariah H.
151-88 A. M. (girl) (b. 1873) (1) nfd
151-89 Donnie L. (b. 1874) at Rock Camp (1) nfd
151-8a Rosa J. (or P.) (b. 1877) at Rock Camp, (1) m. a government veterinarian, nfd
151-8b Arthur H. (b. 1880) at Rock Camp (1) nfd

No. 151-9 CLAYTON M. HOUCHINS (1839-1928) born on Cook’s Run and died at Bellepoint, W. Va., the last surviving member of his generation in this family. Buried in Keaton Cemetery. He united with the Indian Creek Baptist Church on 11th of Nov. 1877 (9). Clayton owned property on Cook’s Run and in the village of Springfield. Deeds are recorded for the transfer of lots in Springfield to John A. Halstead and to Jacob Halstead in 1884. He had an advertisement in The Watchman for Summer Boarders in 1893.

Married: Martha J. Harvey (1840-1915), (buried in the Keaton Cemetery) in 1866 (1: book 1 p 57) daughter of James S. and Elizabeth (Cummins) Harvey who were m. in 1837 (1: file 6 jacket 4765). Clayton and Martha lived in a white
MILLIE BALLARD, FIFTH CHILD OF WILLIAM BALLARD AND ELIZABETH STEPPE

house high on a hill above Cook’s Run. It is plainly visible from the village of Greenville and is a pleasant sight nestled among the trees. Their children were reared there and it was to this home that they came regularly for family gatherings. There were 7 children:

151-91 James Fletcher
151-92 Mary Catherine
151-93 Celia Frances
151-94 William Ezra
151-95 Virgil Clayton
151-96 Lewis Thompson
151-97 Henry B.

No. 151-a ELIZABETH M. HOUCHINS (b. 1842-1890) born near Greenville W. Va. and died at Radford, Va., of typhoid fever.

Married: Rev. Woodson R. Cummins (c.1838-1907) in 1861 (1: Book 1 p 36) son of John and Elizabeth (Gibson) Cummins. Woodson was born in Monroe Co., W. Va. and died in Patrick Co., Va., where he is buried near his home at Stella. He was an artist and teacher as well as a Baptist minister in the Primitive Baptist Church. The marriage was performed by Elder John C. Hubbard.

After leaving Monroe Co., Woodson and Elizabeth lived in Floyd Co., Va. for a time before going to Patrick Co. After Elizabeth’s death Woodson married Alice Trent of Patrick Co., Va., in 1891. There were 6 children by this marriage. Woodson and Elizabeth had 14 children:

151-a1 Clayton H. (1862P-1890) died at Radford of Typhoid fever, nfd
151-a2 Lanius Allen (b1862) (1), lived at Riner, Va., was an elder in the Baptist Church, m. Maud Thompson, nfd
151-a3 Wilson G. (b. 1863) nfd
151-a4 J. Harlen
151-a5 Susan A. (1867-1890) died at Radford, Va. of typhoid fever, nfd
151-a6 Nannie L. (b. 1869) (1), m. Lee Phillips, nfd
151-a7 William W. (b. 1871) m. twice, 2nd time in Pulaski Co., Va. nfd
151-a8 Charles Luther
151-a9 Andrew T. “Tot” (b. 1875) (1), m. ____________ Brunk, nfd
151-aa S. Bird Lawson (1877-1878), nfd
151-ab Kate, (b. 1879) m. ____________ Boone, nfd
151-ac Everet R. (b. 1881) in Floyd Co., Va., nfd
151-ad Minnie F. (b. 1884) in Floyd Co., Va., m. James ____________ of Patrick Co., Va., nfd
151-ae Maud E. (b. 1887) in Floyd Co., Va., m. ____________ Tatum, nfd

No. 151-b THOMPSON HOUCHINS (1843-1914) lived near Alderson, W. Va.

Married: Elizabeth McCreery (1847-1899) from Indian Mills in 1869 (1: book 1 p 79), daughter of John and Mathilda McCreery. The marriage was performed by the Rev. Granville Houchins. Thompson and Elizabeth had 10 children:
DESCENDANTS OF WILLIAM BALLARD

151-b1 Mathilda Ella, (1869-1934) m. Boyd of St. Albans, W. Va., nfd
151-b2 Jennie, (b. 1872) on Cook’s Run, m. Walter Farmer, nfd
151-b3 John McCreery, (b. 1873) (1), m. Harris, nfd
151-b4 Robert, (b. 1876) m. Ethel Withrow of Meadow Creek, Summers Co., W. Va., no issue, nfd
151-b5 Harriet Ida (b. 1878) (1), m. Walter G. Smithson in 1905 nfd
151-b6 Otie L. (b. 1881) near Greenville, W. Va., m. from Lewisburg, W. Va., nfd
151-b7 Mary, (b. 1883) twin, m. William Keadle of Alderson in 1908, nfd
151-b8 Martha Ethel
151-b9 Grace (b. 1886) d.y., nfd
151-ba Carl E. (1887-1892) d. convulsions, nfd

No. 152-1 MINERVA I. MANN (b. c. 1834)

Married: Joel Morgan (b. c.1827), a widower, in 1856 (1: Book 1 p 16), son of Noah and Leana Morgan. He was a farmer. Joel and Minerva had 6 children all of whom died before 1951 except Margaret Jane.

152-11 “Bud”, nfd 152-14 Margaret Jane, nfd
152-12 Griffin, nfd 152-15 Andrew “Andy”, nfd
152-13 Granville, nfd 152-16 “Sis”, nfd

No. 152-2 GRIFFIN T. MANN (c.1838-1913) buried in the Keaton Cemetery. He served 4 years in Vawter’s Co., during the War Between the States. He owned land on Indian Creek and lived where Toliver Forren now lives about 4 miles north of Greenville.

Married: Lucy Meade (b.c.1845 in Pittsylvania Co., Va.) in 1861 (1: Book 1 p 36) daughter of Middleton and Elizabeth Meade. Middleton Meade (d. 1867) age 74 years, buried in Keaton Cemetery. Griffin and Lucy had 7 children:

152-21 Amanda 152-24 Luther
152-22 Josephine E. 152-25 Fred
152-23 Mattie Minerva 152-26 Allen
152-27 Launa A. (b.c.1868) m. Davis A. Halstead (b.c.1868) in 1889, nfd

No. 152-3 DAVIDSON G. MANN (1841-1907) buried in the Keaton Cemetery. Member of the Primitive Baptist Church and a member of Lowrey’s Battery in the War Between the States.

Married: Alice G. Ballard (# 177-2) (1851-1909) daughter of James and Susan (Mann) Ballard. Davidson and Alice rode horseback to Pearisburg, Virginia and were married there (Giles Co., Va.) They lived on Cook’s Run and had 4 children:
MILLE BALLARD, FIFTH CHILD OF WILLIAM BALLARD AND ELIZABETH STEPPE

152-31 Annie Cornelia 152-33 Susan Ballard
152-32 Josephine (1876-1884) (f) nfd 152-34 Elliott George

No. 152-4 JOHN C. MANN (b.c.1843)

Married: Lucinda M. Shanklin (# 151-11) (b.c.1846) in 1865 (1) daughter of Richard Dixon and Caroline (Houchins) Shanklin. Lucinda united with the Primitive Baptist Church at Miller’s Schoolhouse on 26th May 1878 (9). They had 12 children:

152-41 Richard T. 152-48 Margaret A. (1879-1884)
152-42 Maronia 152-49 Henrietta (c.1881-1884)
152-43 William H. 152-4a Charles S.
152-44 Mary Elizabeth (b.1872) d.y. 152-4b John Clifford (1886-1954)
buried at Talcott, W. Va., nfd
152-45 Walter
152-46 Caroline
152-47 Lewis 152-4c Ernest E.

No. 152-5 ALLEN H. MANN (1846-1921) (4)

Married: Mary Ellen Ballard (# 177-1) (1848-1899) (4) daughter of James and Susan (Mann) Ballard. Allen H. served in Chapman’s Battery during the War Between the States. He and Mary Ellen lived on Cook’s Run and had 8 children:

152-51 Henry 152-55 Mary Elizabeth (b.1878) nfd
152-52 Lewis Alderson “Lute” 152-56 John Steward
152-53 Charles Casper 152-57 Minnie (or Millie) Susan
d.s., nfd
152-54 James Thompson, (b.1875) 152-58 Rose A.

No. 152-6 WILLIAM J. MANN (b.1868)

Married: Sarah Harvey (1873-1952) daughter of John W. and Eliza A. Harvey. She was buried in Mt. Hermon Cemetery, Sarton, W. Va., left thirteen living children, 75 grandchildren and 67 great grandchildren. Of the living children 6 were boys and 7 were girls:

152-61 Frank E.
152-62 John O., lives in Hilton Village, Va., nfd
152-63 Wilbur C., lives in Hilton Village, Va., nfd
152-64 Ray O., lives in Hilton Village, Va., nfd
152-65 Cecil W., lives in Hilton Village, Va., nfd
152-66 Roy C., lives in Cranston, R.I., nfd
152-67 girl, m. B. H. Bowden, lives at Wolf Creek, W. Va., nfd
152-68 girl, m. Robert Miller, lives in Christiansburg, Va., nfd
152-69 girl, m. Robert Rudisell, lives in Coal City, W. Va., nfd
152-6a Eliza Anna, m. James Edgar Bowyer in 1921 at Creamery, W. Va., lives in Coal City, W. Va., nfd

155
DESCENDANTS OF WILLIAM BALLARD

152-6b girl, m. Ira Beecham, lives in Yorktown, Va., nfd
152-6c girl, m. Calvin Kelly, lives in Williamsburg, Penna., nfd
152-6d girl, m. Russell Roles, lives in Williamsburg, Penna., nfd

No. 157-1 MARGARET B. MANN (b.c1844)
Married: Thomas R. Cooper (b.c1841 in Pulaski Co., Va.,) in 1862 (1: Book 1 p 40) son of Alexander and Ann Cooper, nfd

No. 157-2 MARTHA ANN MANN (b.c1845)
Married: Ballard W. Lilly (b.c1842 in Mercer Co., W. Va.) in 1864 (1: Book 1 p 46), son of Edmund and Elizabeth Lilly, nfd

No. 157-3 MATILDA S. MANN (b.c1846) lived in Missouri in 1902 and in Orlando Fla., in 1929.
Married: Jacob A. Cooper (b.c1849 in Wythe Co., Va.,) in 1869 (1: Book 1 p 83) He was living in Mercer Co., W. Va., at the time of his marriage. The marriage was performed by the Rev. Granville Houchins, nfd

No. 157-4 ELIZA JANE MANN (ca1830?-1907) died at the home of her son, Andrew, and was buried in the cemetery on the W. T. Mann place at Hunter’s Springs, W. Va. The Rev. C. P. Ballard conducted the funeral and burial services.
Married: Irvine Miller (b.ca1837) in 1863 (1: book 1 p 43), son of Moses and Susan (Keaton) Miller. There was only 1 child in this family:

157-41 Andrew W.

No. 157-5 GILBERT BALLARD MANN (1852-1949) born in Monroe Co., died in Huntington, W. Va. Taught several terms of school at Dry Creek near Lindside, W. Va. He was a member of the Primitive Baptist Church for 55 years. Buried in the Lewis Cemetery near Beaver, W. Va. (25) Gilbert wrote a letter to his cousin, Isaac N. Ballard, shortly before he died. In this letter he tells how lonesome it is not to have heard a voice for more than fifty years. He was stone deaf. His letter is filled with the goodness of this life and the hope of the life to come. He gives the names of his children and who they married and says he has 28 grandchildren, 37 great grandchildren and a few great, great grandchildren. Rube Mann says that Gilbert was an outstanding person.
Married: Nancy Elizabeth Ballard (1856-1940). Gilbert and Nancy had 5 children:

157-51 John (b.1880), lives at Daniels, W. Va., nfd
157-52 Gertrude, m. Davy Hall, lives at Chandler, Ariz., nfd
157-53 Minnie, m. Thomas Phillips (d.1943) nfd
157-54 Dose, lives at Daniels, W. Va., nfd
157-55 Fred, lives near Daniels, W. Va., nfd
MILLIE BALLARD, FIFTH CHILD OF WILLIAM BALLARD AND ELIZABETH STEPPE

No. 157-7 GEORGE NELSON MANN (b.1854) (2)
Married: Louisa Dillon (b.ca1863) in 1881 (1: book 1 p 146) daughter of Asa and Eliza (Basham) Dillon who were m. in 1851 (1: Will Book 9 p 2) George and Louisa were married by the Rev. L. G. Cheuvront. Witness: G. L. Dunn. nfd

No. 157-9 JACOB MANN (b.ca1861) lived in Raleigh Co., W. Va. The only information I have been able to find on this person was told to me by my father, Isaac N. Ballard. He says that Jacob never went to school but practiced medicine in Raleigh Co., W. Va. This I have not been able to verify. The same source also says that Jacob placed markers on the graves of his father and mother. nfd

No. 157-a NANIE CELIA MANN (1862-1931) (7)
Married: Commodore Richard Decatur Dunn "Com. Dickey" of Peterstown, W. Va. (1858-1939) (7) in 1881 (1: book 1 p 146), son of James C. and Nancy (Robinson) Dunn who were m. in 1824 (1: file 4 jacket 2419) Com. Dickey and Nannie had 8 children:

157-a1 Cary N.
157-a2 James Walter
157-a3 H. L.
157-a4 E. Ray, m. Lucille Broyles, nfd
157-a5 N. Glen
157-a6 Lottie Margaret (see #lal-73)
157-a7 Clyde V., m. nfd
157-a8 Otis R., m. lives in Beckley, nfd

No. 157-c CHARLES MANN, shoemaker and a cripple. Lived in Corning Kansas and died there.
Married: ___________ Gore, No issue that I know of.

No. 157-e JOHN MANN, lived in his own house in Orlando, Fla., in 1929, alone.
Married: ___________ Wiseman, no record of issue. nfd

No. 158-1 AMANDA ELLEN MANN (b.ca1846)
Married: Christopher Broyles (b.ca1845) in 1867 (1: Book 1 p 73) son of Andrew (d.1906) and Sarah (McGhee) (d.ca1888) Broyles who were m. in 1833 (1: file 5 jacket 3375). After Amanda's death Christopher married Ellen Boyd Thompson in 1917 (1: Book 1 p 351). She was a widow. Christopher and Amanda Ellen had 6 children:

158-11 Ettie Frances
158-12 Adah
158-13 Margaret Ann, d.y., nfd
158-14 Wilbur Lee
158-15 Mary Maud
158-16 Della Faye
No. 158-2 ANNA ELIZA J. MANN (b.ca1847)  
Married: John Thompson (b.ca1843) in 1867 (1: book 1 p 71), son of Henry and Catharine (McGhee) Thompson. There is a record at Union of the marriage of Harry Thompson and Catherine McGhee on 27th July 1840. The bond was secured by Peter McGhee. (1: file 6 jacket 4040). The marriage was performed for John and Anna Eliza by the Rev. P. B. Baber. nfd

No. 158-5 MARTHA MANN (b.1858), lived in Beckley, W. Va.  
Married: ______________________ Miller, nfd

No. 158-7 JACOB REMLEY MANN (1867-1938)  
Married: Mary Fannie Ferguson (b.ca1868) in 1890 (1) daughter of Jerry Ferguson. The marriage was performed by the Rev. E. P. Fleshman at the residence of Alexander Bradley (25). Jacob and Mary had 4 children:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>No.</th>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Relationship</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>158-71</td>
<td>Clarence</td>
<td>infant (b.1901)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>158-72</td>
<td>Willie, m.</td>
<td>boy? (b.1896)</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Miller, nfd

No. 158-8 JOSEPH DAVIDSON MANN (b.1868)  
Married: Luella Jane Skaggs (b.c1876) in 1896 (1: Book 1 p 224) Luella was born in Nicholas Co., W. Va., the daughter of Isaac and Mintie (Willis) Skaggs. The marriage of Joseph D. and Luella was performed by the Rev. G. W. Hutchinson. There were 3 children in this family:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>No.</th>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Relationship</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>158-81</td>
<td>Fletcher W.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>158-82</td>
<td>Marian Elizabeth</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Glenna Aileen

No. 158-9 E(lizabeth?) PINEY MANN (b.1870) lived in the Flat Woods near Wikle, W. Va.  
Married: ______________________ Price, no issue, nfd

No. 158-b GEORGE REUBEN MANN (b.1874) lived near Greenville, W. Va.  
Married: Annie Ferguson (c1877-1949) in 1897 (1: Book 1 p 230) daughter of Jerry Ferguson. Annie and "Rube" were married by Elder A. J. Cummins at his home. She is buried in the cemetery at Orchard, W. Va. There were 5 children in this family:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>No.</th>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Relationship</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>158-b1</td>
<td>Earl W.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>158-b2</td>
<td>Lizzie, nfd</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>158-b3</td>
<td>Ruth, nfd</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

158-b4 Spurgeon
158-b5 Beulah (see # 151-132-1)

Lizzie and Ruth married Lacy Parker and E. L. McDaniels of Greenville but I do not know which one married which man.  

158
MILLIE BALLARD, FIFTH CHILD OF WILLIAM BALLARD AND ELIZABETH STEPPE

No. 158-c  SAMUEL PAXTON MANN (b.1877)

Married: Lelia C. Coulter (b.c.1884) in 1905 (1: Book 1 p 278) daughter of John Henry and Emaile (Ellison) Coulter who were m. in 1880 (1: book 1 p 141) by the Rev. Granville Houchins. Paxton and Lelia were married by the Rev. W. F. Lowance, witness: John O. Coulter. John Henry Coulter’s name is given as James Henry in the marriage record of Samuel Paxton and Lelia (1). There were 5 children in this family:

158-c1  Eula, m. Arnold Broyles, cashier of the First National Bank of Peterstown, W. Va., no issue, nfd
158-c2  Emma Hester
158-c3  Margarite, nfd
158-c4  Mary Catherine, d.y.
158-c5  Infant, (d.1912)

No. 158-d  CORA E. MANN (b.1880), lived in Huntington, W. Va.

Married: Howard Hensley of Huntington. They had 2 children:

158-d1  Elizabeth, m. McIntyre, nfd
158-d2  Irene, m. Holmet, nfd

No. 158-e  FRANK S. MANN (b.1882) (1), lives at Wikle, W. Va.

Married: 1st probably in Huntington, W. Va. One child:

158-e1  George Mann, nfd

Married: 2nd Louella F. Broyles (1885-1955) was buried in Mountain View Cemetery near Wikle, in 1921 (1: book 2 p 60) daughter of Charles William and Bettie J. (Wikel) Broyles who were m. in 1877. Frank and Louella were married by the Rev. Paca Kennedy. Louella was a member of the Rock Camp Baptist Church. She had 3 children:

158-e2  Emmett K., nfd
158-e3  Ruth I. s. in 1955, lived at Rich Creek, Va., nfd
158-e4  James, nfd

No. 158-f  FRED D. MANN (1882-1941) born in Monroe Co., died in St. Elizabeth’s Hospital in Pearisburg, Va., taught school for a number of years, farmer. Buried at Orchard, W. Va.

Married: Catherine Riner (# 199-12) (b.1891) daughter of Joseph Christopher and Indiana White (Ballard) Riner, in 1920 (1). Fred and Catherine had 6 children:

158-f1  Joseph
158-f2  Virginia
158-f3  Lester K., nfd
158-f4  Jewel, nfd
158-f5  Lois E., nfd
158-f6  Mildred Kathleen

159
No. 151-12  JOHN HENDERSON SHANKLIN (b.1848) (27) He was killed when his horses ran off going down Organ Cave hill on the road to Ronceverte, W. Va. Lived in Ronceverte.

Married: Amanda Morgan. They had 4 children:
- 151-121 William C., m. Bessie nfd
- 151-122 George, m. twice, nfd
- 151-123 Jennie, m. Robert Wise, lived in Ronceverte, nfd
- 151-124 Louella, m. Lundy Morgan, nfd

No. 151-15  CASPER ANDREW SHANKLIN (1856-1940) (1: Book 3 p 190) lived on Ellison's Ridge near Greenville. Buried in Keaton Cemetery. (Information for this record came from the family Bible now in the possession of Nellie Shanklin Johnson)

Married: 1st Amanda Susan Garvin (c.1865-c.1887) in 1881 (1: book 1 p 149) daughter of Samuel and Martha (Meade) Garvin. The marriage was performed by the Rev. Granville Houchins. Witness: W. M. Houchins. There were 2 children born of this marriage:
- 151-151 Millard James (1882-1918) s. nfd
- 151-152 Everette Roberts

Married: 2nd Thompson, daughter of John Thompson, no issue, nfd

Married: 3rd Josephine Ella Allen (c.1871-1949) in 1896 (1: book 1 p 229), daughter of John Richard and Susanna (Coiner) Allen who lived near the Camp Ground on the road from Wayside to Creamery, W. Va. The marriage was performed by the Rev. George R. May. Ella was a member of the Baptist Church. She is buried in Keaton Cemetery. There were 4 children born of this marriage:
- 151-153 John Richard
- 151-154 George Otis
- 151-155 Nellie May
- 151-156 Anna Caroline

No. 151-16  EMMA J. COOPER (b.1870) (27), lived at Lowell, W. Va.

Married: 1st John Morgan. They had 4 children:
- 151-161 Ethel, nfd
- 151-162 Jesse, nfd
- 151-163 Lucille, nfd
- 151-164 James Edwin, Baptist minister, killed by a train at Kellysville, in 1940, nfd

Married: 2nd Ratliff, no issue, nfd

No. 151-17  ALLEN T. COOPER (b. 1872) lived at Lowell, W. Va.

Married: Eliza They had 5 children:
- 151-171 Effie, m. Dewey Miller, (he d. before 1955), nfd
- 151-172 Nellie, m. Wallace, nfd
MILLIE BALLARD, FIFTH CHILD OF WILLIAM BALLARD AND ELIZABETH STEPPE

151-173 Glenna, m. __________________________ __________________________ nfd
151-174 Kathleen, m. __________________________ Wilson, nfd
151-175 Lucille, m. __________________________ __________________________ nfd

No. 151-21 WILLIAM F. RYAN (b.1847) at Red Sulphur Springs, W. Va.
Married: Elizabeth Mann “Lizzie” (c.1853-1918) died on Hans Creek at the home of her son-in-law. (25) Lizzie was a sister of Ellen Mann who married William’s brother, John.

“William and Elizabeth, his wife, were received into membership of the Indian Creek Baptist Church on profession of faith, 9th of Sept., 1877” (9). There were several children born of this marriage but I do not have all of the names:

151-211 A. V., m. Delilah Mann in 1906 at Union, W. Va., daughter of Austin and Susan (Ellison) Mann. He died in 1907 in Missouri of brain fever. nfd

No. 151-22 JOHN R. RYAN, II. (b. 1851) (27) lived on Kibble Hill near Red Sulphur Springs. He was received into the membership of Indian Creek Baptist Church on 16th Dec. 1877. (9)
Married: Ellen Mann, a sister of Elizabeth Mann who m. John’s brother, William. John and Ellen had 4 children:

151-221 Rose, nfd
151-222 Henry, nfd
151-223 Webb, nfd
151-224 Edward, nfd

No. 151-23 RUFUS NEWTON RYAN “NEWT” (b.1852) (27), carried the mail from Lowell to Greenville for many years. He always drove a mule in an old buggy. I remember him as a kind, quiet man but one who had a temper and could show it if the occasion arose.

Married: Laura Bibb Houchins (# 151-41) (b.1859) (27). There were several children in this family, I believe, but I remember only one:

151-231 “Shug” Ryan, carried the mail after his father retired. nfd

No. 151-31 HENRY B. HOUCHINS (1854-1905) died at his home 2 miles south of Greenville of pneumonia, Buried at Indian Mills, W. Va.

Henry Houchins was a millwright and miller and helped to build the lower mill at Indian Mills, W. Va. After his death Minnie’s father, the Rev. Henry Dillon came to Greenville with her and two small children and established a home there. Minnie later married Charles C. Saunders. (45). Charles and Minnie had one son, Conrad C. Saunders, who lived in Lewiston, Idaho in 1953.
DESCENDANTS OF WILLIAM BALLARD

Married: Minnie L. Dillon (1875-1953) buried in Normal Hill Cemetery, Lewiston, Idaho, where she had made her home for 39 years. She was a daughter of the Rev. Henry and Sarah Elizabeth (Witt) Dillon who were m. in 1871. The Rev. Henry Dillon was a son of Henderson and Susannah Dillon (1). When Minnie died she left a granddaughter, Mrs. Betty Lou Travis. Henry B. and Minnie had 3 children: Two d. infancy:

151-311 Lena G., m. Carl Malmgren, lives in Lewiston, Idaho, nfd

No. 151-32 JOHN S. HOUGHINS (b. 1857) (27) lived at Barger's Springs, W. Va. in 1907 (45). He was a miller and a millwright and with his father and brother, Henry, erected and owned the lower mill at Indian Mills, W. Va., nfd

No. 151-35 LEWIS C. HOUGHINS (b. 1866) (27), railway mail clerk on the Norfolk and Western R.R. in 1907 (45), nfd

No. 151-36 H. GARRETT HOUGHINS (b. 1869)
Married: Annie Keatley in 1893 at the residence of the bride's parents. The Rev. A. D. Bolton performed the marriage. They were all residents of Summers Co., W. Va., (25), nfd

No. 151-42 WILLIAM M. HOUGHINS (1861-1944) lived at Ballard, W. Va. buried in the Keaton Cemetery.
Married: Elizabeth Wallace "Lizzie" (1868-1941) buried in the Keaton Cemetery, daughter of John and Martha (Halstead) Wallace, nfd

No. 151-43 MARY S. HOUGHINS (b. 1868) lived in Beckley, W. Va.
Married: Manser Harvey (c.1856-1913) in 1880 (1: book 1 p 144) He was born in Raleigh Co., W. Va., and died in Princeton, W. Va., son of Joshua and Angelina (Mitchell) Harvey who were married in 1849 (1: file 8 jacket 4937). Manser and Mary were married by the Rev. Granville Houchins, witness: Casper Andrew Shanklin. There were 2 children in this family that I know of:

151-431 Nellie Gray
151-432 Everette Mason

No. 151-44 EMMA HARRIETT HOUGHINS (b. 1866) (27)
Married: Luther Martin Garvin (b.c.1860) in 1881 (1: book 1 p 148) son of Samuel and Martha (Meade) Garvin. Samuel Garvin died during the War Between the States and was buried in "borrowed clothes" because everything he owned in the way of wearing apparel had been taken by the soldiers. There were 6 children in this family:

151-441 Charles L., lives at Oak Hill, W. Va., nfd
151-442 Robert S., lives at Hill Top, W. Va., nfd
151-443 Hobart W., lives at Mount Hope, W. Va., nfd
MILLIE BALLARD, FIFTH CHILD OF WILLIAM BALLARD AND ELIZABETH STEPPE

151-444 Glenna, m. 1st Charles Mann; 2nd William Howard, lives at Hill Top, W. Va., nfd
151-445 Grace, m. 1st ____________ Clatworthy and had one girl; 2nd Isaac Rucker, no issue, lives at Hill Top, W. Va., nfd
151-446 Charlotte

No. 151-45 EDWARD M. HOUCHINS (1868-1915) buried in the Keaton Cemetery (4), lived on Tunnel Mountain, Summers Co., W. Va.
Married: Virginia B. Mann (1868-1980) in 1887 (1: book 1 p 177) daughter of Squire and Martha A. Mann. They had only one child that I know of:
151-451 May Belle, (d. 1889) infant, nfd

No. 151-47 CHARLES THOMPSON HOUCHINS (1873-1952) born at Greenville died in the Hinton Hospital, where he had been a patient for sometime. Funeral services were conducted by the Rev. H. U. Thompson, pastor of the First Baptist Church of Hinton, burial in Crews Cemetery near Nimitz, W. Va. (25). He served as constable of Springfield District but resigned in 1900 and moved to Jumping Branch, Summers Co., (25). He was connected with the New River Grocery Co., at Hinton in 1906.
Married: 1st L. Mae Lilly (d.1929) (25), they had no children but adopted a son, Ted Houchins, of Hinton, W. Va.
Married: 2nd Ella Mullins (25). There was one child born of this marriage:
151-471 William Edward, served in the U.S. Army in 1952, s. nfd

No. 151-48 WALTER RYAN HOUCHINS (1875-1952) born at Greenville, died at Princeton, W. Va. He first lived on Cook's Run, near Greenville then moved to Ballard, W. Va. Ryan operated a general store at Ballard for 22 years until his retirement about 1951. Previous to that time he was engaged in farming. His funeral was held at the Primitive Baptist Church at Ballard by Elder Lowell Lilly. He was buried at Keaton Cemetery; his nephews served as pall bearers and his nieces carried the flowers.
Ryan and Ella owned land on Blue Lick at one time and deeded 3 acres to Jesse E. Mann in 1913 (1: book 46 p 392).
Married: 1st Ella May Mann (1873-1927) (4) in 1899 (1: book 1 p 243) daughter of Marshall and Amanda (Miller) Mann and a granddaughter of Newton Allen. Elder A. J. Cummins performed the marriage at the home of the bride. Ella died of carcinoma of the transverse colon. She had four children:
151-481 Ernest M. 151-483 Ada
151-482 Hubert, nfd 151-484 Cecil (d. 1921) age 9 yrs. nfd
Married: 2nd Emma Pearl (Mann) Bivens, widow of Frank Commodore Bivens (d. 1923) in 1929 (1: book 3 p 198) (see # 1a3-54) No issue, nfd

163
No. 151-49  THOMAS CLINTON HOUCHINS (1877-1943) died suddenly at the home of a neighbor. Clint taught school in Monroe and Mercer Cos., for 37 years, he was a farmer and a civic leader; served as a Justice of the Peace and was Chairman of the Monroe Co., Republican Executive Com., at the time of his death. Member of the Methodist Church; buried at Wayside, W. Va.

Married: Annie Laura Allen (b.c.1881) in 1904 (1: book 1 p 272), daughter of Jasper Newton and Barbara Ellen (Vass) Allen who were m. in 1878 (1: book 1 p 130) and a granddaughter of Elijah Vass of Wayside. Clint and Laura lived near Creamery, W. Va., and had 10 children:

151-491  Emma Susan 151-496  Harold Thomas
151-492  Charles Clinton 151-497  Leonard Hughes
151-493  Hazel (see # 136-131-2) 151-498  Rufus Newton
151-494  Mabel Ruth 151-499  Ruby Salome
151-495  Arnold Vincent 151-49a  Margaret H.

No. 151-4a  OMER ROSS HOUCHINS (1880-1924) (4)

Married: 1st Jessie Dunn in 1907 (1: Book 1 p 296) daughter of Mrs. Sallie Dunn of Cashmere, W. Va. The marriage was performed by the Rev. W. F. Lowance at the Methodist parsonage in Peterstown.

Married: 2nd Erie Naomi Lemons from near Alderson in 1919 (25) nfd

No. 151-4b  LUCY R. HOUCHINS (1882-1952) born at Greenville, died in the Greenbrier Valley Hospital, Ronceverte after a long illness. Funeral services were conducted in Greenbrier Baptist Church in Alderson of which church she was a member. Lucy was a lovely, quiet person and bore her infirmities patiently. I saw her a short time before she died and she did not complain but said she did not feel well and was so tired. She had light hair and blue eyes. One got the impression that her hair just missed being reddish and her coloring must have been perfect in her youth.

Married: Henry Estil Copeland (b.c1880) in 1902 (1: Book 1 p 262) son of Letcher and Emmaline (Miller) Copeland. The marriage was performed by Elder W. R. Cummings. There were 4 children in this family:

151-4b1  Nellie Margaret, m. James Andrew Russell, lives in Alderson, nfd
151-4b2  Neva May, m. Carl Melvin Patton, nfd
151-4b3  Carl L.
151-4b4  Robert E., nfd

No. 151-51  HENRIETTA HOUCHINS "ETTIE" (1865-1919) (1) (4) (27)
born on Cook's Run less than 1/2 mile from her father's birthplace, lived near Lindside, W. Va.
MILLIE BALLARD, FIFTH CHILD OF WILLIAM BALLARD AND ELIZABETH STEPPE

Married: John W. Mann (b.c.1860) in 1882 (1: book 1 p 153), son of Austin and Susan (Ellison) Mann. They were married at the bride's home by the Rev. Granville Houchins. There were 15 children in this family:

151-511  Esten W.
151-512  Irene (b. 1884) m. John Martin, lived in Beckley, W. Va., nfd
151-513  Lura, (1886-1938) m. Perry Etchison of Oregon, nfd
151-514  Annie  151-51a Cary McKinley
151-515  Granville  151-51b Frances
151-516  Henry A.  151-51c Alice (twin)
151-517  Roy Paris  151-51d Thelma (twin) (d. infant)
151-518  Lee O.  151-51e Welch T.
151-519  Jessie (d. infant)  151-51f Maude S.

No. 151-72 MARY MAUD J. HOUCHINS (b. 1874) lived in Huntington, W. Va.

Married: Doc. B. Daugherty, nfd

No. 151-83 CELIA E. CUMMINS (b. 1862), lives in Clarksburg, W. Va.

Married: William Clifford DeForest (b. 1866) graduated by Baltimore Medical College (1896). Licensed to practice medicine in 1896 (53: 13th Ed. 1934, p 1685) nfd

No. 151-87 EZARIAH H. CUMMINS (1870-1908) born in Monroe Co., died at the home of his sister, Celia, in Clarksburg, W. Va., of typhoid fever. Graduated in medicine in 1896 from the Baltimore Medical College, Baltimore, Maryland, and practiced medicine at Marshville and Clarksburg, W. Va. Member of the Baptist Church (25), nfd

No. 151-91 JAMES FLETCHER HOUCHINS (1866-1949), born near Greenville and died at Beckley, buried in Sunset Memorial Park at Beckley, W. Va. Jim Houchins knew much family history and much about events of the early days around Greenville. I am indebted to him for many of the items concerning persons mentioned in this record. He was a builder and we find in The Watchman (Vol XXV # 32) that he has gone to Athens, W. Va., where he has the contract for building the new Masonic Hall. He was accompanied by Caroline and Gilmer Houchins.

Jim was interested in many things. We find the following account in The Watchman (March 1895) "The Cummings Self-Waiting Table which has been on exhibition at Union during the last week of Court attracted much favorable notice. The revolving upper section is a revelation to the most of us. There is no doubt that the invention is a valuable one and will be a great family comfort and convenience as well a a pretty piece of furniture. It is manufactured by
Messrs J. F. Houchins and Cummings." An advertisement in another column says the table was patented Aug. 7, 1894 and named the Cummings Self-Waiting Table. "The Self-Waiting Table Co., Sole Agents and Proprietor for West Virginia, Greenville, W. Va." (25: Vol 24 # 9).

Jim was one of the organizers of the Raleigh County Library and one of its largest contributors, having given several hundred volumes during the past few years before his death.

He purchased a printing press in March 1900 (25) and began to edit and print "THE MONROE RECORD" in Union. The paper was short lived however, and I have not found a copy of it.

Married: Carrie Sophia Beach of Holly, N.Y., in 1902. She was a daughter of Mrs. Olive E. Danby, her maternal grandfather was an Adams, cousin of the 2nd and 6th presidents of the United States. Carrie had been married previously and had one daughter who m. Mack G. Maples of Beckley, W. Va. Jim and Carrie had no children. nfd

No. 151-92 MARY CATHERINE HOUCHINS (1869-1927) (4), Mary was a teacher and taught in the public schools of Monroe Co., she taught a subscription school on Ellison's Ridge in the spring of 1889. (25)

Married: George W. Peck of Lindside, W. Va., in 1899 (25), son of Lewis C. and Virginia (Vawter) Peck. The Rev. George Hutchinson performed the marriage at his home (25). George and Mary had no children but had an adopted daughter, Marie, nfd

No. 151-93 CELIA FRANCES HOUCHINS (1870-1944) born near Greenville died at her home at Buck, Summers Co., W. Va., funeral service was held at Pisgah Church and burial was in the Keaton Cemetery. She was a member of Indian Creek Baptist Church. The Rev. Lowell Lilly, assisted by the Rev. B. W. Coe conducted her funeral service. (25)

Married: Henry F. Mann (b.1863) in 1892, son of Andrew (d.1899) and Rhoda V. (Halstead) (c.1834-1899) Mann. The funeral service for Andrew and Rhoda was preached in the old Indian Creek Baptist Church 4th Nov. 1900 by the Rev. C. P. Ballard (25) and they were buried in the Keaton Cemetery. Henry and Celia had 3 children:

151-931 Oran E., lives in Hinton, m. _______________ Coleman, nfd
151-932 Oscar B., lives at Buck, W. Va., nfd
151-933 H. Clarence, lives at Bellepoint, W. Va., nfd

No. 151-94 WILLIAM EZRA HOUCHINS (1871-1942) (4), born on Cook's Run, near Greenville, W. Va., died in Beckley. He was a contractor and builder of the Greenville community and later in Beckley where he was living at the time of his death.
MILLIE BALLARD, FIFTH CHILD OF WILLIAM BALLARD AND ELIZABETH STEPPE

Married: Ida E. Houchins (#151-46), daughter of Rufus and Margaret E. (Bibb) Houchins. The marriage was performed by the Rev. Granville Houchins. Ezra and Ida had 4 children:

- 151-941 Earl, (d. before 1955) handsome, clean and well dressed in his youth, lived in Beckley, W. Va., nfd
- 151-942 Carey
- 151-943 Basil, m. and had one child, David Basil d.y., nfd
- 151-944 Henry, m. and has 3 or 4 boys, lives in Florida, nfd

No. 151-95 VIRGIL CLAYTON HOUCHINS (1873-1950) lived near Greenville and then moved to Beckley. He was a builder and a musician, single, buried in the Keaton Cemetery. nfd

No. 151-96 LEWIS THOMPSON HOUCHINS (1873-1941) (4) twin of Virgil Clayton Houchins. Lived in Greenville for a time and then moved to Summers County, W. Va.

Married: Araminta Canterbury (1880-1954) (born near Lindside, W. Va., died at her son Clayton's in Hinton) in 1896 (1: book 1 p 229), daughter of Joshua and Marinda (Mitchell) Canterbury. Mintie was a member of Coalter's Methodist Chapel, near Lindside. Lewis and Mintie were m. at the residence of Anderson Walters near Lindside. Both are buried in Keaton Cemetery. They had 2 children:

- 151-961 Myrtle, (1897-1948), m. Estil Huffman of Buck, Summers Co., in 1917 (25). She had several children, nfd
- 151-962 Clayton, m., has 1 boy, lives near Pisgah Church in Summers Co., nfd

151-97 HENRY B. HOUCHINS (1875-1905), died in the Hinton Hospital of typhoid fever, buried in the Keaton Cemetery. He lived with Jeremiah M. Ballard "Jerry" for awhile on the Cook Place near Greenville.

Married: Minnie Biggs. A Daughter of Hugh and Jane (Helvey) Biggs. No children. (8th Annual Reunion Bul. of the Biggs-Ballard-Broyles Families, Aug. 14, 1938). I have not been able to prove that this Minnie m. Henry B. Houchins. nfd

No. 151-a4 J. HARLEN CUMMINS (1866-1941) born at Rock Camp, W. Va., died at his home in Floyd, Va. He was the pastor of the Baptist Church at Floyd and had preached in Monroe Co., W. Va.

Married: twice. I have the names of 5 children but do not know the name of their mother or if there were other children in the family:

- 151-a41 Clayton, nfd
- 151-a42 Leslie, nfd
DESCENDANTS OF WILLIAM BALLARD

151-a43 William, nfd
151-a44 Eva, m. __________ Johnson, nfd
151-a45 Virginia, m. __________ Martin, nfd

No. 151-a8 CHARLES LUTHER CUMMINS (b. 1873) (1)
Married: “at Hotel Florence, Catlettsburg, Ky., on 28 Oct. 1905, C. L. Cum­mings and Lillie Lawrence by Rev. J. W. Crebs. Both of Monroe.” (25: Nov. 1905) this record had not been proven to be this couple but I believe it is, nfd

No. 151-b8 MARTHA ETHEL HOUCHINS (1883-1951) twin, born at Green­ville, died in a hospital in South Charleston, W. Va. Her funeral was conducted in Greenbrier Baptist Church at Alderson by the Rev. R. F. Johnson and she was buried in the Alderson Cemetery (25)
Married: Frank Leslie Meredith of Alderson (1883-1953) (mayor of Alderson for 2 terms) in 1904 (I: book 1 p 276). They had 7 children:
151-b81 Harry L., lives at Alderson, nfd
151-b82 Eloise, m. Albert Stanley of Alderson, nfd
151-b83 Joseph T., lives at St. Albans, W. Va., nfd
151-b84 Frank Leslie, II
151-b85 Richard
151-b86 Edith, m. W. K. Farrer, lives at Beckley, nfd
151-b87 Ruth, m. Dana Smith, lives at Rainelle, W. Va., nfd

No. 152-21 AMANDA MANN
Married: H. Willsie Miller (1868-1951), a member of the Primitive Baptist Church, buried in the Keaton Cemetery (25) (see also 152-31) Willsie’s mother’s name was Caroline. He and Amanda had 10 children:
152-211 Joseph
152-212 Luther
152-213 Anna Mae (see # 152-573)
152-214 Freddie, lives in Fredericktown, Ohio, nfd
152-215 Lonnie, lives in Ohio, nfd
152-216 Milby, lives in Millwood, Ohio, nfd
152-217 Howard, lives in Ohio, nfd
152-218 Fannie, m. __________ Herndon, lives in Fredericktown, Ohio, nfd
152-219 Beulah, m. __________ Collins, lives in Bellville, Ohio, nfd
152-21a Clifton, lives in Fredericktown, Ohio, nfd

No. 152-22 JOSEPHINE E. MANN (b. 1865) (2)
Married: __________ Lowman or Logan, nfd

168
No. 152-23 MATTIE MINERVA MANN
_Married:_ 1st Charles Edgar Dickson in 1895, at the residence of the officiating minister, Rev. Rufus Ralph Little (25: Vol 24 # 30)
_Married:_ 2nd Wilbur Mann, son of Lewis M. and Elizabeth M. (Comer) Mann. Elizabeth was a daughter of Mitchell and Anna (Cummings) Comer, nfd

No. 152-24 LUTHER MANN
_Married:_ Rosa Wickline in 1908, daughter of Jefferson Wickline. They had 3 children, nfd

No. 152-25 FRED MANN
_Married:_ Elizabeth Lillian Miller in 1906 (25) daughter of Wilson and Rebecca J. (Campbell) Miller. They had 3 children:
152-251 Glenna, nfd
152-252 Catherine, nfd
152-253 Gladys, nfd

No. 152-26 ALLEN MANN
_Married:_ in Pulaski Co., Va., I know of only 2 children in this family:
152-261 Hazel (see # 151-481)
152-262 Dewey, nfd

No. 152-31 ANNIE CORNELIA MANN (c.1872-1950), died at Greenville, funeral services were conducted at the Indian Creek Baptist Church and burial was made in the Keaton Cemetery (25).
_Married:_ Wills Miller in 1917 (1) (see also 152-21). Annie's name is given as "Annie Henry Mann' on the marriage record. There were no children.

No. 152-33 SUSAN BALLARD MANN (1874-1932) (4)
_Married:_ Charles Meadows, son of Burgess Meadows (28). No issue. nfd

No. 152-34 ELLIOT GEORGE MANN, lived on Cook’s Run and then at Greenville.
_Married:_ 1st Nina Mann, daughter of Leonadis G. and Jennie O. (Cummings) Mann. They had 8 children:
152-341 Lucy Gray
152-342 Gladys May
152-343 Ora Lee
152-344 George Ernest
152-345 Dennis Wriston
152-346 Derrell Gene
152-347 Herman Francis, d. infancy
152-348 Garland Skaggs, d. infancy
_Married:_ 2nd Mary Myrtle (Lively) Mann in 1943, widow of James William Mann, a son of Woodson and Mary Mann. Mary Myrtle, daughter of Charles and Maggie (Halstead) Lively and a granddaughter of Christopher Lively. No issue.
No. 152-41 RICHARD T. MANN (c.1867-1894) d. single, at his home near Talcott, W. Va. of ulcerated cancer of the throat. He is buried near the Lowell Church. (25: Vol XXIII, # 6) nfd

No. 152-42 MARONIA MANN (d. before 1955)
Married: ____________ Vallandingham, There were 2 children in this family:
152-421 Jess
152-422 Charles

No. 152-43 WILLIAM H. MANN (d. before 1955)
Married: ____________ ____________ There were 3 children in this family:
152-431 Mae, (d. before 1955) nfd
152-432 Mary
152-433 Clyde, girl, (d. before 1955) m. ____________ Hoke, nfd

No. 152-45 WALTER MANN (d. before 1955)
Married: ____________ ____________ There were 7 children in this family:
152-451 Roy, nfd
152-452 Clarence, (d. before 1955) m. Jean Ellison, nfd
152-453 Ethel
152-454 Annie
152-455 Edna
152-456 Frances
152-457 Edwin, nfd

No. 152-46 CAROLINE MANN (1875-1952) died at her home in Talcott, W. Va., and is buried in the cemetery there. Member of the Rollinsburg Baptist Church at Talcott.
Married: Green L. Scott in 1897 (25). He had 4 children by a former marriage. Green and Caroline had 10 children:
152-461 Eva
152-462 Maud
152-463 Pearl
152-464 Margaret (d. infant)
152-465 Faye, s. lives at Talcott, Teacher in the public schools, nfd.
152-466 Hazel
152-467 Jessie
MILLIE BALLARD, FIFTH CHILD OF WILLIAM BALLARD AND ELIZABETH STEPPE

152-468 Ruby
152-469 Paul
152-49a John K.

No. 152-47 LEWIS MANN (d. before 1955)
Married: There were 3 children in this family:
152-471 Pearl, nfd
152-472 Everett
152-473 Lucy

No. 152-4a CHARLES S. MANN (d. before 1955)
Married: There were 3 children in this family:
152-4a1 Joe, m. Elane Light, nfd
152-4a2 Ruth
152-4a3 Violet

No. 152-4c ERNEST E. MANN
Married: There were 3 children in this family:
152-4c1 Lorene
152-4c2 Pauline, nfd
152-4c3 Helen

No. 152-51 HENRY BALLARD MANN (1869-1945) buried in the Keaton Cemetery. Member of the Primitive Baptist Church for 20 years.
Married: Cornelia Margaret Mann (b. 1878) in 1898, daughter of Preston H. and Hester A. (Bostick) Mann. Henry and Cornelia as well as their attendants were married on horseback at the residence of Elder A. J. Cummings while there was a driving rain coming down. They all went to Henry's parents' home for the reception. (25). There were 9 children born of this marriage:
152-511 Russell L.
152-512 Ellen, m. G. W. Wickline of Keenan, W. Va., in 1921 (l) nfd
152-513 Preston A., m. Mary E. Dillon, daughter of Letcher Dillon, they had children but I do not know their names, nfd
152-514 Gladys Eva., m. Robert Humphreys of Peterstown, W. Va., they had children but I do not know their names, nfd
152-515 Edith
152-516 Dewey E., s., lives at Lindside, W. Va., nfd
152-517 Roy W., m., lives at Sweet Springs, W. Va., nfd
Two children died in infancy.

171
No. 152-52 LEWIS ALDERSON MANN “LUTE” (b.1881) lived on Cook’s Run, near Greenville, W. Va. Taught in the public schools in Monroe County all of his life. He was teaching in Greenville in 1911 and the compiler of this record attended the school. He was a good teacher and an excellent disciplinarian. The schoolhouse was of the old one room type with a large stove in the center and a common water bucket on the shelf in the rear. During the wintertime the boys would stop to inspect their traps on the way to school and I well remember on more than one occasion that the teacher had to send them out of the room to “air off”. Skunk pelts were plentiful and brought good prices but they did not mix well with a school after the hunter got into the warm room. Spelling matches were held every Friday and everybody was expected to spell. Often they were continued after supper and the adults of the town and country would come and join in the contest. We spelled by “Tally” with the words being pronounced from McGuffey’s Eclectic Spelling Book by the teacher, Mr. Mann.

Married: Lacie Landonia Clower from Summers Co., W. Va., in 1910, daughter of Ferdinand Willis and Kansas (Angle) Clower from Virginia. Lute and Lacie had 6 children:

152-521 Frank
152-522 Henry Clyde
152-523 Virginia Ellen
152-524 Ralph Emerson
152-525 Robert Francis
152-526 Lacie Mae

No. 152-53 CHARLES CASPER MANN (b.1873)
Married: Ella or Ellie Miller in 1909, daughter of George “Fidler George” or “Pleasure George” Miller. Charles and Ellie had 4 children:

152-531 Carl Hubert
152-532 Luther James
152-533 Otis Ray
152-534 Charles Emmet

No. 152-56 JOHN STEWARD MANN (d. before 1955), name is given also as “Steward S.” but his nephew, Clyde Mann says the correct name is as given above. Lived on Cook’s Run, near Greenville, W. Va. After Steward’s death his widow went to Summers County to live and is now living near Pisgah Church in that county.

Married: Sidney Mann “Sidie” in 1899, daughter of Davis A. and Mary E. (Mann) Mann. There were no children born of this marriage but they reared Lacie Landonia Clower (see # 152-52)

No. 152-57 MINNIE SUSAN or “Millie Susan” MANN, lived on Cook’s Run. Married: Lewis G. Mann (b.1865) in 1882, son of William and Jane (Keaton) Mann. Jane was a daughter of the Rev. Johnson “Jack” Keaton. Lewis G. and Minnie had 8 children:
MILLIE BALLARD, FIFTH CHILD OF WILLIAM BALLARD AND ELIZABETH STEPPE

152-571 Everette McKinley
152-572 Lilian Mae
(see # 152-212)
152-573 William Delaware
152-574 Mamie C. (see # 152-211)

152-575 Allen Lee, m. Ruth Mandeville, from Princeton, W. Va., no issue, nfd
152-576 Ettie (see # 151-432)
152-577 Lucie
152-578 Zora

No. 152-58 ROSE A. MANN (b.1889)
Married: John Mann in 1912, son of Leonidas G. and Jennie O. (Cummings) Mann. They had 2 children:
152-581 Mabel, m. Frank Ellison, son of Addison D. Ellison of Peterstown, W. Va., nfd
152-582 Nellie, m. Earl Duckworth, from Penna., nfd

No. 152-61 FRANK E. MANN, lives in Bellepoint, W. Va.
Married: 1st Willie Perdue, daughter of J. O. Perdue. Willie was b. at Mayberry, McDowell Co., W. Va., but was reared in the Forest Hill section of Summers Co., d. in 1949, buried in the Forest Hill Methodist Church Cemetery. There were 9 children born of this marriage:
152-611 Robert E., lives in Bellepoint, nfd
152-612 Mae, m. Vernon Caudle, lives in Bellepoint, nfd
152-613 Virginia, m. Vernon Caudle, lives in Bellepoint, nfd
152-614 Joyce Hope
152-615 Peggy, lives in Bellepoint, nfd
152-616 Glenn, lives in Bassett, Va., nfd
152-617 Benny, lives in Bassett, Va., nfd
152-618 John, lives in Ashland, Va., nfd
152-619 Richard, served in the U.S. Army in 1949, nfd
Married: 2nd Mrs. Leona Allen in 1953 at the home of Mr. and Mrs. Earl Givens near Keenan, W. Va., where the Rev. L. D. Candler was a guest and who performed the ceremony. Mrs. Allen was from Hinton, W. Va. No issue by this marriage, nfd

No. 157-41 ANDREW W. MILLER "ANDY BEIRNES" (b.c1867), lived near Lindside, W. Va.
Married: M. Jennie Peck (b.c1867) in 1888 (1: book 1 p 179), daughter of Frank and Mary (Mann) Peck and a sister of Hugh Peck of Hunter's Springs. Isaac N. Ballard, an attendant at the wedding gives this account: "Andy and Jennie were married on horse back on a cold day at Rev. W. F. Hank's on Dropping Lick. Will Callaway, a brother of Henry and a son of "Tuck" Callaway brought Jennie's trunk in a spring wagon. Will Callaway married Tyler Mann's daughter Ella. I was teaching school at Rock Camp when Andy came by to ask
me to be an attendant and to wait with Ella Mann". The Watchman gives further information: "The attendants were Mr. Isaac Ballard and Miss Ella Mann, Mr. Oliver Ballard and Miss Ada Broyles. After the ceremony Mr. Miller and his fair young bride, with their attendants, proceeded on their way to Willow Cottage the home of our esteemed friend, Mr. Irvin Miller, the father of the happy groom to partake of the many good things prepared for their reception". There were 9 children in this family:

157-411 Andrew Peck
157-412 Lucile
157-413 Hallie (see # 158-161)
157-414 Paul Parris
157-415 Dewey, lives in Miami, Fla., nfd
157-416 Walter, lives in Pulaski, Penna., nfd
157-417 Roy, lives in Sharpsville, Penna., nfd
157-418 Gray, lives in Clarksville, Penn., nfd
157-419 Mary, lives in Sharpsville, Penna., nfd

No. 157-a1 CARY N. DUNN, lived in Peterstown, W. Va.
Married: Ela Dale Dillon (#128-a1) in 1901 (1) daughter of William Harvey and America Quindora (Ballard) Dillon. There was one child in this family:

157-a11 Vernon

No. 157-a2 JAMES WALTER DUNN, lives in Peterstown, W. Va.
Married: Vera Ethel Dillon (#128-d1) in 1907 (1), daughter of James Albert and Anice Boon (Ballard) Dillon. The marriage was performed by the Rev. W. F. Lowance at the Parsonage in Peterstown. James and Vera have 11 children:

157-a21 Basil
157-a22 Stanley
157-a23 Jerry, s. in 1952, nfd
157-a24 John Kelly, s. in 1952, nfd
157-a25 Colonel Hugh, s. in 1952, nfd

157-a26 Festus
157-a27 Nannie Boon
157-a28 Camilla
157-a29 Hunter C.
157-a2a David
157-a2b Spencer Arnott

No. 157-a5 N. GLEN DUNN
Married: Edna Dunn. They had 5 children:

157-a51 Darius F.
157-a52 Ruth C., m. Glen Kirby in 1943, nfd
MILLIE BALLARD, FIFTH CHILD OF WILLIAM BALLARD AND ELIZABETH STEPPE

157-a53 Ina Pearl
157-a54 Clifton A.
157-a55 Jean Marie, d.y.

No. 158-11 ETTIE FRANCES BROYLES (1868-1950) died at her home near Bluefield, W. Va. She was a member of the Methodist Church and taught a Sunday School Class for 45 years. Buried in the family cemetery (25)

Married: Andrew J. Hutchison (b.c.1860 in Mercer Co.), in 1894 (1: book 1 p 212). Andrew and Ettie had 7 children:

158-111 Ruth 158-115 George A., d.s., nfd
158-112 Howard Lee, nfd 158-116 Eunice, d.s., nfd
158-113 Ray, d.s., nfd 158-117 Harry
158-114 Maud M., d.s., nfd

No. 158-12 ADAH BROYLES (b.c.1870)

Married: Tellius A. (moot ?) McNeer (b.c.1864) in 1889 (1: book 1 p 187) son of John (1818-1897) and Elizabeth (Arnot) McNeer. John McNeer's parents were Richard (1786-1853) and Elizabeth (Maddy) McNeer who were m. in 1810 and his grandparents were James and Elizabeth (Busby) McNeer who came from either Rockingham Co., Va., or from near Washington, D.C., south of the Potomac before 1785. (3) Tellius was a merchant in Greenville, W. Va. for many years. He built and lived in the house later owned by Robert E. Lee Humphreys on the left side of the school house road. He and Adah were married at her home by the Rev. H. A. Gaver. They went to eastern cities on a trip and were to live on Indian Creek when they returned. (25). Tellius and Adah had 5 children, all born in Monroe Co. The family moved to Oklahoma when the children were small.

158-121 Grace 158-124 Horace
158-122 Mabel 158-125 Lucile
158-123 Theo

No. 158-14 WILBUR LEE BROYLES, lived on Hans Creek near the foot of Kibble Hill.

Married: Minnie Callaway, daughter of Daniel Tucker and Isabela (Foster) Callaway who were m. in 1868 (1: book 1 p 74). Wilbur and Minnie had 6 children:

158-141 Gladys Lynch 158-144 Otis, d.y., bur. Larew Cem.
158-142 Helen M. 158-145 Ida Catherine
158-143 Edwin

No. 158-15 MARY MAUD BROYLES (1878-1955), Maud was born and died within a short distance of Coulter's Chapel near Lindside, W. Va. She is buried in the Greenville Cemetery.

175
Married: Luther Richard Maddy (b.c.1879) in 1902 (1: book 1 p 260) son of Richard and Rebecca (Peck) Maddy. Luther and Maud lived on Indian Creek near Greenville a short distance below where Laural Creek empties into Indian. When Luther built a new house he used well seasoned locust for the porch floor. It was so hard that the nails bent instead of going through the wood so it was necessary to use a brace and bit to drill a hole for each nail. After this house was destroyed by fire Maud lived in a new house below the road between Coulter's Chapel and Lindside. Luther attended school at Greenville in the 1880s. In spite of his reputation for playing pranks, his teacher, May Walkup, said that he was one of the best pupils she had and that he frequently did little things to make her lot easier. Mary Ellen and three of her children lived with Maud while Mary Ellen’s husband was in the military service in 1952. Luther and Maud had 6 children:

158-151 Eula Hazel, d.y. 158-154 John Christopher
158-152 boy, d.y. 158-155 Mary Ellen
158-153 William Richard 158-156 George Skaggs

No. 158-16 DELLA FAYE BROYLES (b.c.1886), lived near Lindside on the Coulter’s Chapel Road.

Married: John Otie Coulter (b.c.1881) in 1907 (1: book 1 p 294) son of John Henry and Emaline (Ellison) Coulter. They went to Jamestown Exposition on their wedding trip. Otie and Fay had 7 children:

158-161 Harry
158-162 Hazel, m. Ray Hardner of Meadville, Penna., nfd
158-163 Mark, m. Charlotte (Steel?) of Penna., nfd
158-164 Jewel Izetta, s. in 1952, teacher, nfd
158-165 Otis, s. in 1952, nfd
158-166 Ralph, d. at 20 yrs. of apoplexy, nfd
158-167 Joanne, d.y.

No. 158-71 CLARENCE MANN (b.1891)

Married: Hallie Eugenia Miller (#la6-72) daughter of Samuel Silas, Il and Josephine (Bowling) Miller. They had 2 children:

158-711 Glenn, nfd 158-712 Josephine, nfd

No. 158-81 FLETCHER W. MANN, lives in Beckley, W. Va. He is an attorney. Taught in the public schools of West Virginia for a time before studying law. He was graduated from the Law School of West Virginia University.

Married: Hope Smith in 1920. They have 3 children:

158-811 Mavis Andree 158-813 Jack A.
158-812 Gene Elizabeth
MILLIE BALLARD, FIFTH CHILD OF WILLIAM BALLARD AND ELIZABETH STEPPE

No. 158-82  MARIAN ELIZABETH MANN
Married: Leonard Riley (d. before 1955), They had 3 children:
  158-821 Doris, nfd  158-822 Patricia, nfd  158-823 David, nfd

No. 158-83  GLENNA AILEEN MANN
Married: Hampton L. Kasey (d. before 1955). They had 4 children:
  158-831 Mary Jane, nfd  158-833 Nancy, nfd
  158-832 Betty, nfd  158-834 Erma, nfd

No. 158-b1  EARL W. MANN
Married: Ethel Johnson, daughter of John Robert “Jack” and Georgia (Young) Johnson of Greenville, W. Va. Earl and Ethel have several children but I do not know their names.

No. 158-b4  SPURGEON MANN (1906-1953) His funeral services were conducted at the Dry Pond Church at Orchard, W. Va., by the Rev. L. D. Candler and burial was made at Orchard. (25) nfd

No. 158-c2  EMMA HESTER MANN
Married: Loren C. Steel of Bartlettsville, Okla. in 1944 in Tulsa, Okla., (25), nfd

No. 158-f1  JOSEPH MANN, lives near Wikle, W. Va.
Married: There are 4 children in this family:
  158-f11 Joyce, nfd  158-f13 Donna, nfd
  158-f12 Fred, nfd  158-f14 Dickey, nfd

No. 158-f2  VIRGINIA MANN, lives at Rich Creek, Va.

Married: 1st Harry Glenn Tabor in 1948, son of Harry Glendon Tabor of Catlettsburg, Ky. Harry was graduated from the University of Kentucky; employed by the North Atlantic Greyhound Bus Co., in 1948. Harry and Mildred had one child:
  158-f61 Indiana, nfd
Married: 2nd Guy Woodrow Vance in 1954, son of Ira Wilson Vance of Caldwell, W. Va., nfd

177

Married: Clara Honaker in 1914 in Lewisburg, W. Va. No issue. Clara was living at Caldwell in 1954. nfd

No. 151-153 JOHN RICHARD SHANKLIN, lived near Greenville then moved to Glen Lyn, Va., where he is Principal of Glen Lyn School and President of the Giles County Principals Asso., (1952).

Married: Alta Mae Ratliff, daughter of A. P. and Linnie Ratliff of Sinks Grove, W. Va. They have one child:

151-153-1 Norma Lee

No. 151-154 GEORGE OTIS SHANKLIN, lives on Cook's Run, near Greenville, W. Va.

Married: Hattie May Boggs in 1922 (I), she was born in McDowell Co., W. Va., the daughter of Joseph Robert Boggs. They have one child:

151-154-1 Ruby Glenna

No. 151-155 NELLIE MAY SHANKLIN, lived on Ellison's Ridge near Greenville, W. Va., then moved to Talcott, W. Va.

Married: William Robert Johnson in 1919, son of John Robert "Jack" (1870-1944) and Georgia (Young) Johnson. "Bob" and Nellie have 8 children:

151-155-1 John Casper 151-155-5 Marion Snowking, s. nfd
151-155-2 George Robert 151-155-6 Iris Kathryn, nfd
151-155-3 Paul Eugene 151-155-7 Anna Marie, nfd
151-155-4 Everett Richard 151-155-8 Larry Allen, nfd

No. 151-156 ANNA CAROLINE SHANKLIN, lived for a time after her marriage in the old log house where the children of Archibald Mann lived on Ellison's Ridge, near Greenville. Then they bought the Mary Jane Pence farm on Indian Creek below Greenville and are living there now (1956)

Married: Herbert Edgar Pence in 1925, son of Delona and Irene Salome (Wikel) Pence who were m. in 1900 and lived on Laurel Creek north of Greenville. Herbert and Anna have one child:

151-156-1 Otis Richard

No. 151-431 NELLIE GRAY HARVEY (b.c.1883)

Married: Leiton E. Miller (b.c.1878) in 1902 (I: book 1 p 262), son of Lewis Miller, a stonemason. They celebrated their golden wedding anniversary in 1952. In the receiving line with them were attendants at their wedding: Mr. and Mrs. E. Mason Harvey, Mrs. T. C. Troutman, Mrs. William Howard of Hilltop, D. J. Mann of Talcott and Mrs. William Alexander of Oak Hill (25). Leiton owned
MILLIE BALLARD, FIFTH CHILD OF WILLIAM BALLARD AND ELIZABETH STEPPE

and operated a grocery store in Beckley for 26 years. He and Nellie had 8 children:

151-431-1 Cecil L., nfd
151-431-2 Harold W., nfd
151-431-3 Leiton E., II, nfd
151-431-4 Ova (girl) nfd
151-431-5 girl, m. Lewis H. Kittle, nfd
151-431-6 girl, m. Palmer Farley, nfd
151-431-7 girl, m. W. C. Rogers, nfd
151-431-8 girl, m. John H. McCann, nfd

No. 151-432 EVERETTE MASON HARVEY

Married: Ettie Mann (#152-576) daughter of Lewis G. and Minnie Susan (Mann) Mann. There were 8 children in this family:

151-432-1 Theo, m. Beulah Mann (#158-b5) nfd
151-432-2 Clarence, (d. before 1955) nfd
151-432-3 Nellie, nfd
151-432-4 Harry, nfd
151-432-5 Mary, twin, nfd
151-432-6 Minnie, twin, nfd
151-432-7 One child d. infant

No. 151-446 CHARLOTTE GARVIN (1884-1947) born at Greenville and died in Bluefield, W. Va., where she had lived for many years. Buried in Walnut Grove Cemetery in Bluefield.

Married: Harvey T. Taylor in 1905. They had 13 children:

151-446-1 Paul, lives in Bluefield, nfd
151-446-2 Jack, lives in Bluefield, nfd
151-446-3 Herbert, lives in Bluefield, nfd
151-446-4 Don, lives in Bluefield, nfd
151-446-5 William, lives in Bluefield, nfd
151-446-6 Ronald, lives in Bluefield, nfd
151-446-7 girl, m. A. E. Wells, lives in Knoxville, Tenn., nfd
151-446-8 girl, m. Roy Simmons, lives in Bluefield, nfd
151-446-9 girl, m. W. N. Lambert Jr., lives in Bluefield, nfd
151-446-a girl, m. Robert Lazenby, lives in Bluefield, nfd
151-446-b girl, m. John Gardner, lives in Grand Rapids, Mich., nfd
151-446-c Ruth, lives in Grand Rapids, Mich., nfd
151-446-d girl, m. E. E. Dixon, lives in Grundy, Va., nfd

No. 151-481 ERNEST M. HOUCHINS, lives in Princeton, W. Va., and works for the Bluefield Telegraph, a daily publication.

Married: Hazel Mann (#152-261) daughter of Allen Mann. They have three children:

151-481-1 Nita Jean, nfd
151-481-2 Ernest Lee, nfd
151-481-3 John Ryan, nfd

179
  Married: Kyle Smith of Princeton, son of Newton Smith of near Creamery, W. Va. Kyle and Ada have 3 children but I do not know their names, nfd

No. 151-491 EMMA SUSAN HOCHINS, Worked at the Women’s Federal Prison at Alderson, W. Va. for a number of years. Retired in 1955 and is living at home with her mother. nfd

No. 151-492 CHARLES CLINTON HOCHINS, served in the U.S. Army as a Staff Sergeant in 1943. Lives in Peterstown, W. Va. and teaches in the Peterstown High School (1953)
  Married: Margaret Ellen Meadows, daughter of Omer Meadows of Wayside, W. Va. They have 2 children:
    151-492-1 Sharon, nfd 151-492-2 Shelba, nfd

No. 151-494 MABEL RUTH HOCHINS, served as Staff Sergeant in the U.S. W.A.C. in 1943, s. lives in Charleston, W. Va., nfd

  Married: Colleen Maddy, daughter of Omer Maddy of Jumping Branch, W. Va. They had 3 children:
    151-495-1 Drema, nfd 151-495-3 Anna Lynn, nfd
    151-495-2 James Edward, nfd

No. 151-496 HAROLD THOMAS HOCHINS, Sergeant in the U.S.A, and was serving overseas in 1943. s. in 1955, nfd

  Married: Nadine Meadows, daughter of Omer Meadows of Wayside. There are 4 children in this family:
    151-497-1 Susan, nfd 151-497-3 Joseph, nfd
    151-497-2 Judith, nfd 151-497-4 Michael, nfd

No. 151-498 RUFUS NEWTON HOCHINS, served in the U.S. Army Medical Corps in 1943, Lives at Wayside, teaches in Greenville High School.
  Married: Helen Allen, daughter of Ashby and Maud (Gwinn) Allen. They have one child:
    151-498-1 Patricia, nfd
MILLIE BALLARD, FIFTH CHILD OF WILLIAM BALLARD AND ELIZABETH STEPPE

No. 151-499 RUBY SALOME HOUCHINS, lives at Wayside, W. Va.
Married: Eugene Meadows, son of Omer Meadows of Wayside. Eugene and Ruby have 2 children:
151-499-1 Martha, nfd 151-499-2 William Robert, nfd

No. 151-49a MARGARET H. HOUCHINS, lives in Beckley, W. Va.
Married: Thomas Ray McKinney, a widower from Beckley who died before 1953. Margaret is rearing 3 foster children: Blanch, Thomas and Carol McKinney, nfd

No. 151-4b3 CARL L. COPELAND, lives at Alderson, W. Va.
Married: Katherine Baker, daughter of Frank and Nora (McNeer) Baker of Alderson and granddaughter of Mayberry McNeer, Mayor of Alderson for several terms. nfd

No. 151-511 ESTEN W. MANN (1883-1948), lived at Pisgah, W. Va., employed by the Chesapeake and Ohio R.R. in the carpenter shop for many years. He was buried in the Swope Cemetery near Rock Camp, W. Va., with the Masonic Lodge of Talcott in charge of the rites at the grave.
Married: Beulah Maugle. There were 2 children in this family:
151-511-1 Glenna F., m. Boone, lives at Talcott, W. Va., nfd
151-511-2 Venus C., lives at Talcott, nfd

No. 151-514 ANNIE MANN (1888-1955), lived near Craig Healing Springs, Virginia. She was ill for a long time but always cheerful and so happy to have her friends and relatives come to visit her. She was a devout Christian and lived her faith daily. Buried in Swope Cemetery.
Married: Buford Hampton Looney, in 1915. No issue. nfd

No. 151-515 GRANVILLE MANN (1891-1954) lived at Lowell, W. Va., but spent some time at Neponset, W. Va. in 1901. He was buried in the Swope Cemetery.
Married: Mayme Mason Hazelwood, daughter of John I. Hazelwood. They had 5 children:
151-515-1 James, nfd 151-515-4 Ralph, nfd
151-515-2 Elbert, nfd 151-515-5 girl, m. Charles Netral of Hinton, W. Va., nfd
151-515-3 Paul, nfd

DESCENDANTS OF WILLIAM BALLARD

Married: Lucy Wiseman, They had 9 children:
151-516-1 Ronald, nfd
151-516-2 William "Bill", nfd
151-516-3 Glen, nfd
151-516-4 Carl, nfd
151-516-5 Gene, nfd
151-516-6 Beatrice, m. __________ Rollyson, nfd
151-516-7 Edna, m. __________ Blake, nfd
151-516-8 Maxine, m. __________ Smith, nfd
151-516-9 Betty, m. __________ Snyder, nfd

No. 151-517 ROY PARIS MANN (1895-1941) lived at Leonard, W. Va.
Married: Blanche Porterfield (#127-231) in 1919 (25), daughter of Ulyses Sumner and Lucy E. (Fortner) Porterfield, nfd

No. 151-518 LEE O. MANN (1898-1954) found dead from a heart attack in the yard of his home at Lowell, W. Va. He was a coal miner for 30 years. Buried in the Swope Cemetery near Rock Camp, W. Va. (25)
Married: I believe he married Naomi Jones in 1918, daughter of Lee Jones of Craig Healing Springs, Va., but have not been able to prove this information. There was one child that I know of:
151-518-1 William Lee, lives in Columbus, Ohio, nfd

No. 151-51a CARY McKINLEY MANN (1901-1926), s. member of the Methodist Church, funeral was held at Coulter's Chapel, near Lindside, W. Va., the service was conducted by the Rev. W. O. Luttrell. Buried in the Keaton Cemetery.
nfd

No. 151-51b FRANCES MANN, lived in Idaho
Married: George Lister of Idaho, nfd

No. 151-51c ALICE MANN (b. 1906) twin of Thelma, lived in Princeton, W. Va.
Married: __________ Treadway, of Eccles, W. Va., nfd

No. 151-51e WELCH T. MANN, lives near Coulter's Chapel on Route # 219.
Married: Anna Lee Ballard in 1934 (1) of Peterstown, W. Va. The marriage was performed by the Rev. Jasper B. Chambers. There is only one child in this family that I know of:
151-51e-1 Benny Welch

Married: J. A. Hicks of Glen White, W. Va., nfd

182
MILLIE BALLARD, FIFTH CHILD OF WILLIAM BALLARD AND ELIZABETH STEPPE

No. 151-942 CAREY HOCHINS, lives in Beckley, W. Va.
Married: Pearl Miller (#151-212) daughter of Oscar C. and Elizabeth Cora (Humphreys) Miller. They have one child:
151-942-1 Donald, nd

No. 151-b84 FRANK LESLIE MEREDITH, II, lives at St. Albans, W. Va.
Married: ___________________________ They have one child:
151-b84-1 Billy Lee

No. 151-b85 RICHARD MEREDITH, attended West Virginia University and West Virginia Tech., served three years in the U.S. Air Corps.  
Married: Frances Ellen Leedy of Alderson, W. Va., in 1948, daughter of J. S. Leedy. The marriage was performed in Greenbrier Baptist Church in Alderson, nd

No. 152-211 JOSEPH MILLER, lives in Princeton, W. Va.
Married: Mamie C. Mann in 1922 (#152-574) daughter of Lewis G. and Minnie Susan (Mann) Mann. They have 2 children:
152-211-1 Thomas, nd
152-211-2 Waldo, nd

No. 152-212 LUTHER MILLER, lives in Beckley, W. Va.
Married: Lillian Mae Mann (#152-572) daughter of Lewis G. and Minnie Susan (Mann) Mann. There are 3 children in this family but I know the name of only one:
152-212-1 Francis, nd

No. 152-341 LUCY GRAY MANN
Married: Noah A. Canterbury in 1934 (1: Book 4 p 111) son of William G. “Sprad” and Ida May (Wickline) Canterbury of near Greenville. nd

No. 152-342 GLADYS MAY MANN
Married: Dexter Rogers, they live on Indian Draft near Greenville, W. Va., nd

No. 152-343 ORA LEE MANN
Married: Nora (boy) Parker, nd

152-344 GEORGE ERNEST MANN, lives at Wikle, W. Va., served with the Marines during the Second World War. Employed at the Celenese Plant at Narrows, Va.
Married: Louise Meadows in 1947, daughter of John Meadows of Wikle, nd
No. 152-345 DENNIS WRISTON MANN, lives at Beckley, W. Va.
Married: Clara Dalton in 1949 at the home of Elder Lowell Lilly at Coal City, W. Va., daughter of C. S. Dalton, of Marie, W. Va. They had a son, died in infancy, buried in Keaton Cemetery in 1951. nfd

No. 152-346 DERRELL GENE MANN, served in the U.S. Army and was stationed in Germany in 1953. nfd

No. 152-421 JESS VALLANDINGHAM (d. before 1955)
Married: Tillie Taylor. They had one child:
152-421-1 Nell, nfd

No. 152-422 CHARLES VALLANDINGHAM
Married: Christine Nevell. They had 4 children:
152-422-1 Charles, II, nfd 152-422-3 Hope, nfd
152-422-2 Bobby, nfd 152-422-4 Mary Elizabeth, nfd

No. 152-432 MARY MANN (d. before 1955)
Married: Dillon. They had 2 children:
152-432-1 Julia, (d. before 1955) nfd 152-432-2 Joann, m. Boyd, nfd

No. 152-453 ETHEL MANN
Married: W. H. Shirey. They had 2 children:
152-453-1 Richard, nfd 152-453-2 Nora Lee, nfd

No. 152-454 ANNIE MANN
Married: Vaughn. They had 6 children:
152-454-1 Lahoma, nfd 152-454-4 Imojeine, nfd
152-454-2 Margaret, nfd 152-454-5 James, nfd
152-454-3 Billy Carl, nfd 152-454-6 Joyce, nfd

No. 152-455 EDNA MANN
Married: Wauhop. They had 2 children:
152-455-1 Wilma, nfd 152-455-2 Joan Lee, nfd

No. 152-456 FRANCES MANN
Married: Phill Simmons. They had 4 children:
152-456-1 Wilma, nfd 152-456-3 girl, nfd
152-456-2 Louzanna, nfd 152-456-4 girl, nfd
MILLIE BALLARD, FIFTH CHILD OF WILLIAM BALLARD AND ELIZABETH STEPPE

No. 152-461  EVA SCOTT, lives in Beckley, W. Va.
Married:  C. G. Wauhop. They had 7 children:
152-461-1  James Scott, nfd  152-461-4  Donald, nfd
152-461-2  Billy Joe, nfd  Three children d. infancy
152-461-3  Frances, nfd

No. 152-462  MAUD SCOTT, lives in Beckley, W. Va.
Married:  Albert R. Allen. They have 3 children:
152-462-1  Albert R., II, nfd  152-462-3  Garland, nfd
152-462-2  Eugene, nfd

No. 152-463  PEARL SCOTT, lives in Charleston, W. Va.
Married:  I. H. Boyd. They have 3 children:
152-463-1  Richard, nfd  152-463-2  Scott, nfd  152-463-3  Thomas, nfd.

No. 152-466  HAZEL SCOTT, lives in Charleston, W. Va.
Married:  J. R. Boone. They have 3 children:
152-466-1  Jewell, nfd
Two children d. infancy

No. 152-467  JESSIE SCOTT, lives in Charleston, W. Va.
Married:  J. G. Rudisill. They have 4 children:
152-467-1  Louise, nfd  152-467-3  Gomer, nfd
152-467-2  Dorothy, nfd  152-467-4  Sue, nfd

No. 152-468  RUBY SCOTT, lives in Beckley, W. Va.
Married:  H. H. Cyrus. They have 7 children:
152-468-1  Edward, nfd  152-468-4  Warren, nfd
152-468-2  Billy, nfd  152-468-5  Jennings, nfd
152-468-3  Emmette, nfd  Twin boys d. infancy

No. 152-469  PAUL SCOTT, lives in Hinton, W. Va.
Married:  Maycle Light. They had 4 children:
152-469-1  Randolph, nfd  152-469-3  Jerry, d. infant
152-469-2  Jackson, nfd  152-469-4  Stevie, nfd

Married:  Evelyn Reed. They have 4 children:
152-46a-1  Carolyn, d. infancy  152-46a-3  Gary, nfd
152-46a-2  John K. II, nfd  152-46a-4  Donis, nfd
DESCENDANTS OF WILLIAM BALLARD

152-472 EVERETTE MANN
Married: Florence Bostic. They have 2 children:
152-472-1 Polly, nfd 152-472-2 Billy, nfd

152-473 LUCY MANN
Married: Austin Mann “Aussie”, son of Leonardis G. and Jennie (Cummings) Mann. Aussie is a Primitive Baptist minister and frequently preaches in the old Indian Creek Baptist Church. There are 2 children in this family:
152-473-1 Kenna, nfd 152-473-2 Bobby, nfd

152-4a2 RUTH MANN
Married: Harry Long. They have 2 children:
152-4a2-1 Lynn A., nfd 152-4a2-2 Steve, nfd

152-4a3 VIOLET MANN
Married: M. Vest. They have 2 children:
152-4a3-1 Drema, nfd 152-4a3-2 Mont, nfd

152-4c1 LORENE MANN
Married: Everett Martin. They have 3 children:
152-4c1-1 Donna, nfd 152-4c1-2 Bobby, nfd

152-4c3 HELEN MANN
Married: James Light. They have one child:
152-4c3-1 Shirley, nfd

Married: Sallie Boggs. They have one child:
152-511-1 Oman B., nfd

152-515 EDITH MANN, lives at Gap Mills, W. Va.
Married: Hubert H. Mann in 1935, son of Alderson and Uracia (Comer) Mann. I believe they have several children but I know the name of only one:
152-515-1 Alford Ferrell, nfd

152-521 FRANK MANN
Married: Sadie Scarberry, daughter of David and Catherine Scarberry from McDowell Co., W. Va. They have 4 children:
152-521-1 Mescal Sue, m. David Boothe, Jr., from Lindside, W. Va. no issue, nfd
Millie Ballard, fifth child of William Ballard and Elizabeth Steppe

152-521-2 Raymond Lee, s., lives at the homeplace, nfd
152-521-3 Lewis David, s., lives at the homeplace, nfd
152-521-4 Robert Keith, nfd

No. 152-522 Henry Clyde Mann, lives on Cook’s Run near the Sylvester Adam Miller place.
Married: Eva Ward from Fayette Co., W. Va., daughter of Plummer and Eliza (Mullins) Ward. They have 2 children:
152-522-1 Janet Lorraine, b. in San Francisco, Calif., nfd
152-522-2 Ruth Marie, b. in Princeton, W. Va., nfd

No. 152-523 Virginia Ellen Mann lives on Cook’s Run
Married: Glendon Mann in 1936, son of William Simmons “Tim” and Alice (Miller) Mann. They have 3 children:
152-523-1 Lora Dean, twin, m. Riley Phillips, no issue, nfd
152-523-2 Flora Jean, twin, m. Howard Carr, lives in Ohio, nfd
152-523-3 Carolyn Gaye, s., nfd

No. 152-524 Ralph Emerson Mann
Married: Glenna Lane, daughter of Parris and Bertha (Ballard) Lane. Bertha was a daughter of Willis Ballard from near Red Sulphur Springs. Ralph and Glenna have one child:
152-524-1 Ralph Emerson, II, nfd

No. 152-525 Robert Francis Mann (1922-1945) s. killed in Germany during World War II. Buried in the Keaton Cemetery, nfd

No. 152-526 Lacie Mae Mann lives near Greenville, W. Va.
Married: Joe Ray Dalton, son of Swanson and ________ Vance) Dalton. They have 3 children:
152-526-1 Joe Ray, II, nfd 152-526-3 Ronald Wayne, nfd
152-526-2 Dreama Joyce, nfd

No. 152-531 Carl Hubert Mann
Married: Nellie Oxley from Athens, W. Va., daughter of Doc Oxley. No issue, nfd

No. 152-532 Luther James Mann
Married: Una Mae Dalton, daughter of Swanson and ________ Vance) Dalton. There is one child in this family:
152-532-1 Jimmy, nfd
No. 152-533 OTIS RAY MANN, lives in Athens, W. Va.
Married: Evelyn Oxley, daughter of Doc Oxley. There are 5 children in this family:

152-533-1 Peggy Ruth, nfd 152-533-4 Otis Ray, II, nfd
152-533-2 Charles Emmet, nfd 152-533-5 Wayne, nfd
152-533-3 Barbara Sue, nfd

No. 152-534 CHARLES EMMET MANN
Married: Faye Huffman from Mercer Co., W. Va. They have 3 children:

152-534-1 Donna, nfd
I do not know the names of the other two.

No. 152-571 EVERETTE McKINLEY MANN, served in the U.S. Army during World War I. Died at Camp Lee, Va., in 1918 of measles and pneumonia. Buried in the Keaton Cemetery, s., nfd

No. 152-573 WILLIAM DELAWARE MANN, lives on Cook's Run.
Married: Anna Mae Miller (# 152-312) daughter of H. Willse and Amanda (Mann) Miller. There are 4 children in this family:

152-573-1 Minnie Louise (see # 151-155-1)
152-573-2 Harold, nfd 152-573-3 Floyd, nfd 152-573-4 Herman, nfd

No. 152-577 LUCIE MANN, lived near Wikle, W. Va.
Married: Leonard Copeland in 1921, son of Andrew Letcher and Emeline (Miller) Copeland. nfd

Married: Clarence L. Halstead in 1917 (1: Book 1 p 353), son of Elliott N. and Rosa S. (Davis) Halstead who were m. in 1886 (1: Book 1 p 171). Clarence spends the winters with his daughter and the summers with his son since the death of Zora. He is a member of the Primitive Baptist Church and a regular attendant at the Association Meetings. There are 2 children in this family:

152-578-1 Janice M.
152-578-2 Elliott Mc., m. Carter from Roanoke, no issue, nfd

Married: Kenton T. Bartgis in 1948, son of Mrs. Blanche Bartgis of Bellepoint. The marriage was performed in Peterstown. Kenton works for the Chesapeake and Ohio R.R., nfd
MILLIE BALLARD, FIFTH CHILD OF WILLIAM BALLARD AND ELIZABETH STEPPE

No. 157-411 ANDREW PECK MILLER, lives near Hunter's Springs, Springfield, W. Va., on the Hugh Peck Place.

Married: Katie Rogers: I have the names of only 4 of their children:

157-411-1 Harold E., m. Anna Mae Barthel of New Orleans, La. in 1953 in Poplarville, Miss., daughter of James Barthel of New Orleans. Harold was in the U.S. Army at the time and stationed at Camp Leroy Johnson, La., nfd

157-411-2 Alice Jane, m. John Lewis Mott in 1958, son of M. O. Mott of Sharon, Penna. They live in Sharon. nfd

157-411-3 Ella, m. __________ Lively. They have a son, Daniel. Live in Miami, Fla., nfd

157-411-4 Lucile

No. 157-412 LUCILE MILLER, lives in Youngstown, Ohio.

Married: ______ Goldstein, nfd

No. 157-414 PAUL PARRIS MILLER (1896-1950) born at Greenville, died at his home in Sharon, Penna., following a heart attack. He served in the Medical Corps during World War I. His occupation was a steamfitter and he was a member of Local 197 Plumbers and Steamfitters Union in Sharon, Penna. Buried in Pleasant Hill Cemetery, Jackson Center, Penna.

Married: Virginia Black. They have 4 children:

157-414-1 Pauline
157-414-2 Della Mae
157-414-3 Betty Lou
157-414-4 Ann Lee.

They all live in Sharon, nfd

No. 157-a11 VERNON DUNN

Married: Julia Catherine Ballard (# 195-351), daughter of Clarence Arthur and Mabel May (Broyles) Ballard. They have one child:

157-a11-1 Juliana, nfd

No. 157-a21 BASIL DUNN

Married: Claudine Porterfield, daughter of Reese and May Brogan (Spangler) Porterfield. No issue (1952), nfd

No. 157-a22 STANLEY DUNN

Married: Louise Spangler. They have 1 child:

157-a22-1 Rickey, nfd
DESCENDANTS OF WILLIAM BALLARD

No. 157-a26  FESTUS DUNN
Married: Clarence Ratliff of Bluff City, Va. They have 3 children:
  157-a26-1 Don, nfd  157-a26-2 Dan, nfd  157-a26-3 Geraldine, nfd

No. 157-a27  NANNIE BOON DUNN
Married: William Thornton of Glen Lyn, Va. They have 2 children:
  157-a27-1 William, II "Tinker", nfd
  157-a27-2 Ronnie (girl) nfd

No. 157-a28  CAMILLIA DUNN
Married: John Smith. They have 2 children:
  157-a28-1 Rebecca Sue, nfd  157-a28-2 Linda Lou, nfd

No. 157-a29  HUNTER C. DUNN
Married: Janice Harris of Narrows, Va. They have 3 children but I do not
know all of their names:
  157-a29-1 Gail, nfd

No. 157-a2a  DAVID DUNN
Married: Jacqueline ____________, a widow whose first husband was
William Baylus. David and Jacqueline have one child:
  157-a2a-1 Kathy Ann, nfd

No. 157-a2b  SPENCER ARNOTT DUNN
Married: Ernestine Riggs. They have 2 children:
  157-a2b-1 Patricia Ann, nfd  157-a2b-2 Spencer Arnott, II, nfd

No. 157-a51  DARIUS F. DUNN
Married: Juanita J. Wiley in 1940. They have one child:
  157-a51-1 Peggy Y., nfd

No. 157-a53  INA PEARL DUNN
Married: Bobby Lucas in 1945. They have one child:
  157-a53-1 Mike, nfd

No. 157-a54  CLIFTON A. DUNN
Married: Dorothy Francis in 1947. They have 2 children:
  157-a54-1 Wayne, nfd
  157-a54-2 La Donna Kay (this child may belong to # 157-a51), nfd

Married: Hubert Broyles, son of William and Elizabeth (Riner) Broyles, nfd.

190
MILLIE BALLARD, FIFTH CHILD OF WILLIAM BALLARD AND ELIZABETH STEPPE

No. 158-117 HARRY HUTCHISON, lives in Glenwood Park, W. Va.
_Married:_ Mildred Hatcher of Mercer Co., W. Va., nfd

_Married:_ James Daughtrey of Oklahoma, nfd

No. 158-122 MABEL McNEER, born in Greenville, W. Va., lived in Oklahoma, died before 1952.
_Married:_ Robert Ford in Oklahoma, nfd

No. 158-123 THEO McNEER, born in Greenville, W. Va., lives in Oklahoma.
_Married:_ in Oklahoma, nfd

No. 158-124 HORACE McNEER, born in Greenville, W. Va., lives in Oklahoma.
_Married:_ in Oklahoma, nfd

No. 158-125 LUCILE McNEER, born in Greenville, W. Va., lives in Oklahoma.
_Married:_ George Gray of Oklahoma, nfd

No. 158-141 GLADYS LYNCH BROYLES, lives on Hans Creek in the old Peter Larew house. She is very active in Church and Community affairs.
_Married:_ Robert Larew in 1919 (1: book 1 p 364) son of Lewis and Roberta (Larew) Larew and a descendant of Christian Peters. He is an elder in the Presbyterian Church at Greenville, W. Va. Robert and Gladys have 10 children:
158-141-1 Roberta Pearl
158-141-2 Robert Edwin
158-141-3 Margaret
158-141-4 Conrad Peter
158-141-5 Genevieve Lynch
158-141-6 Helen
158-141-7 James Wilbur
158-141-8 Tully, nfd
158-141-9 Charles, nfd
158-141-a Julia, nfd

No. 158-142 HELEN M. BROYLES, lived for a time on Hans Creek then moved to Charleston, W. Va.
_Married:_ John D. Caudill, Jr. in 1925 (25) in Mt. Hope W. Va., at the home of J. E. Smith, nfd

No. 158-143 EDWIN BROYLES, born and lived on Hans Creek for some time.
_Married:_ 1st
_Married:_ 2nd ___________ Hill, nfd
No. 158-145 IDA CATHERINE BROYLES, born on Hans Creek, Monroe Co.,
Married: "Slim" Carr, nfd

No. 158-146 ALICE BROYLES
Married: Bernard Long, son of Henry Harrison and Lula Mae (Burnette) Long from Montgomery Co., Va., nfd

No. 158-153 WILLIAM RICHARD MADDY, lived in Washington, D.C. for a number of years then moved to Huntington, W. Va.
Married: Anne Dunlap Ellison, daughter of Addison Dunlap and Emma (Kyle) Ellison of Hans Creek, granddaughter of John Zachery and Harriet (Dunlap) Ellison and a great granddaughter of Jesse and Alpha (Broyles) Ellison. No issue. nfd

No. 158-154 JOHN CHRISTOPHER MADDY, lives at St. Albans, W. Va.
Married: Elsie Kramer, nfd

No. 158-155 MARY ELLEN MADDY, lives near Lindside, W. Va. on Route # 219.
Married: Roy Hill, son of William J. and Cora (Foster) Hill. He served in the armed forces during the Second World War. There are 2 or 3 children but I have the name of only one:
158-155-1 Glen Roy, m. Katherine Louise Pence in 1950, daughter of Grover B. Pence of Lillydale, W. Va. The marriage was performed at Hinton, W. Va. nfd

No. 158-156 GEORGE SKAGGS MADDY, named for Dr. George Skaggs, the family physician at the time of his birth at his home near Greenville, W. Va. Lives near Lindside, W. Va.
Married: Ruth McDaniel, nfd

No. 158-161 HARRY COULTER, lives at Sharpsburg, Penna.
Married: Hallie Miller (#157-413), daughter of Andrew W. and M. Jennie (Peck) Miller, nfd

No. 158-811 MAVIS ANDREE MANN, has been on the Political Science Faculty of West Virginia University since 1948 when she received her Ph D. degree from the University of North Carolina. In 1953 she spent the year in Washington on a Congressional Internship attached to the White House Staff. During the academic year of 1954-55 she was on leave of absence from West
MILLIE BALLARD, FIFTH CHILD OF WILLIAM BALLARD AND ELIZABETH STEPPE

Virginia University to teach American Government at the University of Tokyo, Japan. She is the author of "Structure of City Government in West Virginia".

No. 158-812  GENE ELIZABETH MANN, taught in Michigan State College, lives in Beckley, W. Va.
  Married: Donald Edward Neil, a dentist, nfd

No. 158-813  JACK A. MANN, graduated from West Virginia University. He is associated with his father in the practice of law in Beckley, W. Va., nfd

No. 151-153-1  NORMA LEE SHANKLIN, lives at Glen Lyn Va., graduated from Greenville High School and Concord State Teachers College, taught in Oakvale High School.
  Married: John Clarence Drain in 1954 (25), son of L. C Drain of Glen Lyn. John is employed by the Appalachian Electric Power Co., at Glen Lyn. No issue. nfd

No. 151-154-1  RUBY GLENNA SHANKLIN
  Married: Billy Mason McNeer in 1940, son of Elbert and Cora (Baker) McNeer and grandson of Shannon Baker who lived on Indian Creek below the mouth of Hans Creek in Monroe Co., W. Va. They have 3 children:
  151-154-11  Melvin Mason, nfd  151-154-12  Janet Sue, nfd  151-154-13  Donna Kay, nfd

No. 151-155-1  JOHN CASPER JOHNSON
  Married: Minnie Louise Mann (# 152-573-1) in 1943, daughter of William Delaware and Anna Mae (Miller) Mann of Assurance, W. Va. The marriage was performed at Coal City, W. Va. (25). They have 3 children:

No. 151-155-2  GEORGE ROBERT JOHNSON
  Married: Mary Eleanor Burton in 1944, daughter of Charles and Russie Burton of Bland, Va. They have 2 children:
  151-155-21  Gary George, nfd  151-155-22  Steve Craig, nfd

No. 151-155-3  PAUL EUGENE JOHNSON
  Married: Rita Virginia Teeter in 1948, daughter of Dovie Teeter. Dovie Teeter m. 2nd Ross L. Houchins and lived in Hinton, W. Va. Paul and Rita have 3 children:
No. 151-155-4 EVERETTE RICHARD JOHNSON
Married: Florence Esther (Gaines) Owens. Her first husband was Edward Owens and they had 2 children: Dale and Ann. No issue this marriage. nfd

No. 151-156-4 OTIS RICHARD PENCE, lives on Hans Creek, near Green­ville, W. Va. He served in the U.S. Army in 1946-47.
Married: Betty Dixon in 1947, daughter of James W. Dixon of Clarksburg, W. Va. She worked for the National Geographic Society in Washington, D.C. Otis and Betty have 2 children:
151-156-11 Sharon Kay, nfd 151-156-12 Pamela Jean, nfd

No. 151-51e-1 BENNY WELCH MANN, lives in Flint, Michigan, works for General Motors Corp., Buick Motor Division.
Married: Joyce Hope Lawrence in 1955, daughter of Daris Lawrence of Peterstown, W. Va. (25), nfd

No. 151-b84-1 BILLY LEE MEREDITH, lives in St. Albans, W. Va.
Married: Norma Dean Roberts in 1952, daughter of Owen E. Roberts of St. Albans. Norma was employed by the First National Bank in South Charleston in 1952 and Billy Lee, who had attended Marshall College, was in the U.S. Navy and stationed at Great Lakes Naval Training Station, Illinois, nfd

No. 152-578-1 JANICE M. HALSTEAD, lives in Fort Mill, South Carolina.
Married: Emmett A. Hall of Narrows, Va. They have 2 children:
152-578-11 Terrie A., nfd 152-578-12 Mark S., nfd

No. 157-411-4 LUCILE MILLER, lives on Indian Creek near the Hugh Peck place and where the old covered bridge once stood near Hunter's Spring.
Married: Maurice Mann, son of Julian and Hattie (Huffman) Mann of Green­ville. He is a descendant of Jacob Mann, the Indian fighter, and is very much interested in the old way of living and the tools used in the time of Jacob. Maurice's first wife was Marie Wikle who married Marion Addison Dunlap son of Robert Smart and Elizabeth (Patterson) Dunlap for her second husband. They live in Florida and have issue. Maurice and Lucille have 2 children:
157-411-41 Carol, nfd 157-411-42 Robert, nfd

No. 158-141-1 ROBERTA PEARL LAREW, lives near Parsons, W. Va.
Married: Allison, nfd

194
No. 158-141-2 ROBERT EDWIN LAREW, served with the U.S. Army overseas for a long time. Was stationed in Trieste in 1952, nfd

No. 158-141-3 MARGARET LAREW, lives in Charleston, W. Va.  
*Married:* Gene Moore, nfd

No. 158-141-4 CONRAD PETER LAREW, graduated from Greenville High School, was employed by Church World Service for a time but has been at Jackson's Mill, the West Virginia State 4-H Camp since 1947.  
*Married:* Delone Wines in 1951, foster daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Jacob Spiker of Oxford, W. Va. Delone is a graduate of Pennsboro High School and a former employee at Jackson's Mill, the State 4-H Camp in West Virginia.

No. 158-141-5 GENEVIEVE LYNCH LAREW, lives at Romney, W. Va., graduated from Greenville High School and attended West Virginia Tech., in Montgomery, W. Va. Graduated from Marshall College in 1950 with an A.B. degree. She was serving as Physical Education Director in the West Virginia School for the Blind at Romney at the time of her marriage.  
*Married:* Elliott Heatwold from Romney, W. Va., son of C. H. Heatwold. He served three and one-half years with the army in the Pacific Theatre. Employed by Corbett's Drug Store in Romney in 1951 (25). nfd

No. 158-141-6 HELEN LAREW, lives at Capon Bridge, W. Va.  
*Married:* Jose Manuel Sune in 1952, son of Salvador Sune of Ponce, Puerto Rico. The marriage was performed in St. Paul's Episcopal Church in Washington, D.C., by the Rev. Howard Rhys of Washington. The Rev. Donald F. Gowe of Ponce, Puerto Rico, godfather of the bridegroom was celebrant at a Holy Communion Service, assisted by the Rev. Mr. Krueger of the Virgin Islands. Jose attended the University of Puerto Rico for two years and was graduated from Shepherd College. He was employed as science teacher at Capon Bridge High School in 1952. nfd

No. 158-141-7 JAMES WILBUR LAREW, served as a medical aid man with the 25th Infantry Division stationed in Korea in 1953 (25), nfd
LUCY BALLARD
Sixth Child of William Ballard
and Elizabeth Steppe

No. 16  LUCY BALLARD, born probably in Orange Co., Va. and was burned to death in her home at Chestnut Hill, Red Sulphur District, Monroe Co., W. Va. I have been told that she lived on Indian Creek below Salt Sulphur Springs at one time.

Married: 1st John Stodghill, II, probably in Orange Co., Virginia, but the records of that county do not show this marriage and the records of St. Thomas Parish were destroyed by fire sometime ago. Many of the Virginia County records were destroyed during the War Between the States making it impossible to find certain information. The first record I have found of the name of Stodghill in Virginia is of John Stogdell who came to America in 1650 ("Early Virginia Immigrants" 1623-1666" by George Cabell Greer) The Quit Rent Rolls for 1704 of Essex Co., Va., lists a Jno. Stogell—100 acres. The First Census (1785) lists Joel Stodghill as head of a family in Orange County, Virginia with 5 whites. Isaac N. Ballard says that he thinks the Joel Stodghill, who was an Indian fighter, was the father of John who m. Lucy Ballard but Morton (3) does not agree. There is a tax ticket for John Stodghill Jun. for one tithable-2 horses and dated 2nd of April 1799 in the clerk's office in Monroe Co., W. Va. (file B 29). It is certain that there were two John Stodghill's living in Monroe Co., at the end of the eighteenth century and it is impossible to determine in all cases which one is referred to in the records. One of them m. Elizabeth Harvey and received a land patent under Greenbrier Co., Va., in 1787 for 400 acres on Hands Creek adjacent to William Hutchinson ("West Virginia Land Grants" book 4 p 580). John and Lucy had 4 children:

161 Joel
162 Jesse
163 Archibald
164 Mary

Married: 2nd John Goodall in 1808 (1: file 2 jacket 855). The marriage bond is secured by Ephraim Simmons.

The name of GOODALL was known in Virginia as early as 1636 when Richard Goodall was listed as an immigrant ("Early Virginia Immigrants 1623-1666" by George Cabell Greer) The name is found frequently in the records of Orange Co., Va., and it is believed that John Goodall who married Lucy Ballard came from Orange Co., but this has not been proven.

John was a miller and ran a mill just beyond Little Rob Ballard's near Rock Camp. It was to this mill that Baldwin Ballard went to mill as a boy when his
father, Jeremiah, lived on the Swope Place. John and Lucy acquired several parcels of land on Hans Creek, Dropping Lick, Rock Camp Run and Lick Run. They sold the most of this property between the years 1825 to 1857. The deeds are recorded at Union, W. Va.

186 A. on Hans Creek to Robert Coulter (Book “J” p 155) in 1827
47.5 A. on Dropping Lick to William F. Chambers (Book “J” p 544) in 1830
75 A. on Dropping Lick to John Adams (Book “L” p 190) in 1836
65 A. on Rock Camp Run to Wm. F. Chambers (Book “N” p 357) in 1842
28 A. to William Been (Book “P” p 91) in 1847
115 A. on Dropping Lick to Robt & Henry Cummings (Book “T” p 25) in 1857

John and Lucy had 8 children:

165 Sallie
166 Elleoner “Nellie”
167 Susan, d.y.
168 James William

169 Willis
16a Valentine
16b John William
16c Fountain

No. 161 JOEL STODGHILL, never married. He was Justice of the Peace in Monroe Co., Va. in 1821 as is proven by his acknowledgement of a deed in that year (1: Deed Book “H” p 97). A tax ticket for the year 1799 shows that he had 2 horses which was some wealth for that year (1: file B 29). He was sheriff of Monroe County in 1841 (3: page 467) with deputies; Benjamin F. Steele, Addison Dunlap and Alexander Dunlap.

A Joel Stodghill received 64 acres of land on Wts. of Hands Creek by grant in 1804 (“West Virginia Land Grants” book 5 p 165). In 1817 he was deeded 100 acres on Hans Creek by Anthony and Catharine Clark (1: book “F” p 257), I believe the Joel referred to was the son of John and Lucy, nfd

No. 162 JESSE STODGHILL, born probably in Orange Co., Va., died in Monroe Co., W. Va. before 1875 and is probably buried in the Ellison Cemetery on Hans Creek but no stone marks his grave so this cannot be proven. Jesse had a high temper and it was difficult for anyone to get along with him. He is supposed to have owned one of the first metal plowshares that came into Monroe Co. He bought it from Squire Coulter and carried it home on his shoulders. (26) He bought 33 acres on Hans Creek from John Goodall in 1841 (1: Book “O” p 383)

Married: Elizabeth Ellison in 1819 (1: file 4 jacket 1909) a daughter of John (d.1845) and Frances (Paul) Ellison. The consent for Elizabeth to marry reads as follows: “To the Clk of Munroe Courte Whareas there is a marride intended Between Jeffe Stodghill and Elizabeth Ellifon this is to certify that we are willing for the lifons to be ubtaind given under our hands this 29 day of March 1819.
John Ellison was a son of James and Ann who came from New York to New River a little before the Revolution. James Ellison died in 1791 (3).

Elizabeth Ellison is named in her father's will which is dated 1st Dec. 1840 and probated 1st July 1845. She received seventeen dollars from his estate, the bulk of the property going to her brother Jesse Ellison (1: Will book 4 p 175).

Elizabeth's will is recorded at Union, Monroe County. (1: Will Book 11 p 671). From this will it is easily seen that she and Jesse had accumulated quite a bit of property. Jesse's will has not been found. "I, Elizabeth Stodghill, of sound mind and disposing memory God be praised calling to mind the uncertainty of human life do hereby make this my Will and testament in manner and form following to wit: 1st I desire that all my just debts and funeral expenses be fully paid off and discharged.

2nd In as much as I have already given to Harriet Campbell what I had intended for her I now give and bequeath to the said Harriet Campbell a bed blanket and a small table.

3rd I give to and bequeath to my nephew John Z. Ellison and my niece Mrs. Susan Mann, wife of Austin Mann to be equally divided between them my three tracts of land situated on the waters of Hands Creek in Monroe County and being the same land devised to me by the will of Jesse Stodghill decd my late husband.

4th I give and bequesth to my brother Jesse Ellison a debt which he owes me of about one Hundred and Seventy Dollars.

5th I give to J. Z. Ellison and Susan Mann a Note which I hold on John Ballard for about one Hundred Dollars to be equally divided between them.

6th I give to my nephews John L. Ellison and John Z. Ellison and my niece Susan Mann each Four Hundred Dollars to be paid out of a Note which I hold on James Dunlap for about Twelve or Thirteen Hundred Dollars and whatever balance their may be on said note at my death If any I give to James Dunlap.

7th I give and bequeath to Mrs. Catharine Ellison wife of John J. Ellison 1 Feather Bed 1 Blanket and one coverlet.

8th I give to Elizabeth Mann daughter of Austin Mann Four Feather Beds Five Counterpanes and Five coverlets

9th I give to my niece Susan Mann my red cow and my two year old red heifer.

10th I give to Elizabeth Mann daughter of Austin Mann my cupboard and all the ware and my clock.

11th I give to my nephew J. Z. Ellison my windmill my waggon and my large falling leaf table
Lucy Ballard, Sixth Child of William Ballard and Elizabeth Steppe

12th I hereby constitute and appoint John Z. Ellison executor of this my last will and testament.

Given under my hand and seal this 3rd day of September in the year of our Lord one Thousand Eight Hundred and seventy five.

XXX

Elizabeth Stodghill X seal X

XXXX

Witness

Lewis Larew
James Dunlap
John M. Larew

Probated March 22, 1881, John Z. Ellison qualified as administrator with John P. Shanklin as his security. Bond for $500.00. Jesse Stodghill bought land in 1826 from his sister, Mary, and brother, Archibald, that they had obtained from their father's estate. The deed reads as follows: "This Indenture made and confirmed between Jesse Stodghill of the County of Monroe and the State of Virginia of the one part and John Cardin and his wife Mary Cardin and Archibald Stodghill of the other part all of the county of Monroe and State of Virginia. Wittingeth that this day we John Cardin and Mary Cardin his wife and Archibald Stodghill have bargained and sold unto Jesse Stodghill our rights and claims unto a certain tract or parcel of land situate lying and being in Monroe County and State of Virginia on the watters of hans creek adjoinin the land of Michael Swope and Joel Stodghill and Benjamin Peck and Robert Coulter, the tract of land formerly belonged to John Stodghill, Junior, deceased and we John Cardin and Mary Cardin and Archibald Stodghill being heirs and legatees to our parts as heirs and distributes to whatcomes to our parts out of the above mentioned tract of land containing 186 acres and as there was six legates shares in the above 186 acres it is understood that it is our shares out of that quantity that we have sold—for $60 lawful money, John and Mary Cardin for $81 lawful money, Archibald Stodghill—, dated 24 Jan. 1826".

"Joel Stodghill and Robert Coulter, Justices, examined Mary Cardin and found her willing to sell. Isaac Hutchison CMC. (1: Deed Book "J" p 35)

Jesse and Elizabeth had no issue. nfd

No. 163 Archibald Stodghill, a fidler, went away with a show and stayed until he was an old man and then came home and lived with Joel in the Flatwoods, near where the village of Wikle now stands. He never married: nfd

No. 164 Mary Stodghill.

Married: John L. Cardin in 1820 (1: file 3 jacket 2047), son of Joseph (d. 1818) and Mary Carden. Joseph’s will is recorded at Union, Monroe Co., (book I p 381) and his children are named as beneficiaries.
John received 90 A. of land on Greenbrier River in 1824 from Isaac Cardin, probably his brother, (1: Deed Book “H” p 284) and sold it back to Isaac in 1837 (1: Deed Book “L” p 558).

John received by survey 100 A. on Kissinger Run in 1835 (1: Survey Book 2 p 175) and sold it to George W. Hutchison in 1837 (1: Deed Book “L” p 529).

I have no further information on this family.

No. 165 SALLIE GOODALL

Married: John Lawrence in 1827 (1: file 4 jacket 2737), son of William (b. 1834) and Elizabeth (Ballard) Lawrence. William Lawrence’s will is dated 23 Aug. 1833 and was probated May Court 1834 (1: Will Book 3 p 162) Witnesses were Willis Ballard and Joseph Patterson. His wife and children are named as beneficiaries.

John Lawrence’s marriage bond is dated 4 June 1827, Archibald Stodghill signed as security. The marriage consent was written by Sallie’s father, John Goodall and witnessed by Michael Harvey, James Goodall and Archibald Stodghill. It is also dated 4 June 1827. John Lawrence received 200 A. of land and appurtenances on Back Creek from John Plyman and Gunney Plyman, his wife of Madison Co., Ohio, for $350 of the lawful currency of Ohio. This tract adjoined the lands of Paul Long. The deed is dated 19th Oct. 1813 and was recorded 19th Oct. 1816 (1: Deed Book “J” p 440) The original survey for John Plyman is dated 4 Jan 1793 and recorded as granted in 1796 (44: Survey Land Book 3 p 476, Sim’s Index).

John received by original grant 400 A. on Indian Creek in 1835 (1: Sim’s Index, Book 1 p 522) and (1: Survey Book 2 p 162) called Fitz Run in this record.

He also received 100 A. on Fitz Run in 1836 (1: Survey Book 2 p 210) and deeded it to his brother, William, in 1838 (1: Deed Book “M” p 37).

Elizabeth Ballard, wife of William Lawrence was a granddaughter of James Wilson Ballard and was probably born at Campbell Mills in Henry Co., Va. Her father was John C. Ballard (Geo. W. Ballard in the official program of the “Seventh Annual Reunion Biggs, Ballard, Broyles Families”: 8 Aug. 1937) Not of this Ballard line.

Abe Goodall says this family moved to the Kanawha Valley, nfd

No. 166 ELLEONER GOODALL “NELLIE”

Married: James Armstrong in 1832 (1: file 4 jacket 3232) Abe Goodall says this family had 2 or 3 children and then moved west, nfd

No. 168 JAMES WILLIAM GOODALL (c.1822-1912) (25: Vol 41 # 17), lived at Cashmere, W. Va., in 1900. James served in the Confederate Army in the rank of Captain and was always known as Capt. Goodall. He was in Co “F” 26th Cavalry and in Wallace’s Battalion during the last year of the war. He acquired
several parcels of land in Monroe Co., the most of them being located on Stinking Lick.

100 A. from James Hunter in 1855, the deed was notarized by Fielding Fleshman, J. P. (1: Book "S" p 383)
100 A. from John Goodall in 1871 (1: Book "V" p 260)
167 A. from James M. Basham et als in 1874 (1: Book "W" page 105)
124 A. from E. W. Peck in 1877 (1: Book "W" p 776)

Married: 1st Pirena Gibson (b. c. 1823) Orange Co., Va. (d. 1892) in Monroe Co., W. Va., daughter of Samuel and Elizabeth Gibson of Orange Co., Va. No issue

Married: 2nd Margaret A. Fleshman (1858-1948) (1) in 1893 (1), daughter of Elijah and Romanza (Harvey) Fleshman. They were married at the residence of the Rev. E. P. Fleshman (25).

After James' death, Margaret lived with Mary R. Broyles at Lindside. She is buried in the Bradley Cemetery. No issue.

No. 169 WILLIS GOODALL, single, was burned to death with his mother at Chestnut Hill. He owned a farm at Chestnut Hill which he sold to Wolf Crotchlin. For a time he lived alone in a log cabin with a puncheon floor. He was always afraid that someone would steal from him so he would bolt the door from the inside and crawl out through a loose puncheon under the house. He played a fiddle in the old time manner and was not overly fond of work. His cousin, Baldwin Ballard, used to tell about going to visit Willis and how Willis would always want to tell tales after they went to bed. Willis told such scary ones that he frightened himself and would get down under the covers for protection. ndf

No. 16a VALENTINE GOODALL

Married: Sarah F. (or J.) Goodall in 1845 (1: file 7 jacket 4549) I have not been able to identify the relationship if any. They had 2 children:
16a-1 Erastus Peck, b. 1855 (1), ndf
16a-2 Kate E. B., b. 1860, ndf

No. 16b JOHN WILLIAM GOODALL (c. 1806-1897) born in Orange Co., Va. according to the marriage record. Died near Lewisburg, W. Va. He owned a farm of 113 A. on Hans Creek which he sold to Christopher Broyles of Lindside in 1892 (1: Book 30 p 331) In 1874 he was a member of a committee to arrange for a camp meeting at Salt Sulphur Springs in July of that year. Other members of the committee were, Messrs. Jesse and Elisha Arnot, John McNeer, Lewis Clark, Isaac E. Bare and John C. Ballard. (25). He was appointed overseer of the poor in Red Sulphur District in 1877 (25), In 1878 he filed a road claim for $9.50 (25). By 1882 he had completed the accounts as guardian for James T. Goodall and others and brought them to the Monroe Court for settlement. (25)
In 1887 he moved with his second wife to Missouri but did not remain away from West Virginia very long.


16b-1 Stuart V, (b. 1853 (1), nfd
16b-2 James Tellius “Tell”
16b-3 Margaret Delilah
16b-4 Marcellus (b. 1857) (1) nfd

Married: 2nd Rosina (Jarrett) Argabrite in 1873 (44) the widow of Phares G. Argabrite who d. in 1862 and the daughter of James Jarrett, Sr., of Muddy Creek. Rosina (1820-1900) buried in the cemetery at Muddy Creek Presbyterian Church. She was a member of the Methodist Church. Had three sons by her first marriage: George T., at whose home she died, John R. and Jacob L. She left all of her estate to these sons and to a grandson, Wade Argabrite. The will is dated Nov. 1895 and was probated Sept. 1st 1900 in Greenbrier Co., W. Va., (Will Book 7 p 142). No issue. nfd

No. 16c FOUNTAIN GOODALL, inherited land from James Goodall and assigned it to John Goodall. Willis Goodall was a witness (1: Book “K” p 61). I have not been able to find a record of a will for James Goodall. nfd

No. 16b-2 JAMES TELLIUS GOODALL (1853-1916) lived at Cashmere, W. Va.

Married: Florence Ann Hisey in 1874 in Charleston, Missouri. Her home was in Edinburg, Va. They had 8 children:

16b-21 Lula Mae
16b-22 Leila Myrtle
16b-23 Carrie Elizabeth
16b-24 Harold Hisey

16b-25 Frederick Clinton
16b-26 Arthur Lee “Abe”
16b-27 Mary Mamie (see 1a1-15)
16b-28 Russell Malphis

No. 16b-3 MARGARET DELILAH GOODALL (b. 1855) (1)
Married: Howard Hughes and went to Bloomington, Indiana, nfd

No. 16b-5 LUCY ANN MAY GOODALL (b. 1860) (1) died in Bloomington, Indiana.

Married: John N. Taylor of Summers Co., W. Va., in 1884 (25). They were married in Bloomington, by the Rev. J. P. Campbell (25). No issue.

No. 16b-6 BURMAN GOODALL, d. in Mississippi. He was a teacher.


Married: 2nd and 3rd.
LUCY BALLARD, SIXTH CHILD OF WILLIAM BALLARD AND ELIZABETH STEPPE

There were five children in this family but I do not know their mothers' names or the names of the children, except:

16b-61 Elizabeth, m. Sam Owens and lived Rt. #1, Potts Camp, Miss., in 1952. A letter written in 1953 was returned marked "unknown" nfd
16b-62 John, a barber lived in Memphis, Tenn., nfd

No. 16b-7 JOHN WILLIAM GOODALL, II, d. at the age of 22 of typhoid fever in Pocahontas Co., W. Va.

Married: Sarah M. Farley of Summers Co., in 1882 (25), at the residence of Madison or Matison Farley whom I take to be her father. The marriage was performed by the Rev. W. L. Richardson. I have no record of any children.

After John William's death, Sarah married Charley M. Vest at the residence of Matison Farley of Pipestem District, Summers Co., W. Va., in 1895. The marriage was performed by the Rev. G. M. Johnson. Charley Vest was from Summers Co., (25). nfd

No. 16b-8 RUTH JANE GOODALL (1869-1951) died at her home in Baltimore, Md.

Married: Adolphus Judson Shelton in 1887 (25). He was born (1854) at White Gate, Virginia and died (1943) in Parkville, Md., son of Langston Chaney Shelton (1884-1912) and Elizabeth Haven (Bane) (1822-1890) Shelton. Langston Chaney was a son of William Shelton (1757-1825) and Elizabeth Chaney Johnson Shelton. Elizabeth Haven was the daughter of Jesse Bane (b. 1791) and Annie Carr (b. 1796). Ruth and Adolphus were married at the residence of James Goodall by the Rev. P. B. Baber (25). They had 4 children:

16b-81 William Langston
16b-82 Carl Harvey, m. Blanche Skaggs, a sister of Maude, nfd
16b-83 Blanche Elizabeth
16b-84 Thelma Rita

No. 16b-21 LULA MAE GOODALL

Married: 1st Sam Hetherington who was killed in 1901 when his train ran into a slide on the Clinch Valley Division near Richlands. The engine plunged into Clinch River at flood stage. Sam had been an engineer on the Norfolk & Western R.R. for many years (25). He was from Princeton, W. Va. There were 3 children born of this marriage:

16b-211 Ray
16b-212 Ralph
16b-213 Carrie

Married: 2nd Charles Bruce of Mercer Co., W. Va. There were 2 children born of this marriage:
No. 16b-22 LELIA MYRTLE GOODALL
Married: John William Dickson in 1911 (25). They had 6 children but I do not know their names, nfd

No. 16b-23 CARRIE ELIZABETH GOODALL
Married: Charles William White of Bluefield, W. Va., a railroad engineer. They had 2 girls but I do not know their names, nfd

No. 16b-24 HAROLD HISEY GOODALL (c. 1882-1952) lived at Bozoo, W. Va., buried in the Peterstown Cemetery. Member of the Methodist church. Married: Lena Lilly from Raleigh Co., W. Va., daughter of and Hannah C. Lilly. They had 7 children:

16b-241 Harold D., lives at Salem, Va., nfd
16b-242 James R., lives at Bozoo, W. Va., nfd
16b-243 Charles S., lives at Bozoo, W. Va., nfd
16b-244 girl, m. C. R. Brown of Bozoo, W. Va., and lives there, nfd
16b-245 girl, m. Joe C. Eskew of Princeton, W. Va. and lives there, nfd
16b-246 girl, m. H. L. Purdue of Norfolk, Va., and lives there, nfd
16b-247 Thelma, lives in Washington, D.C., nfd

No. 16b-25 FREDERICK CLINTON GOODALL, lives in Bluefield, W. Va. Married: Lottie Mae Trent of Raleigh, N. C., in 1908 (25). They have 2 children:

16b-251 Frederick Clinton, II
16b-252 Lillian Florence, nfd

No. 16b-26 ARTHUR LEE GOODALL “ABE” lives near Lindside, W. Va. He was named for Robert E. Lee. Abe lives on the back road from Lindside to Peterstown about two miles from the old brick Presbyterian church on the Henry Dunn property which is owned by Nell Workman Goodall, I believe. Abe was a Methodist preacher at one time but was relieved of a regular charge to do special evangelistic work. He was accidentally thrown against the saw at Humphreys’ mill near Chestnut Hill, W. Va., and his left arm was cut off in Nov. 1901. He is erect, speaks deliberately and clearly and with knowledge of the subject of the family. It was not necessary to ask him questions concerning the data, as he gave the necessary information in order and in a manner that was clearly understood. He did not mix generations as most people are prone to do.
LUCY BALLARD, SIXTH CHILD OF WILLIAM BALLARD AND ELIZABETH STEPPE

Married: 1st Mirtie Pleyel Kagley (d. 1928) from Mercer Co., W. Va. Abe and Mirtie had one child:
16b-261 James William, nfd

Married: 2nd Nell C. Workman of Peterstown, W. Va., daughter of John Henderson and Elizabeth Ailene (Basham) (c. 1874-1950) Workman. They have one child:
16b-262 Elizabeth Ann, nfd

No. 16b-28 RUSSELL MALPHIS GOODALL, lives in Roanoke, Va., where he is superintendent of the freight depot for the Norfolk and Western R.R.
Married: 1st Vertie Drexil of Bluefield, W. Va. They had one child:
16b-281 Bryant Drexil, nfd

Married: 2nd, nfd

No. 16b-81 WILLIAM LANGSTON SHELTON, lives at Parkville, Md., was employed by the U.S. Post Office Department and worked in the main office in Baltimore, Md. for many years in the parcel post division.
Married: Callie Gertrude Davidson in 1918, daughter of Addison Crockett and Alice Jane (Powell) Davidson. Her father was from Bluefield, W. Va. and her mother was from Monroe Co., W. Va. They had 3 children:
16b-811 William Langston, (c. 1922-1928) killed in an automobile accident, nfd
16b-812 Alice Mae
16b-813 Ruth Lee

No. 16b-83 BLANCHE ELIZABETH SHELTON
Married: George Hendrickson, of Christiansburg, Va. They have one child:
16b-831 Earl Judson

No. 16b-84 THELMA RITA SHELTON
Married: Ernest Rattan of Kansas City, Mo. They have 2 children:
16b-841 Raymond Ernest, nfd
16b-842 Carl Edward, m. May Babikow of Md., no issue, nfd

No. 16b-211 RAY HETHERINGTON, lives in Roanoke, Va.
Married: Cleo? Compton. They have 2 children, nfd

No. 16b-212 RALPH HETHERINGTON, lives in Maryland
Married: Bobbie _____________, nfd

No. 16b-213 CARRIE HETHERINGTON, lives in Princeton, W. Va.
Married: Clyde Sarver, nfd

205
No. 16b-251 FREDERICK CLINTON GOODALL, II, lives in Princeton, W. Va., graduated from the Medical College of Virginia, Richmond, Va., in 1936. Licensed to practice in West Virginia in 1937 (53: 18th Ed.: 1950), nfd

No. 16b-812 ALICE MAE SHELTON, lives in Baltimore, Md. 
*Married:* George W. Keene, of Maryland. They have 1 child:
16b-812-1 Barbara Ruth, nfd

No. 16b-813 RUTH LEE SHELTON, lives in Baltimore, Md. 
*Married:* Wesley Tagg of Maryland. They have 1 child:
16b-813-1 Ronald Wesley, nfd

No. 16b-831 EARL JUDSON HENDRICKSON 
*Married:* Evelyn. They have one child:
16b-831-1 Kavin, nfd
JAMES BALLARD
Seventh Child of William Ballard
and Elizabeth Steppe

No. 17 JAMES BALLARD (1784-1870) buried in the Keaton Cemetery on Cook’s Run the day he was 86 years old.

Married: Jennie Keaton, his first cousin, in 1804 (1: file 1 jacket 441) daughter of James and Ankey (Ballard) Keaton. The marriage bond for James and "Jean" Keaton is signed by James Ballard and Jacob Mann and attested by Isaac Hutchison, DCMCo. The consent was given by James Keaton and witnessed by Jacob Mann and Adam Miller. Soon after James and Jennie were married they moved to Logan Co., now W. Va., and settled on Coal River and lived there for two years. The country was wild, no roads and it required two days to go to mill. James sent a message to Jerry and Willis, his brothers to bring two horses each and come and get him and his family and bring them back to Monroe Co. They had to make the trip on horseback as there were no roads for a wagon.

On his return to Monroe Co., he bought 39 acres of land on the slope of Ellison’s Ridge, near Greenville, from his uncle, Benjamin Harvey in 1813 (1: Deed Book “D” p 26) and lived there the rest of his life. This land was part of a survey of 512 acres dated 1796 and granted to the said Harvie (1: Survey Book 4 p 586). James and Jennie had 9 children:

171 William, d.y. 172 Johnson 173 Moorman 174 Ankey 175 Lucy
176 Emelia “Millie” 177 James, II 178 Elizabeth, d.y. 179 Jane, d.y. buried in Keaton Cemetery.

No. 172 JOHNSON BALLARD (1806-1847) buried in Keaton Cemetery (4)

Married: Massena or Massie Patterson in 1833 (25: Vol 21 # 1). Massie was living in the house on the Willis Ballard farm where Baldwin Ballard was born. The newel post was removed from the house at the time it was raised and Isaac N. Ballard, son of Baldwin, made center panels for the head and foot boards of twin beds from the wood. Helen Ballard Clark of Greenville, W. Va., has one of the beds and Margaret Byrnside Ballard, of Baltimore, Maryland, has the other one. Johnson's father did not approve of the marriage but his uncle, Willis Ballard, favored it and went for the license while Johnson, who was mechanically inclined, cut the dates on the tombstones of William Ballard and his wife,
DESCENDANTS OF WILLIAM BALLARD

Elizabeth Steppe Ballard, who are buried in a small cemetery on the Cummings Place, near Wikle, W. Va. Johnson and Massie had 7 children:

172-1 John 172-5 George Washington
172-2 Jane 172-6 Polly
172-3 Riley 172-7 Sally, d.y.
172-4 Nancy

No. 173 MOORMAN BALLARD (b. 1807). It has been said that Moorman was the oldest son of James and Jennie but according to the records that I have found from various sources it would seem that Johnson was the oldest. Moorman went west and took up good land in Indiana in 1830 and was reported to be rather wealthy. Indiana was then known as the wild goose country to the people of Virginia. He started west with a yoke of oxen, a two wheelcart, his wife and son, James, six weeks old. They reached Cambridge, Indiana with twenty-five cents in money but after two years they were able to buy 120 acres of land in the Black Swamp Country. He cut a road through the forest and built a sod house. It was located near the National Highway and Richmond, Indiana. (26).

The descendants of Moorman and Elizabeth (Paul) Ballard hold a yearly reunion in June at Salem Church near Straugh, Indiana.

Married: Elizabeth Paul in 1827 (file 4B jacket 2751) daughter of Isaac and Mary or Mafsey (Ellison) Paul who were married in 1787, (44: Book 1A, p 113) and (The Rev. John Alderson’s Marriage Registry) Mary Ellison was a daughter of James and Ann Ellison who came from New York to New River a little before the Revolutionary War. Moorman and Elizabeth had 11 children:

173-1 John, nfd 173-7 Jessie
173-2 Polly 173-8 Joseph
173-3 James 173-9 Ira
173-4 Susan 173-a William
173-5 Jane 173-b Rebecca
173-6 Massie, m. Lane, nfd

(The majority of the information concerning this family and their descendants has been given to me by Auty Wayne Ballard, Sr., of Baltimore, Maryland)

No. 174 ANKEY BALLARD (1812-1855) buried in the Keaton Cemetery. The death record gives her husband’s name as “Adison” and her mother as “Jane”. (1)

Married: Anderson Canterbury in 1842 (1: file 6 jacket 4257). There is a record at Union, West Virginia of an Anderson Canterbury who gave a marriage bond on 5th of June 1819 secured by John Canterbury and Michael Miller for a marriage between Anderson Canterbury and Hannah Miller but I am not able to prove the relationship, if any, nfd

208
No. 175  LUCY BALLARD (1822-1854) (1) buried in the Keaton Cemetery but there are no dates on the stone marking her grave. The death record gives "dropsy" as the cause of death. The information for the death record was given by a friend, William Smith. Her mother's name is given as "Jane". (1)  
Married: William Knude in 1853 (1: Will Book 9 p 6) nfd

No. 176  EMELIA BALLARD "MILLIE"  
Married: James Matison Fox of Fayette Co., W. Va., in 1843 (1: file 7 Jacket 4524). After James Matison died Millie went with her brother Moorman, to Indiana. There is no record of any issue and I have no further information about her.

No. 177  JAMES BALLARD, II, inherited his father's home on Ellison's Ridge. He was a schoolteacher. It is a tradition in the family that he mastered Pike's arithmetic in 17 days. (26)  
Married: Susan Mann (#156) (c.1819-1873) (1) in 1847 (1: file 8 jacket 4715) daughter of Jacob and Millie (Ballard) Mann. The marriage bond is filed at Union on the "new printed form", William Mann was the security.  
James and Susan had 3 children:

177-1 Marry Ellen (see 152-5)  
177-2 Alice G. (see 152-3)  

No. 172-1  JOHN BALLARD "RICKETY JOHN" "CARPENTER JOHN" (1834-1915). There were so many John Ballards that it seemed necessary to designate them by some descriptive term; we find "Big John", "Little John" etc. "Rickety John" was born near Salt Sulphur Springs, W. Va., and died in White Sulphur Springs, W. Va.  
Married: Julia Ann Adkins (1829-1910) who is buried in the Ballard Cemetery on Indian Creek near Salt Sulphur Springs. John made the stone for Julia's grave. They had 8 children:

172-11 William M., d.y. (1)  
172-12 Henry Allen  
172-13 Louisa Julia (see 124-12)  
172-14 Pal (see 195-1)  
172-15 Javen Chester  
172-16 Wellington Kenna  
172-17 John Beirne  
172-18 Jasper, lives in the west, nfd

No. 172-2  JANE BALLARD (c.1837-1907) buried in the Keaton Cemetery. There are no dates on her stone. Member of the Baptist Church.  
Married: William A. Wikle (c1839- before 1907) in 1861. (1: Book 1 p 35) son of Jackson and Nancy (Smith) Wikle and was a farmer by occupation. He is buried in the Keaton Cemetery. They had one child:

172-21 George Washington Wikle
DESCENDANTS OF WILLIAM BALLARD

No. 172-3 RILEY BALLARD (1838-1902) buried in the Keaton Cemetery. The undertaker's name is given as James Ballard. (1)

Riley Ballard was a minister in the Primitive Baptist Church and often preached in the old Indian Creek Church. His will names his wife, Emily, son Armstead B., heirs of Sally W. Copeland, Cullum P. Ballard, Lucinda E. Miller, Josephine Cook, and Woodson R. Ballard. As Lucinda E. Miller is dead her two children, Emma and Elven, are to inherit her share, Emma 2/3 and Elven 1/3. Emma is to inherit much of the household goods also. It is dated 18th Feb. 1902 and probated 20th March 1902. Witnesses were John Mann and Lewis A. Ellison (1: Will Book 13, p 32)

Married: Emily Harvey in 1859. She was a sister of Cullum Harvey and their mother's name was Elizabeth. Emily (1839-1914) died at her son, Burchard's in Princeton, W. Va., and is buried in the Keaton Cemetery. Riley and Emily had 7 children:

172-31 Sally W. 172-35 Armstead Burchard
172-32 Cullum Preston 172-36 Woodson Riley Byrd
172-33 Lucinda Ernestine 172-37 Andrew Lewis, d.y.
172-34 Josephine

No. 172-4 NANCY BALLARD (1841-1892) lived at Sarton, W. Va.


172-41 George Jackson 172-46 Allen Caperton, II
172-42 James 172-47 Granville M.
172-43 Mattie L. d.y. 172-48 Mary Elizabeth
172-44 Nanie Ellen (see 136-131) 172-49 Susan, d.y.
172-45 Jenniphie

No. 172-5 GEORGE WASHINGTON BALLARD “SQUIRE” (1842-1903), buried in the Keaton Cemetery. The cause of his death is given as “abscess of the liver”. Dr. B. A. Owen was his physician and the undertaker was A. A. McNeer of Greenville, W. Va.

Squire was a Justice of the Peace for many years and his name is frequently mentioned in connection with civic affairs such as roads, schools and political meetings. His will is recorded at Union, W. Va., (Book 13, p 57). He leaves all to his wife for her lifetime then it is to go to his niece Virginia L. S.
James Ballard, Seventh Child of William Ballard and Elizabeth Steppe

Linthicum. Virginia is to be the administrator. It is dated 13th of March 1896 and probated 29th of Sept. 1903.

Married: Mary Susan Kessinger (#13b-3) (b.c.1847), in 1867 (1), daughter of James Hanan and Polly (Halstead) Kessinger. Mary Susan was a cripple for years from arthritis and was so bent that she was placed in the casket on her side. She is buried in the Keaton Cemetery in a grave next to her husband's but there are no dates on the stone, just the words "Susan Ballard". The Rev. Jasper P. McConnell conducted the burial service.

Squire Ballard and Susan had no children but they reared Virginia L. S. Linthicum, their niece (see 172-61).

No. 172-6 Polly Ballard (1845-1879) buried in the Keaton Cemetery. Married: Christopher Archibald Linthicum (b.c.1843) in 1869 (1). He was born in Guilford Co., North Carolina, a son of Christopher and Abarsheba Linthicum. They had one child:

172-61 Virginia L. S.

No. 173-2 Polly Ballard

Married: ___________ Messick. There were 4 children in this family:

173-21 Ira, m. ___________ Modlin, nfd
173-22 Drucilla, m. ___________ Petree, lives in Citronville, Ala., nfd
173-23 Annie, m. ___________ White, nfd
173-24 Charlie, nfd

No. 173-3 James Ballard, died in the War Between the States

Married: ___________ ___________. There were two children, a boy and a girl:

173-31 Jesse, nfd
173-32 Nora, m. ___________ Price, nfd

No. 173-4 Susan Ballard

Married: ___________ Burt. There were 2 children in this family:

173-41 Emory, nfd
173-42 Francis, nfd

No. 173-5 Jane Ballard

Married: ___________ Murphy. There were 6 children in this family:

173-51 Mattie, m. ___________ Butter, nfd
173-52 Ida, nfd
173-53 Tillie, m. ___________ Meyers, issue: one boy and one girl, nfd
173-54 Jim, nfd
DESCENDANTS OF WILLIAM BALLARD

173-55 Sam, m. __________________ Hasket, nfd
173-56 George, nfd

No. 173-7 JESSIE BALLARD
Married: 1st Alice (?) Shinholt. There were 5 children by this marriage:
173-71 Lizzie 173-74 Pearl
173-72 Ida 173-75 Clayton, nfd
173-73 Rosa
Married: 2nd __________________ Jenkins. One child by this marriage:
173-76 Jessie, m. Carl Stewart, issue: one girl, nfd

No. 173-8 JOSEPH BALLARD
Married: Nancy. There were 3 children:
173-81 Will 173-83 Ola, m. Mart Hasket
173-82 Minnie and had issue, nfd

No. 173-9 IRA BALLARD
Married: Melissa Jane Brothers, daughter of Nathan and Abigail (Moore) Brothers. There were 3 children in this family:
173-91 Dora Alice 173-92 Rinda 173-93 Auty Orville

No. 173-a WILLIAM BALLARD
Married: Jennie Shinholt. There were 5 children in this family:
173-a1 Ann 173-a4 Maude, m. Claude Wright, Issue: one boy and one girl, nfd
173-a2 Cora 173-a5 Frank
173-a3 Effie

No. 173-b REBECCA BALLARD
Married: ______________ Bateman. There were 3 children in this family:
173-b1 Roy, m. Mamie ______________ and had one girl, nfd
173-b2 Emma, m. Will Copeland, nfd
173-b3 Charles

No. 177-3 JOSEPHINE BALLARD (1855-1882) (1)
Married: William H Smith (c.1845-1911) (25) in 1874 (1: Book 1 p 111) son of John and Olivi (Humphreys) Smith. There were 4 children in this family:
177-31 Nora J. 177-33 Randolph
177-32 Amanda L. 177-34 boy, d. infant

212
JAMES BALLARD, SEVENTH CHILD OF WILLIAM BALLARD AND ELIZABETH STEPPE

No. 172-12 HENRY ALLEN BALLARD (1855-1923) lived on Jacob Neel’s farm near Zenith, W. Va.

Married: 1st Elmira Neel (1849-1891) in 1873, (1: Book 1 p 104) daughter of Jacob and Martha (Figgot) Neel. Martha Figgot was from Potts Creek, Va. Jacob’s mother was an Indian squaw. Elmira died during “the big snow.” She and Henry had 11 children:

172-121 Martha Ann
172-122 William Newton
172-123 Doan Filmore
172-124 Hiram Gilbert
172-125 Ted Hamilton
172-126 Jacob Wellington, d.s. (1882-1917) found hanging from a tree in Kentucky, nfd
172-127 Joseph Alexander
172-128 Maggie Belle
172-129 Emma Edna
172-12a Henry Harrison
172-12b Ella Laura (1890-1908) buried at Dropping Lick Cemetery, nfd

Married: 2nd Susan V. Taylor (b.c.1865) in 1894, daughter of John Taylor. There were 2 children by this marriage:

172-12c Homer, m. in Connersville, Ind., nfd
172-12d Cora M., m. Spellman, near Gap Mills, W. Va., nfd

No. 172-15 JAVEN CHESTER BALLARD, lived on Turkey Creek near Willow Bend, W. Va. (b.1861)

Married: 1st Mary Frances Bowyer (c1855-1906) in 1880 (1: book 1 p 143) daughter of John M. Bowyer. The marriage was performed by the Rev. James Sweeney. Chester and Mary had 6 children:

172-151 William Otie
172-152 Virginia Albemarle
172-153 Minnie
172-154 George Newton
172-155 Harvey (1891-1892) nfd
172-156 Bertha S. (1892-1904) buried Ballard Cemetery on Indian Creek, nfd

Married: 2nd Matilda C. Reynolds in 1907 (1: book 1 p 296). The bride was dressed in white mull for the wedding ceremony which was performed at the residence of Joseph Ingles at Sinks Grove, W. Va. Chester and Matilda had one child:

172-157 Lorena Catherine

No. 172-16 WELLINGTON KENNA BALLARD (1868-1954), born in Monroe County and died at his home in White Sulphur Springs, W. Va. His life is best told in the “Last Will and Testament” written with his own hand.
DESCENDANTS OF WILLIAM BALLARD

I quote "Tuesday Nov. 2 1943. As I Think of the goodness of God and my mind runs back over a period of over seventyfive years my heart goes out in praise to a Loving Heavenly Father and thank him for his Mercy, Love and Grace for guiding me safely thus far.

"Not knowing just when God will call me Home I am writing a few instructions I would wish carried out when I am gone.

"To Bertha my companion I will all my personal property, all my cash and bonds after my burial expenses and other obligations are met except I want each one of my children to have $5.00 five dollars. "I appoint as administrator J. H. Ballard (Hobert) without bond he to be paid out of cash left for his time and any expense he might incur in carrying out my wishes. signed, W. K. Ballard, Wit: Lambert E. Nutter and J. H. McGrady. P.S. I further wish each one of my children (wish) something we have as a remembrance I am sure Bertha will gladly give it you. I want Cecil to have the photo with the oval glass as she, A. P., and Randolph are in it.".

Married: 1st Armanda Ellen Steber (c1870-1933) in 1889 (1), daughter of and Fannie Steber. Armanda was born in Craig Co., Va.

The marriage was performed at the home of Joseph Loudermilk at Willow Bend, W. Va. (25). Kenna and Amanda had 6 children:

172-161 Harry Wellington 172-165 John William Basil
172-162 Mary Cecil 172-166 Trueby, d.y., buried in
172-163 Everette Brown the Ballard Cemetery on
172-164 Jasper Hobart "Happy" Indian Creek.

Married: 2nd Bertha Parthenia Vaughn in 1938 (44: 17 p 179), born at Newton, Roane Co., W. Va., daughter of Thomas and Martha (Helmick) Braunan. I do not know Bertha's first husband's name. no issue. nfd

No. 172-17 JOHN BEIRNE BALLARD (1871-1950), lived in Rich Creek, Va., member of the Valley Baptist Church at Zenith, W. Va. He is buried in the Hansbarger Cemetery near Lindside, W. Va. (25)

Married: Lucy Ann Carr (c1874-1981), who died of cancer in Union, W. Va., and is buried in the cemetery at Peterstown, W. Va., daughter of John A. and Mary (Duddings) Carr of the Peter's Mountain Valley. The marriage was performed by the Rev. B. P. Pennington. John and Lucy had one child:

172-171 Violanta, m. Joseph H. Silzashy, lives in Hubbard, Ohio, no issue, nfd

No. 172-21 GEORGE WASHINGTON WIKLE "LITTLE WASH" (b.c1851) lived near Rock Camp, W. Va.

Married: Mahala Agnes Harvey in 1876 (1: book 1 p 120), daughter of William M. and Sarah Jane (Wickline) Harvey who were m. in 1841 (1: file 6 jacket
Mahala's name is given in the birth record as Mahela I. (b. 1855) (1). She and Little Wash had 2 children:

172-211 Addison W., m. Sallie L. Riffe, daughter of J. R. Riffe in 1905 (25), nfd
172-212 George, m. Nellie Arnot (#124-343) lives in Norril, Kans. nfd

No. 172-31 SALLY W. BALLARD (d. c1933) lived near Greenville, W. Va. 
Married: Martin Green Copeland (d. 1924) in 1876 (1: Book 1 p 120) son of Jesse and Elizabeth (Broyles) Copeland, who were married in 1840 (1: file 6 jacket 4029). There were 3 children in this family:

172-311 Mary Jane (see # 134-43) 712-313 Dell
172-312 William Riley

No. 172-32 CULLUM PRESTON BALLARD, born in Monroe Co., W. Va., died in Blanchester, Ohio and is buried there. Preston was a minister in the Primitive Baptist church and often preached in the old Indian Creek Church. He lived near Hunter’s Springs, W. Va., on a farm adjoining the W. W. Pence farm. There is a good spring across the road from his house that belonged to the Pence family. There is a deed recorded in Monroe Co., (book 45 page 434) dated 1911 transferring this spring and pipeline from S. J., J. R., and Ethel T. Pence to C. P. Ballard. The house and farm now belong to Mrs. Walter W. Baker, her late husband having bought the property when Preston moved his family to Ohio. Preston followed the teachings of the Primitive Baptist Church and earned his living by means other than preaching the gospel. He had an interest in making farming a bit easier and we find an article in The Watchman (April 16, 1908) as follows: “The Watchman is informed that Rev. C. P. Ballard of Hunters Springs this county, has invented a grain grader and cockle extractor which surpasses expectations in its effective work in grading wheat. It also extracts all of the cockle, and while it is comparatively simple and can be made and sold at a cost in reach of all wheat growers, yet it is far ahead of any other known grain cleaner. This is the opinion of some of our people who have examined it. We congratulate Mr. Ballard and trust his invention may benefit both him and mankind at large”. In Sept. of the same year and from the same source we find: “C. P. Ballard got his grain separator patented through his attorneys, C. A. Snow & Co., of Washington, D. C. and is doing well with it”.

Married: Susan E. Law (c1868-1951) in 1888 (1: Book 1 p 182) of John B. (d.1907) and Martha A. Law. Susan was born in Monroe Co., near Cashmere and died at the home of a grandson in Blanchester, Ohio. There were 4 children in this family:

172-321 Cora Annie, d.y. in Princeton, W. Va., of typhoid fever, nfd
DESCENDANTS OF WILLIAM BALLARD

172-322 Fannie, nfd
172-323 Thamer, lived in Cincinnati, Ohio in 1951, nfd
172-324 Emma, (d. before 1951) nfd

No. 172-33 LUCINDA ERNESTINE BALLARD (1866-1887) lived near Wickel, W. Va.

Married: Lewis Alexander Miller (1851-1917) in 1884 (1: Book 1 p 163) son of Henry Jr., and Delilah (Biggs) Miller. The Rev. Granville Houchins performed the marriage and the witness was Riley Ballard, Jr. Lewis A. was a stonemason. His first wife was Nancy Comer, a sister of William M. Comer of Greenville, W. Va., and a daughter of Mitchell and Anna (Cummings) Comer. After Lucinda’s death he married Laura Cummings, a daughter of the Rev. A. Jackson Cummings (d. 1900). Lewis A. and Lucinda had 2 children:

172-331 Elvin Luther 172-332 Emma Belle

No. 172-34 JOSEPHINE BALLARD (1874-before 1955)

Married: James E. Cook in 1894 (1) the marriage was performed by Elder John C. Hubbard. There were 11 children in this family:

172-341 Verna Myrtle (c1896-1912) died of diphtheria, nfd
172-342 Minnie, m. __________________ Nalon of Greenbrier Co., W. Va., lives in Rainelle, W. Va., has 2 girls, nfd
172-343 Carl, m. and has issue, lives in Logan Co., W. Va., nfd
172-344 Dennis, m. and has issue, lives in Boone Co., W. Va., nfd
172-345 Hazel, m. __________________ Cook and has one child, lives in Logan Co., nfd
172-346 Raymonde, nfd 172-349 Rosa, nfd
172-347 Alta, nfd 172-34a Alma, nfd
172-348 Ray, nfd 172-34b Ellen, d.y. diphtheria, nfd

No. 172-35 ARMSTEAD BURCHARD BALLARD (b.1878) lives in Thorn­town, Indiana. He was the postmaster at Hunters Springs, W. Va., for sometime and was also the miller there, the postoffice being located in the mill.

Married: Elizabeth Margaret Holliday of Greenbrier Co., W. Va., in 1898 (25), daughter of Addison and Mahala Holliday. They had 5 children all of whom went west:

172-351 Homer Luther, nfd
172-352 Mamie Ethel, m. __________________ Theobald, nfd
172-353 Albert Theodore, nfd
172-354 Esther Jewell, m. Levi Williams, a Baptist minister, nfd
172-355 Edith Ernestine, m. Robert E. Shockley, a Baptist minister, nfd

216
No. 172-36 WOODSON RILEY BYRD BALLARD
Married: Louisa Virginia Law (d. 1893) in 1889 (1), daughter of John B. and Martha A. Law of Cashmere, W. Va. They had one child:

172-361 Monroe, nfd
Byrd married 2 or 3 times but I have no further information.

No. 172-41 GEORGE JACKSON WIKLE (c1868-1949) buried in Mt. Hermon Baptist Cemetery at Sarton, W. Va. He was survived by 74 grandchildren and one great great grandchild.
Married: Millie Susan Hamblin (b.c1870) in 1889 (1: book 1 p 188) Millie was born in Monroe Co., W. Va. There were 11 children in this family:

172-411 Hendy, m. _____________ Grimes, lives in White Sulphur Springs, nfd
172-412 Ernie, lives in White Sulphur Springs, nfd
172-413 Minnie, m. _____________ Gill, lives in Oakton, Va., nfd
172-414 Adam, m. _____________ Burdette, lives in Alexandria, Va., nfd
172-415 Grace, m. _____________ Peacoe, lives in Vienna, Va., nfd
172-416 Lucy, m. _____________ Duffinbaugh, lives in Caldwell, W. Va., nfd
172-417 Denvil, lives in Union, W. Va., nfd
172-418 Henry, lives in Caldwell, nfd
172-419 Claude, lives in Caldwell, nfd
172-41a Hobart, lives in Sarton, W. Va., nfd
172-41b Homer, lives in Sarton, nfd

No. 172-42 JAMES WIKLE (b.c1877)
Married: 1st Bertie Sherwood,
Married: 2nd Eller Mann Smith Miller (see #1a8-59) daughter of Alex and Elizabeth (Mann) Smith. No issue, nfd

No. 172-45 JENNIE BELLE WIKLE
Married: 1st Caperton Wikle,
Married: 2nd Billy Ferguson,
Married: 3rd Will Bostic, nfd

No. 172-46 ALLEN CAPERTON WIKLE, II
Married: Ida Morgan, nfd

No. 172-47 GRANVILLE M. WIKLE (b.c1882)
Married: Lula Wickline in 1900 (1: book 1 page 253). The marriage was performed by the Rev. O. F. Burgess, nfd

217
DESCENDANTS OF WILLIAM BALLARD

No. 172-48  MARY ELIZABETH WIKLE (b.c1867)
Married: John Anderson Fisher (b.c1853) in 1885 (1: book 1 p 170) nfd

No. 172-61  VIRGINIA L. S. LINTHICUM (b.c1875)
Married: John J. Bowers of Floyd Co., Va., in 1906 (1) The Rev. C. P. Ballard performed the marriage. John and Jennie had 3 children:
172-611  girl, m. Frank Dillon, nfd
172-612  boy, m., nfd
172-613  Roena, nfd

No. 173-71  LIZZIE SHINHOLT
Married: Sam Riggle. They have one child:
173-711  Cecila, m. Huffman and had one boy, nfd

No. 173-72  IDA SHINHOLT
Married: Alfred Gilbert, they had 2 children:
173-721  Jessie Loyd, nfd
173-722  Valeta, nfd

No. 173-73  ROSA SHINHOLT
Married: Frank Hall, they had one child:
173-731  Rupert, nfd

No. 173-74  PEARL SHINHOLT
Married: Will Hawley, they had one child:
173-741  Hershel, m. and had one boy and one girl, nfd

No. 173-81  WILL BALLARD
Married: Mamie Gauker (I believe this name is correct. I. N. Ballard says that Will Ballard married a Gauker but I am not sure it was this Will. Wayne Ballard says Will married Mamie ____________. There were 3 children in this family:
173-811  Clarence, nfd
173-812  William, nfd
173-813  Mack, nfd

No. 173-82  MINNIE BALLARD
Married: Mod Symons, they had 4 children:
173-821  Guy, nfd
173-822  Hulda, m. Crosson and had one boy and one girl, nfd
173-823  Wilson, nfd
173-824  Maudie, nfd

Married: 1st Samuel H. Doon (1866-1889) in Sterling, Kansas. No issue

218
JAMES BALLARD, SEVENTH CHILD OF WILLIAM BALLARD AND ELIZABETH STEPPE

Married: 2nd John W. Baker (c.1856-1935) in 1896., they had 3 children:
173-911 Clara
173-912 Vida, m. Lester Sellers of Knoxville, Tenn., nfd
173-913 John I.

No. 173-92 RINDA BALLARD, lived in Sterling, Kans.
Married: J. Elmer Livingston, they had 7 children:
173-921 Dora, m. Vern Higgins, nfd
173-922 Gail 173-923 Guy 173-924 Ray
173-925 Ira, m. Hazel nfd
173-926 Wayne, m. Mildred Tippen, nfd
173-927 Earl, nfd

No. 173-93 AUTC ORVILLE BALLARD (1873-1954) died in Oklahoma City
Married: 1st Alma Ham, (b.1874), they had 3 children:
173-931 Clive Till-
173-932 Ruby
173-933 Auty Wayne
Married: 2nd Irene Pugh (d. 1954), no issue

No. 173-al ANNA BALLARD
Married: John Higgins, they had one child:
173-a11 Olin, m. and had one girl, nfd

No. 173-a2 CORA BALLARD
Married: Elmer Hawley and had 6 boys, nfd

No. 173-a3 EFFIE BALLARD
Married: Mike Gauker, they had 3 children:
173-a31 Clarence, nfd 173-a32 Ernest, nfd 173-a33 Mildred, nfd

No. 173-a5 FRANK BALLARD
Married: , they had one girl:
173-a51 Frances, m. Reese, nfd

No. 173-b3 CHARLES BATEMAN
Married: , they had 3 children:
173-b31 Raymond, nfd 173-b32 Robert, nfd
173-b33 Mabel, m. and has one child, nfd

No. 177-31 NORA J. SMITH (b.1875)
Married: Charles Sidney Miller in 1908 (I), son of George Miller, a fiddler,
DESCENDANTS OF WILLIAM BALLARD

also known as Little George or Pleasure George. There was one child in this family:

177-311 Gay Hampton, nfd

No. 177-32 AMANDA L. SMITH (b.1879)
*Married:* Henry Butt Halstead (c1872-1956) in 1902 (1), they lived near Wikle, W. Va. He operated a sawmill with his father-in-law in the narrows of Hans Creek. Attended the Indian Creek Baptist Church. Buried in Mount View Cemetery. Henry was a son of Allen Halstead. No issue by this marriage.

After Amanda's death Henry married Elsie Martin, daughter of William Martin of near Rock Camp, W. Va., they had 3 children:

Dewitt, Beulah, and Robert. nfd

No. 177-33 RANDOLPH SMITH (1880-1902) died suddenly at the home of his uncle, John B. Smith, while playing and jumping. Buried in Keaton Cemetery. (25)

No. 172-121 MARTHA ANN BALLARD (1873-1948) Buried in the Cemetery at St. John's Church on Indian Creek, near Salt Sulphur Springs, W. Va.
*Married:* Wiley Mottesheard in 1893 (1), son of John or Bailey Mottesheard. There were 5 girls and one boy in this family but I do not have the names of any except:

172-121-1 Minnie, m. James Robert Weikle in 1912, son of Jacob Weikle, nfd
172-121-2 Annie Edwards, m. Clarence Delifield Mohler (see # 134-311)

No. 172-122 WILLIAM NEWTON BALLARD (b. 1875) lived in Ohio in 1951
*Married:* 2nd Missouri Wade from Mercer Co. There were 2 boys and 5 girls in this family but I do not know their names or by which marriage, nfd

No. 172-123 DOAN FILMORE BALLARD (b.1876) lives in Greenville, W. Va.
*Married:* Josephine Wickline from Alderson, W. Va. They had 4 children:

172-123-1 Oscar Lee
172-123-2 Ruby
172-123-3 Porter Neil nfd
172-123-4 Inez

No. 172-124 HIRAM GILBERT BALLARD (b.1878), lives in California
*Married:* ____________________________, a sister of Ted's wife, they had 5 children, nfd

220
No. 172-125 TED HAMILTON BALLARD (b.1880)
Married: Sonia ______________, a sister of Hiram's wife, they had 5 children, nfd

No. 172-127 JOSEPH ALEXANDER BALLARD (1883-c1949)
Married: 1st Effie V. Reynolds (c1880-1950), who died in Marion, Ohio following an operation, buried in Hillcrest Cemetery at White Sulphur Springs, W. Va.
No issue
Married: 2nd __________________________, no issue, nfd

No. 172-128 MAGGIE BELLE BALLARD, lives in Greenville, W. Va.
Married: Thomas Bolin (1877-1944) in 1904. He was born in Floyd Co., Va., and died at his home in Greenville. There are 2 children in this family:
172-128-1 Eunice Belle 172-128-2 Larry Donald

No. 172-129 EMMA EDNA BALLARD (1887-1956) born in Monroe Co., W. Va., died in Clifton Forge, Va., and is buried in Cedar Hill Cemetery there.
Married: Kester M. Worsham from Sweet Springs, W. Va., in 1907 on Christmas Day in the clerk's office in Covington, Va. I believe he was a son of D. C. Worsham. There are 4 children in this family:
172-129-1 Claude M., lives in Covington, Va., nfd
172-129-2 Lillian, m. ____________ Rice, lives in Covington, nfd
172-129-3 Pauline, m. ____________ Rice, lives in Covington, nfd
172-129-4 Elizabeth, m. ____________ Hepler, lives in Covington, nfd

No. 172-12a HENRY HARRISON BALLARD
Married: Katherine McClung, they had 4 children and 3 were living in 1951, nfd

No. 172-151 WILLIAM OTIE BALLARD (1881-1948) buried in Green Hill Cemetery. He was a carpenter by trade.
Married: Ida May Taylor, daughter of Mr. R. Belle Taylor, No issue, but reared their niece, Bessie Gaye (# 172-152-1)

No. 172-152 VIRGINIA ALBEMARLE (1883-c1907)
Married: __________________________ and had one child:
172-152-1 Bessie Gaye

No. 172-153 MINNIE BALLARD, lived in Whittier, Calif., in 1955
Married: Carl Burns of Fayette Co., W. Va., son of Alfred and Margretta (Rosser) Burns of Comnock, N. C. They had 6 children:
DESCENDANTS OF WILLIAM BALLARD

172-153-1 Arabella, m. Thomas Hackney Rosser, and had 3 boys, nfd
172-153-2 Carl, II, m. Leona Lilly of Beckley, W. Va., had one boy, nfd
172-153-3 Robert, m. Zane Ulca, had one boy and one girl, nfd
172-153-4 John, s. in 1955, nfd
172-153-5 Sheldon, m. 1st __________________________ m. 2nd Gladys __________________________ nfd
172-153-6 Joseph, m. Hilma Moorhead from Sinecaville, Ohio, nfd

No. 172-154 GEORGE NEWTON BALLARD (b. 1888) (1)
Married: 1st Minnie Wikel in 1908 (25) daughter of Jacob Wikel from near Salt Sulphur Springs, W. Va. They had 3 children:
172-154-1 Rose, m. Richard Bragg and had 3 girls, 2 are living in White Sulphur Springs, nfd
172-154-2 James, (d. before 1955), nfd
172-154-3 Daisy, nfd
Married: 2nd ________________ ________________ and had issue, all died before 1955, nfd

No. 172-157 LORENA CATHERINE BALLARD
Married: 2nd T. O. Hillon from Wytheville, Va., nfd

No. 172-161 HARRY WELLINGTON BALLARD (1890-1928) buried at White Sulphur Springs, W. Va. He was a carpenter by trade.
Married: Mabel Keirn of White Sulphur Springs, daughter of Mahlen and Mary L. (Vance) Keirn. There were 5 children in this family:
172-161-1 Harry Wellington, II, m. Virginia Jones and had one boy and one girl, nfd
172-161-2 Thomas K., m. Musie Andleton, nfd
172-161-3 Meredith W., m. Marjorie Gage and had one girl, nfd
172-161-4 Natalie, m. John D. Bell and had one girl and 3 boys, nfd
172-161-5 Gary K., m. Joyce Landrum and had one boy and one girl, nfd

No. 172-162 MARY CECIL BALLARD, lives in White Sulphur Springs, W. Va. She is active in the business since the retirement of A. P., but finds the time to keep a lovely home for her children to come to and for her friends to visit.
Married: Archibald Preston Perry in 1914 (44), son of Archibald Richard and Julia (Fifer) Perry. A. P. is a member of Emmanuel Methodist Church and a member of the official board. For many years he was active in the business life of White Sulphur Springs, conducting his own business, a food
market. He is now retired because of his health. However, he still serves the community as vicepresident of the Ribbon Factory Building Corp., as a director of the Bank of White Sulphur Springs and as a member of the Chamber of Commerce. A. P. and Cecil have 2 boys:

172-162-1 Randolph Ballard 172-162-2 Milton Preston

No. 172-163 EVERETTE BROWN BALLARD (1895-1952) born in Monroe Co., W. Va. and died at his home in Warm Springs, Ga. Buried at White Sulphur. For many years he was Supt. of the United States Government Fish Hatchery at White Sulphur.

Married: Rosalie Hunter of Lewisburg, W. Va., daughter of John H. Hunter. There are 2 girls in the family:

172-163-1 Rosalie, m. Joseph Caroski, nfd
172-163-2 Beverly Ellen, m. James C. Barchoff, son of Mrs. William Wilson of Columbus, Ohio, lives in Columbus, nfd

No. 172-164 JASPER HOBART BALLARD “HAPPY”, has worked in the Post Office at White Sulphur all of his adult working years and has made a friend of all he has met.

Married: Leota Todd of Beckley, W. Va., daughter of James Harvey and Mary Olive (Roche) Todd. No issue, nfd

No. 172-165 JOHN WILLIAM BASIL BALLARD, manager of the Meat Dept., in Smith’s Market in Covington, Va.

Married: Eva Maud Robertons in 1928 (44), born in Bath Co., Va., the daughter of James and Louisa Robertson. The marriage was performed by the Rev. T. M. Swann in Lewisburg, W. Va. Basil and Eva Maud have one girl:

172-165-1 Norma Lee, nfd

They have reared a niece of Eva Maud’s, Jane Bruce Willis, whose mother died. nfd

No. 172-312 WILLIAM RILEY COPELAND (c1879-1954), burial services were held in the Indian Creek Baptist Church and burial was made in the Greenville Cemetery. He practiced veterinary medicine in the Greenville community for many years. In 1911 the following notice appeared in The Watchman “W. R. Copeland, Veterinary Surgeon, Clint, Monroe Co., W. Va. References: All those who have had my services. Calls promptly responded to day or night”. He served 8 years on the Monroe County Court. Member of the Indian Creek Primitive Baptist Church near Greenville, W. Va.

Married: Effie Dell Bostic (# 134-46) in 1899 (25) daughter of Archibald Henderson and Eliza Smith (Kessinger) Bostic. The Rev. Riley Ballard per-
formed the marriage. They celebrated their golden wedding anniversary on Sept. 18, 1949. There were 12 children in this family:

172-312-1 William Carl 172-312-7 Ralph
172-312-2 Guy Lewis 172-312-8 Mary Frances
172-312-3 Gladys 172-312-9 infant, d.
172-312-4 George, d.y. 172-312-a Junior
172-312-5 Mabel Eileen 172-312-b Lucile
172-312-6 Bertha (see # 134-391) 172-312-c Bernice

No. 172-313 DELL COPELAND, lives in McDowell Co., W. Va.
Married: Ettie Taylor of Salt Sulphur Springs, W. Va. There are 10 children in this family:

172-313-1 Leta, m. E. I. Ervin, lives in Penna., has issue, nfd
172-313-2 Annie, m. Hershey Lane, lives in Superior, McDowell Co., W. Va.,
has 4 children, nfd
172-313-3 Ira, s. in 1954, nfd
172-313-4 Ula, m. 1st __________ England of McDowell, has
2 children m. 2nd __________ Belcher of McDowell, nfd
172-313-5 Minnie, m. James Lane of McDowell Co., has 5 children, nfd
172-313-6 Ola, m. Dale Crockett, no issue, nfd
172-313-7 Frank, serving in U. S. Army in 1954, s., nfd
172-313-8 Robert, m. in Calif., and lives there, nfd
172-313-9 Margaret, m. lives outside of W. Va., nfd
172-313-a Modesta, m. lives in Virginia, nfd

No. 172-331 ELVIN LUTHER MILLER, lives in Washington, D. C. He
was in the real estate business in Huntington, W. Va., in the twenties then
went to Peru, S. A., for 3 years with a construction company. After his return
to the states he lived in New York City for a time and then moved to Washington,
D. C., (47)
Married: Marie V. Cook (c1910) from Flemingsburg, Ky. No issue, nfd

No. 172-332 EMMA BELLE MILLER (1887-1933) lived near Greenville,
W. Va.
Married: Frank Mann, in 1913, son of Woodson and Mary Jane (Raines)
Mann. Mary Jane was the daughter of "Uncle Billy" and Polly (Mann) Raines
from Raines Corner, Monroe Co. Frank and Emma had 2 children:
172-332-1 Leonard Woodson 172-332-2 Lewis Franklin
After Emma’s death Frank m. Glenna Ollava Smith from Back Creek, near
Greenvill, W. Va., a daughter of Erastus Pendleton and Effie Susan (McCormick)
Smith. They live near the old Indian Creek Primitive Church. No issue.
No. 173-911 CLARA BAKER  
*Married:* Ralph Kleck of Macksville, Kansas. They have 3 children:  
173-911-1 Annie Marie  
173-911-2 Georgie, m. Letholt, nfd.  
173-911-3 Ralph, II

No. 173-913 JOHN I. BAKER, lives in Sterling, Kansas.  
*Married:* Viola Allison. There are 3 children in this family:  
173-913-1 John I., nfd  
173-913-2 Kay, nfd

No. 173-922 GAIL LIVINGSTON, lives in the west  
*Married:* 1st George McFarren. They had 2 children:  
713-922-1 Elmer, nfd  
713-922-2 Ruth, nfd  
*Married:* 2nd Wesley Williams. They had 2 children:  
173-922-3 Arleen, nfd  
173-922-4 Eulagene, nfd

No. 173-923 GUY LIVINGSTON, lives in the west  
*Married:* Maye Temple. They had one child:  
173-923-1 Doris Louise, nfd

No. 173-924 RAY LIVINGSTON, lives in the west  
*Married:* Clare Kite. They had 6 children:  
173-924-1 Raymond, nfd  
173-924-2 Dorothy May, nfd  
173-924-3 Kathryn, nfd  
173-924-4 Lillie, nfd  
173-924-5 Neva, nfd  
173-924-6 Betty Lou, nfd

No. 173-931 CLIVE TILLMAN BALLARD, lives in the west  
*Married:* Jenokie Dickens. They have 3 children:  
173-931-1 Isla Mae,  
173-931-2 Harry  
173-931-3 Gila Marie Wayne

No. 173-932 RUBY BALLARD, lives in the west  
*Married:* 1st Frank Barnes. They had one child:  
173-932-1 Francis, nfd  
*Married:* 2nd Irvin Bandy. They have one child:  
173-932-2 Helen

No. 173-933 AUTY WAYNE BALLARD, lives in Baltimore, Md.  
*Married:* Mabel E. Henderson. They have 2 children:  
173-933-1 Auty Wayne, II  
173-933-2 Lowell Douglas, nfd
No. 172-123-1 OSCAR LEE BALLARD (1907-1942) lived in Greenville, W. Va. He was killed instantly when he fell while painting the roof of Sylvanus McGreery Mann's (Van) house.

Married: Myrtle Irene Baker (# 136-131-1), daughter of Frank Lafayette and Nannie Ellen (Wikle) Baker of Sarton, W. Va. There were 2 children in this family:

172-123-11 Eugene Lee
172-123-12 Oscar Leroy, m. Mary Ellen Miller, daughter of R. E. Miller of Ballard, nfd

After Oscar's death Myrtle married Ralph Emerson Humphreys (# la2-434), son of Robert Edward Lee and Rosa (Mann) Humphreys of Greenville.

Ralph and Myrtle were married in the Lewisburg Methodist Church, Lewisburg, W. Va., by the Rev. Stacey Groscup. No issue.

No. 172-123-2 RUBY BALLARD, lives in Akron, Ohio

Married: 1st Angus Stewart of Canada. They had 2 children:

172-123-21 Angus Bernard
172-123-22 Jo Ann, nfd

Married: 2nd Claude Miller, son of Houston and Hattie (Meredith) Miller of Greenville, No issue, nfd

No. 172-123-4 INEZ BALLARD, lives in Roanoke, Va.

Married: John Miller (d.1944) son of Houston and Hattie (Meredith) Miller. John was a fine young man and was Supt. of the Sunday School at Centerville Presbyterian Church in Greenville, W. Va., when he went into military service. He was killed on the third day after the Normandy invasion. No issue

Inez has remarried, nfd

No. 172-128-1 EUNICE BELLE BOLIN, lives near Pence Springs, W. Va.

Married: Porter Lee Bostic in 1939 in Pearisburg, Va. They have one child:

172-128-11 Elah Belle, nfd

No. 172-128-2 LARRY DONALD BOLIN, lives in Beckley, W. Va.,

Married: Neda Thompson, daughter of Denny and Mamie (Pence) Thompson, nfd

No. 172-152-1 BESSIE GAYE BALLARD, reared by her uncle and aunt, William Otie and Ida May (Taylor) Ballard, after her mother's death and is known by their name.
Married: James H. Poole, Chief of Police in Beckley, W. Va. but resigned in the summer of 1956. They have 2 children:

172-152-11 James William 172-152-12 Robert Vernon, nfd

No. 172-162-1 RANDOLPH BALLARD PERRY, lives in White Sulphur Springs, W. Va. He has been employed in the accounting department of the Greenbrier Hotel for a number of years. During the Second World War his post was considered so important that he continued to serve during the time the hotel was operated by the U. S. government, first as a detention station for German and Japanese diplomats and then as a hospital.

Married: Ruth Callison of Hillsboro, W. Va., in 1946, daughter of Charles and Ann (Corrigill) Callison. No issue. nfd

No. 172-162-2 MILTON PRESTON PERRY, lives in White Sulphur Springs, employed by the Food Market owned by the family.

Married: Genevieve Margaret Malcolm in 1944, daughter of John and Nettie Blanch (Tracey) Malcolm of White Sulphur Springs. There are 2 children in this family:

172-162-21 John Preston, nfd 172-162-22 Patricia Ann, nfd

No. 172-312-1 WILLIAM CARL COPELAND (c1900-1951), buried in the Keaton Cemetery, near Greenville, W. Va.

Married: Jessie Phillips of Parkersburg, W. Va. They were married in Akron, Ohio. There is one child in this family:

172-312-11 William Riley, nfd

No. 172-312-2 GUY LEWIS COPELAND, operates a grocery store in Greenville. He also has a filling station. He lives in a new house built on the site of the apple orchard that belonged to "Uncle Andy" Miller, the blacksmith. Guy bought this property from the heirs of Virginia Mann, widow of Robert Mann and daughter-in-law of Benjamin F. Mann of Hunter's Springs, W. Va.

Married: Ruby Grace Ellis in 1924 (25), daughter of Perry and Edna (Goddard) Ellis of Marie, W. Va. They were married in the Methodist parsonage in Hinton. There is one child in this family:

172-312-21 Paul

No. 172-312-3 GLADYS COPELAND, lives on the Joe Evans place on Back Creek, near Greenville.

Married: Harlan Mann, son of James William and May (Lively) Mann. No issue, nfd
DESCENDANTS OF WILLIAM BALLARD

No. 172-312-5 MABEL EILEEN COPELAND
Married: Joe Desantel (d. before 1954) from Akron, Ohio, no issue, nfd

No. 172-312-7 RALPH COPELAND (d.1936)
Married: Florence Martin, daughter of Lon Martin of Red Sulphur Springs, W. Va., no issue, nfd

No. 172-312-8 MARY FRANCES COPELAND, lives in Akron, Ohio.
Married: Abe Carbin of Parkersburg, W. Va., no issue, nfd

No. 172-312-a JUNIOR COPELAND, lives near Greenville, W. Va.
Married: Pauline Mann, daughter of Ernest and Artie (Woodrum) Mann of Marie, W. Va. There are 2 children in this family:
    172-312-a1 Joe, nfd
    172-312-a2 Kenneth, nfd

No. 172-312-b LUCILE COPELAND, lives in Beckley, W. Va.
Married: William Dores Foster of Hinton, W. Va., grandson of Peter Foster of Roles Chapel, W. Va. There are 2 children in this family:
    172-312-b1 Brenda, nfd
    172-312-b2 Karen, nfd

No. 172-312-c BERNICE COPELAND, lives in Beckley, W. Va.
Married: Finley Rattliff of Hinton, W. Va., in 1944 (25), son of Mrs. Claude Schrader. Finley is employed by Kroger's Grocery Store. There are 2 children in this family:
    172-312-c1 William Riley Cope
    172-312-c2 girl, nfd

No. 172-332-1 LEONARD WOODSON MANN, Methodist minister, serving a church in Richwood, Ohio in 1955.
Married: Esther Lutz, daughter of Denver and Ethel Lutz of Amanda, Ohio. There are 2 children in this family:
    172-332-11 Stephen, nfd
    172-332-12 Susan, nfd

No. 172-332-2 LEWIS FRANKLIN MANN, principal of a High School in West Sacramento, Calif.
Married: Lila Acker from California. They have one child:
    172-332-21 Timothy Arthur, nfd

No. 173-911-1 ANNIE MARIE KLECK,
Married: Da Vault. They have one child:
    173-911-11 Annette, nfd
JAMES BALLARD, SEVENTH CHILD OF WILLIAM BALLARD AND ELIZABETH STEPPE

No. 173-911-3 RALPH KLECK, II
*Married:* Theda ____________ They have one child:
  173-911-31 O. Wayne, nfd

No. 173-931-1 ISLA MAE BALLARD, lives outside of W. Va.
*Married:* Jack Hurst. They have 3 children:
  173-931-11 Phyllis Elaine, nfd
  173-931-12 Norval Devon, nfd

*Married:* Catherine Bogarsh. They have 2 children:
  173-931-21 Marlyn Elizabeth, nfd
  173-931-22 Dayna Suzanne, nfd

No. 173-931-3 GILA MARIE BALLARD, lives outside of W. Va.
*Married:* Bert Shapley. They have 2 children:
  173-931-31 Judith Gail, nfd
  173-931-32 Joyce Glenna, nfd

No. 173-932-2 HELEN BANDY, lives outside of W. Va.
*Married:__ ____________ They have 3 children:
  173-932-21 Caron Anna, nfd
  173-932-22 Gary nfd

No. 173-933-1 AUTY WAYNE BALLARD, II, lives in Baltimore Maryland, employed by Bethlehem Steel Co.
*Married:* Jean Louise Tydings of Maryland. They have 2 children:
  173-933-11 Victoria Tydings, nfd
  173-933-12 Melissa Jean, nfd

No. 172-123-11 EUGENE LEE BALLARD

The Watchman of 8th of May 1952 carries the following copy of a commendation given to Eugene: "Cpl. Eugene L. Ballard, who is at Fort Hood, Texas, received a commendation for his performance of duties during the recent Exercise Longhorn in Texas. The commendation, from his captain at Umpire Headquarters, 31st Division, stated: 'Cpl. Eugene L. Ballard while assigned to me as a radio operator during Exercise Longhorn period 14 March 1952 to 11 April 1952 is to be commended for the excellent manner in which he performed his assigned task and for his cheerful and alert obedience to all orders. He demonstrated outstanding initiative in the performance of all duties. It
was never necessary for any of our Umpire group to issue direct orders, as Cpl. Ballard anticipated the needs and was aware at all times of what was required and when”.

No. 172-123-21  ANGUS BERNARD STEWART  
Married: Ruth Strickland, daughter of George and Lucy (Snipes) Strickland of Goldsboro, North Carolina. They have one child:  
172-123-211  Angus Bernard, II, nfd

No. 172-152-11  JAMES WILLIAM POOLE, engineer for the Police Radio Station in Front Royal, Va.  
Married: Nancy Lee Colfelt, daughter of James Franklin Colfelt of Front Royal, nfd

No. 172-312-21  PAUL COPELAND, lives in Greenville, W. Va., and is associated with his father in the grocery business. He served in the U. S. Navy during the Second World War and is a director of the Bank of Greenville.  
Married: Patricia Ann Wills (# 1a5-466) daughter of Claudy Blaine and Lucy Clarence (Meadows) Wills, of Peterstown, W. Va. There are 2 children in this family:  
172-312-211  Gleda, nfd  
172-312-212  Gavin Boyce, nfd
No. 18 NANCY BALLARD, we believe to be the eighth child of William and Elizabeth (Steppe) Ballard and to have been born in Orange Co., Va. 

Married: William Ferrell in 1805 (1: file 1 jacket 515) son of William Ferrell, Sr. The marriage Bond was secured by James Ballard. William and Nancy had 2 children:

181 James William 182 Willis Ferrell, d.s., nd

No. 181 JAMES WILLIAM FERRELL (1806-c1888), born in Monroe Co., Va., now W. Va., or probably now Summers Co., W. Va., “he was one of the oldest settlers in this region (Summers Co.). He was born near Forest Hill. The family lived there until he was about grown. At the age of his majority he removed with his family to Coal River, but he returned alone and determined to seek his permanent residence near Lowell, and hired himself to an Old Dutch settler by the name of Conrad Keller, “

“ after working for Keller for sometime, he married one of his daughters, Elizabeth. Soon after their marriage they settled on what is known as the old James Ferrell farm, on Greenbrier River back of the Big Bend Tunnel, which is still owned by the two grandsons of James Ferrell, Erastus David and James William Thresher Ferrell (1908). Here Ferrell began life in the woods, the farm being bought by Conrad Keller and given to his daughter, Elizabeth, the purchase being from a man by the name of Sawyers.” (45). There were three original land surveys which were given to Elizabeth and David by her father. They were conveyed to Andrew Gwinn 7 May 1869 (45)

Married: Elizabeth Keller (1792-1884) in 1833 (1: file 5 jacket 3337) She was born in what is now Summers Co., W. Va., and died at Ferrell's Eddy, Summers Co. The marriage bond was secured by James Ferrell and David Keller, a brother of Elizabeth. According to the Last Will and Testament of Conrad Keller, father of Elizabeth, she had already received $100 but was to receive an additional amount in order that her share would be the same as her sisters. The will is dated 9 Oct. 1822 (1: Book 3 p 293). The name of Elizabeth’s mother is not found in any of the records in Monroe County but there is a record of the marriage of Conrad Keller and Elizabeth Helfrey in Rockingham Co., Va., in 1784 (“A History of Rockingham County” by John W. Wayland, 1912). The dates would be right according to Elizabeth’s birth date and Conrad
DESCENDANTS OF WILLIAM BALLARD

Keller came from the east side of the Alleghanies probably Virginia. Mother and daughter frequently have the same first name. Perhaps this is not correct reasoning but I believe the marriage reported is of Conrad Keller who lived in Summers Co., W. Va. James and Elizabeth had 2 children: the elder son died in infancy.

181-1 David Keller

No. 181-1 DAVID KELLER FERRELL (1835-1862) born at Ferrell’s Eddy, Va., now W. Va., and died of diphtheria at his home in Summers Co.

Married: Celia Ann Meador (1841-1888) born at Bluestone, Va. now W. Va., and died at Bluff City, Va., daughter of William Moody and Celia (Ellison) Meador. “She was a lineal descendant of Josiah Meador, a Revolutionary soldier, and one of the first Baptist preachers in that section of Virginia, now W. Va. Her mother was a kinswoman of Matthew Ellison, a famous early Baptist minister of Greenbrier Co. (54) David and Celia Ann had 3 children: the oldest died in infancy:

181-11 James William Thresher 181-12 Erastus David

After David’s death Celia Meador Ferrell m. Rufus Shumate, a son of Anderson Shumate of Giles Co., Virginia. There were several children by this marriage, among them, Anderson E. Shumate, one time a member of the Virginia House of Delegates, and State Senator of Virginia. (54)

No. 181-11 JAMES WILLIAM THRESHER FERRELL (1858-1921) born at Forest Hill, Va., now W. Va., and died at Hinton, W. Va. He was a Democrat, a member of the Methodist Church. He owned much land in Summers Co. All of his children were born at Forest Hill.

Married: Etta Boude in 1884, daughter of Samuel K. and Sarah J. (Nickell) Boude. They had 10 children:

181-111 Edith 181-116 Ruby
181-112 David Kenna 181-117 Paul Erastus
181-113 Ora 181-118 Wessie
181-114 Celia 181-119 John
181-115 Roy, s., nfd 181-11a Boude

No. 181-12 ERASTUS DAVID FERRELL, lived at Forest Hill, Summers Co., W. Va. (1861-1944) died in Princeton, W. Va. at the home of Isaac Glenn Ferrell. He was a farmer, merchant and in politics—a Democrat. He was a member of the Baptist Church and was Moderator of the Greenbrier Baptist Association for more than 25 years. He served as Assessor and Circuit Clerk of Summers Co., W. Va.

Married: Arminta Jane Carden (b.1863) in 1882, a daughter of Isaac Glenn (?) and Jane (Woodson) Carden. Arminta’s death notice in The Watchman
s says her mother was Elizabeth Ann Woodson. She was a lineal descendant of Edwin Woodson one of the earliest Baptist missionaries to Monroe Co., from Albemarle Co., Va. Erastus and Arminta had 10 children:

- 181-121 Charles William
- 181-122 Annie Lee
- 181-123 Erastus Carden
- 181-124 Ashby David
- 181-125 Harry Bertram
- 181-126 Isaac Glenn
- 181-127 Augusta May
- 181-128 James Edwin
- 181-129 Nola Pauline
- 181-12a John Spurgeon

No. 181-111 EDITH FERRELL (1885-1919) born at Forest Hill, W. Va., died in Norfolk, Va.

Married: John Wolfe in 1913 at Forest Hill. The marriage was performed by the Rev. J. F. Jenkins. There is one child in this family:

- 181-111-1 Edith Frances, lives in Washington, D. C., nfd

No. 181-112 DAVID KENNA FERRELL (1887-1925) died at Forest Hill, W. Va.

Married: Faye Roles (1896-1920) in 1914, daughter of Edward and Effie (Hart) Roles. The marriage was performed at Seminole, W. Va., by the Rev. Henry Dillon. No issue, nfd

No. 181-113 ORA FERRELL (189-1922) died at Hinton, W. Va.

Married: Ervin H. Allen in 1910, son of J. A. Allen. The marriage was performed at Talcott, W. Va. Ervin and Ora had 3 children:

- 181-113-1 Harold, nfd
- 181-113-2 Paul Ryan, nfd
- 181-113-3 Ervin H., II, nfd

No. 181-114 CELIA FERRELL, lives at Forest Hill, W. Va.

Married: W. E. Michael in 1916, son of S. J. and Janis (Allen) Michael. The marriage was performed in Talcott, W. Va., by the Rev. C. W. Fink. W. E. was a member of the firm of Michael Bros., of Forest Hill (54). There were 2 children in this family:

- 181-114-1 June Nadine, finished elementary school at 10 years, high school at 14 and entered college in Sept. 1933. The youngest student to enter college in W. Va., nfd
- 181-114-2 Naomi Ruth, nfd

No. 181-116 RUBY FERRELL, lives at Buck, W. Va.

Married: Fred Grimmett in 1915, son of T. G. G. and Mattie (Allen)
DESCENDANTS OF WILLIAM BALLARD

Grimmett. The marriage was performed in Talcott, W. Va., by the Rev. C. W. Fink. There were 3 children in this family:

181-116-1 Ellene, nfd 181-116-2 Jimmie, nfd 181-116-3 Tommie, nfd

No. 181-117 PAUL ERASTUS FERRELL, lives in Louisa, Va.

Married: Marguerite Fay Helvin in 1927, daughter of John George and Addie (Quesenberry) Helvin. She was born in Norfolk, Va. The marriage was performed in Louisa, Va., by the Rev. L. F. Callahan. Paul and Marguerite have one child:

181-117-1 Maralou, b. in Louisa, Va., nfd


Married: Karl K. Wimmer in 1920. He was born at Wiggins, W. Va., a son of William and Virginia (Wiseman) Wimmer, served in the U. S. Army during World War I, in the aviation corps and in the Army of Occupation in Germany. He is a yard conductor for the Chesapeake and Ohio R.R. Karl and Wessie have 2 children:

181-118-1 Billy K., nfd 181-118-2 Bobby Keith, nfd

No. 181-119 JOHN FERRELL, lives at Forest Hill, W. Va.

Married: Mabel Saunders in 1925, a daughter of C. E. and Nannie (Mann) Saunders. The marriage was performed in Catlettsburg, Ky., by the Rev. C. B. Wellman. John and Mabel have one child:

181-119-1 Joyce, nfd

No. 181-11a BOUDE FERRELL, lives in Hinton, W. Va.

Married: Thelma DeLung in 1927, a daughter of S. H. and Virdia (Crookshanks) DeLung. The marriage was performed in Catlettsburg, Ky. Boude and Thelma have 2 children:

181-11a-1 Charles Richard, b. at Bellepoint, W. Va., nfd
181-11a-2 Samuel Boude, b. at Bellepoint, nfd


Married: Lois Quesenberry, daughter of Dr. George O. Quesenberry. She is a genealogist and an heraldic artist. No issue.

No. 181-122 ANNIE LEE FERRELL, lives in Narrows, Va.

Married: 1st Lewis Earl Leftwich in 1911. He died in 1914. Lewis and Annie Lee had one child:

181-122-1 Woodrow David, nfd
NANCY BALLARD, EIGHTH CHILD OF WILLIAM BALLARD AND ELIZABETH STEPPE

Married: 2nd William Curtis Hale in 1920, son of William H. and Elizabeth A. (Carpenter) Hale. The marriage was performed at Forest Hill, W. Va., by the Rev. Harry Bertram Ferrell. William and Annie Lee have 2 children:
181-122-1 Betty Jean, b. at Algonquin, W. Va., nfd
181-122-2 Arminta Ann, b. at Narrows, Va., nfd

No. 181-123 ERASTUS CARDEN FERRELL, (1888-1952) lived in Rich Creek, Va. Farmer and merchant. He served as Justice of the Peace and was associated with the Chesapeake and Ohio R.R. for a time. Buried in the family cemetery near Forest Hill, W. Va.

Married: Chessie Inla (Vass) Goode in 1913, daughter of Cary N. and Mosby J. (Light) Vass. Chessie first married Carl C. Goode, who was killed in a railroad wreck in 1910 on the Norfolk and Western R.R. There was one child by this marriage, Bernice Goode, who was working in the offices of the State Road Commission of W. Va. in 1951. Carden and Chessie had 5 children:
181-123-1 Maxine Jane (1914-1917)
181-123-2 Helen Elizabeth, m. Emory, lives in Centerville, Md., nfd
181-123-3 Erastus Carden, II, lives in St. Albans, W. Va., nfd
181-123-4 Phillip Vass, b. in Grand Ridge, Fla., lives in St. Albans, W. Va., nfd
181-123-5 William Joseph, lives in St. Albans, nfd

No. 181-124 ASHBY DAVID FERRELL, lives at Fairlea, W. Va., near the West Virginia State Fair Grounds. Graduate of the Hinton W. Va. High School, Marshall College, the Medical College of Virginia in Richmond, Va., and attended New York Post-graduate School. His office is located in Lewisburg, W. Va. He is a member of the Baptist Church and a Mason.

Married: Ann Katherine Kesler in 1912, daughter of Henry Fletcher and Ella (Lively) Kesler of Lowell, W. Va. The marriage was performed at Lowell by the Rev. J. W. Holt. Ashby and Ann have 2 children:
181-124-1 Robert Morris
181-124-2 Merle Virginia, nfd

No. 181-125 HARRY BERTRAM FERRELL, lives in Indianapolis, Ind. Graduate of the Louisville Baptist Seminary in Louisville, Ky., valedictorian of the graduating class at the Moody Bible Institute in 1916.

Married: Nina R. Russell of Hinton, W. Va., daughter of W. W. and Minnie (Edwards) Russell. The marriage was performed by the Rev. J. McD. Lacy. Harry and Nina have 4 children:
181-125-1 Nina Russell, born in Chicago, Ill., nfd
181-125-2 Harriett Virginia, born in LeRoy, Minn., nfd
181-125-3 Harry Bertram, II, born in Evansville, Ind., nfd
181-125-4 Marianne Edwards, born in Evansville, nfd

235
Married: Louise Elizabeth Sampson in 1923, daughter of J. L. and Ellen Sampson of Ronceverte, W. Va. No issue, nfd

Married: 1st Okey deAdolph Cale in 1917, son of Archibald D. and Catherine (Richmond) Cale. The marriage was performed in Hinton W. Va., by the Rev. J. McD. Lacy. There are 3 children born of this marriage:
181-127-1 Ellsworth, born at Ferrell's Eddy, W. Va., nfd
181-127-2 Jack Edwin, born at Carlisle, W. Va., nfd
181-127-3 Barbara Adolphine, born in Charleston, W. Va., nfd
Married: 2nd Hammer (25: from her father's death notice)

Married: Iva Elizabeth Judy in 1925, daughter of E. R. and Louise I. (Gibson) Judy. The marriage was performed in Columbus, Ohio by the Rev. Ord J. Shoop. There is one child in this family:
181-128-1 James Edward, born in Clifton Forge, Va., nfd

Married: 1st Perry Earl Mann in 1920, son of Allen F. and Lockie (Webb) Mann. The marriage was performed in Hinton, W. Va., by the Rev. H. P. Hackney. There were 3 children born of this marriage:
181-129-1 Perry Earl, II, nfd
181-129-2 Eleanor Mae, nfd
181-129-3 Doris Ann, nfd
Married: 2nd Carr White, lives at Forest Hill, W. Va. nr. the P. O. nfd

No. 181-12a JOHN SPURGEON FERRELL, lives in Athens, W. Va. He was in the mercantile business in Hinton, W. Va. for sometime and then moved to Athens to continue in the same type of work. (48)
Married: Anna Clayton Bivens (# 1a3-545) in 1929 in Pearisburg, Va., daughter of Frank Commodore and Clara Josephine (Ballard) Bivens. There are 3 children in this family:
181-12a-1 Alice Cleigh, nfd
181-12a-2 Suellen Louise, nfd
181-12a-3 David Bivens, d.y.

No. 181-124-1 ROBERT MORRIS FERRELL, lives in Lewisburg, W. Va. Graduated from the Medical College of Virginia, Richmond, Va., in 1938, nfd

236
No. 19 JEREMIAH BALLARD (1788-1879) born in Orange Co. Va., and died in Monroe Co., W. Va., at his home on the head waters of Hans Creek. He was five years old when he came with his parents across the Alleghany Mountains in the dead of winter 1793 to the home of his aunt, Susan (Ballard) Harvey, who lived near Hunter’s Spring in Greenbrier Co., now Monroe Co., W. Va. Isaac Newton Ballard writes of his grandfather as follows: "Of my grandfather, Jerry Ballard, I have the recollection of seeing him only twice. Once at a circus show in Centerville (now Greenville, W. Va.). As I remember him there, he wore a considerable coat of hair, mostly gray, rather bony build inclined to heavy shoulders and stood quite erect. I was much impressed by his interest in the people attending the show rather than the show which was going on in the ring. He sat at the entrance of the circus tent with his back to the ring and watched and talked with the people as they came in from the animal tent. To me, a boy totally alive to all the funny antics of the clown and the seemingly impossible feats of the showmen in their bewitching dress it seemed strange that Grandfather preferred to turn his back on all of it and watch the common everyday people as they came in. Probably this may have been the last time he ever came to Centerville. Certainly his visits here in his last years of life were very few and to see him at the show at his age attracted the attention of the people who nearly all took the opportunity of speaking with him for a few moments as they came.

"The other time I saw him was on the occasion of my visit to his home. I rode behind sister, Maggie, and we stayed one or two nights with him. Aunt Betsy (Campbell) was there keeping house for him and took me with her to the milkgap by the spring and told me of catching the little fawn there which the dogs had run down. To me, the old home was a very lonely place, only Grandfather and Aunt Betsy there. I do not know where Aunt’s children were at the time but I only saw Grandfather sitting in his chair. He wore big loose home-spun pantaloons with wooden pegs in the place of suspender buttons. He sat with his hat on most of the time though it was warm weather. Strange to say, this was the first and last time I saw the old place. Grandfather died soon after at the ripe age of over ninety years and the farm passed into other hands.
“As I look back now at the distance of about forty years that lonely visit takes a lonelier aspect still than appeared to me as a little white headed boy when I missed only the playmates which did no longer belong to the old place. Now I see in it the closing hours of a life’s tragedy. An old man who had lived a long life in a newly developing country and bore his share of the hardships which are attendant on those who go before in the building up of a community. “I see an old man whose large family has grown to manhood and womanhood and gone from the old homestead and become engrossed with the cares and affairs of their own firesides. An old man who has passed and left the world to others behind while he sits at the end of the way awaiting his hour, and Aunt Betsy, the big hearted woman, has come again to attend and wait the end. Grandmother had been buried on the old place near the home and Grandfather, the sole remaining tenant sits and dreams away the hours”.

Jeremiah’s will is recorded in Monroe Co., W. Va. (Will book 11, p 504) and reads as follows: I Jeremiah Ballard, of the County of Monroe and State of West Virginia, by occupation a farmer, being of sound mind and disposing memory and of advanced age Knowing the certainty of death and the uncertainty of life, Do hereby make this my last Will and Testament in manner and form as follows: Ist It is my will and wish that all my just debts be paid and that I be decently buried. It is my wish and will that Jaban A. and Sarah C. Noel and their heirs who now reside with me have all the land that I now own and reside on in the County of Monroe and State of West Virginia, the reason why I do this is for the Kind treatment shown me—providing for me and taking care of and protecting my farm and property. I appoint no Exor. to this will. Given under my hand and seal this the 1st day of April 1879.

his
Jeremiah X Ballard
mark

Witnesses
Wm L. Swope
Jas. S. Harvey

Proved in Monroe County, West Virginia, County Clerk’s Office April 21st, 1879. A. A. Nickell, Clerk.

The first record we have of land owned by Jeremiah is that purchased from the heirs of Daniel Jarrell on the waters of Cook’s Run in 1817. Willis, brother of Jeremiah was part owner. The deed is dated in 1845 and recorded in Monroe Co., W. V. (Deed Book “R” p 91). (see #la) Soon Willis bought Jerry’s share but Jerry continued to live there with his family until 1832 when they moved to the Swope place. In 1829 Jerry bought one hundred acres from John H. Rolison and Abigail, his wife. (1: Deed book “J” p 378). This land was part of a Survey made for Benjamin Harvey the 15th day of May 1794 and
conveyed by the said Harvey and wife to Patrick Hart by their Deed dated the 20th day of September 1803 and recorded in Monroe Co. (Deed book "A" p 287) Jeremiah bought 45 acres from his uncle, Thomas Ballard of Logan Co., Virginia (now W. Va.) on Cook's Run; the same by grant to Thomas by survey dated 18th Nov. 1803 (1: Survey Book 1 p 181). The deed is dated 17th January 1824 and is recorded in Monroe Co., W. Va. (Deed book "H" p 115). Thomas was in Logan Co., W. Va., at this time as is proven by deposition before John Spar and Philip Ballard of Logan Co., declaring his willingness to sell the land to Jeremiah. This land was later sold to Willis Ballard. The deed is dated 3rd June 1840 and is recorded in Monroe Co. (Deed book "M" p 432). In this deed it says that John Mann and Millie, his wife owned a part of the land with Jeremiah but they are not mentioned in the original deed of 1824.

Jeremiah bought the Swope place in 1832. The deed is recorded in Monroe Co., W. Va. (Deed book "K" p 222 and 223)

"This Indenture made and entered into this 11th day of September 1832 between Michael Swope and Polly his wife & James Swope & Frances his wife all of the county of Monroe & state of Virginia of the one part and Jeremiah Ballard of the county & state aforesaid of the other part Witnesseth that the said Michael Swope & Polly his wife for and in consideration of the sum of one dollar to them in hands paid the receipt whereof is hereby acknowledged have bargained & sold & by these presents do grant bargain & sell unto the sd Jeremiah Ballard one certain piece or parcel of Land containing one hundred & two acres be the same more or less lying and being in the county of Monroe on the head waters of Hands Creek being part of a survey of 445 acres made the 15th day of July 1785 and granted to said Swope by patent the 6th day of January 1787 as is herein after particularly described and that the said James Swope & Frances his wife for and in consideration of the sum aforesaid the receipt whereof is hereby acknowledged have bargained & sold and by these presents do grant bargain & sell unto the said Jeremiah Ballard two certain tracts or parcels of Land lying and being in the county of Monroe aforesaid on the head waters of Hands creek joining each other and joining the above one containing 88 acres be the same more or less being part of 210 acres which was conveyed by trustees from John Hutchison Sen. to John Pack & Wm Vawter one half of which was conveyed from said Pack & Vawter to said Swope and the other tract containing 58 acres be the same more or less it being part to wit the said James Swope's half of a survey of 113 acres made for James and John Swope the 16th day of April 1825 & granted to them by patent and the first named tract containing 102 acres is bounded as follows to wit

The second Tract containing 88 acres as above is bounded as follows to wit

and the third Tract containing 58 acres as above is bounded as follows to
DESCENDANTS OF WILLIAM BALLARD

This last described tract being part of a survey which is younger than a survey of 50,000 acres now claimed by Lewis Eisenminger. It is distinctly understood that the said Swope does not warrant & defend the title to this tract of 58 acres against the claim of said large survey but against all other.

his
Michael X Swope
mark

her
Polly X Swope
mark

James Swope
Francis Swope”

This deed was acknowledged before Robert Coalter and Joel Stodghill Magistrates and recorded 6th Jan. 1833

There is no record that the claim to the 58 acres was ever contested and it seems to have remained in the possession of Jeremiah Ballard. It was to this Swope land that Jeremiah moved his family in 1832. The moving is interesting in that no definite date had been set to go to the new home and two of the boys, Baldwin and Lewis (Dock) had gone to the cornfield to knock down stubble. There was a light snow on the ground and tracks were easily visible. When the boys returned to the house for the noonday meal they found their cousin, Thompson Ballard, waiting to tell them that the family had moved and they were to follow. This they did by following the wagon tracks through the snow and did not catch up until they reached the Flatwoods. I have heard Baldwin Ballard, my grandfather, tell this story and know that it is true.

There is no mention in the deeds of any buildings on the Swope place but it is known that Jerry moved his family into a house on the land. This house was close to the spring where Aunt Betsy caught the fawn. At times when the field is under cultivation, pieces of crockery and china are turned up by the plow. Jeremiah left his name on the land and it has been known since his ownership as “The Jerry Place”.

On a hill above the location of the house rest the bodies of Jeremiah Ballard, his wife, Jalia, two of their children—Jermon and Sally. There are two other graves of adult persons but I do not know who they are. Crude stones without identification mark the graves with the exception of Jerry’s. The grave diggers reached solid limestone a few feet from the surface so a large boulder was rolled into place and the lower side of the grave built up to the proper height. Sheep keep the grass neatly trimmed and a small tree casts its shadow over the low mounds. This small burying ground is located off route W. Va.
219 between Rock Camp and Lindside, W. Va., on the land now owned by Mrs. Keeny Thomas.

Married: Jalia Thompson in 1810 (1: file 2 jacket 1046) daughter of William and Margaret Thompson. The marriage bond was secured by William Chandler and the marriage consent was given by John Thompson, grandfather of Jalia. Margaret married 2nd Isaac Cole and had 4 children. Jalia Thompson was born c1792 and died in 1873 on the “waters of Rock Camp” (1). Jeremiah and Jalia had 10 children:

191 Elizabeth “Betsy”
192 Margaret “Pud”
193 Jermon, d.y.
194 John
195 Baldwin
196 Riley
197 Lewis “Dock”
198 Mary “Polly”
199 Benjamin Franklin
19a Sally, d.y.

No. 191 ELIZABETH BALLARD “BETSY”. The date of Aunt Betsy’s birth is not definitely known but it may have been as late as 1820. If so she is certainly not the oldest child in her parents family. Neither do I know the date of her death but it was after her father’s in 1879. Isaac Newton Ballard writes of his Aunt Betsy. “Of my Aunt Elizabeth it may be said she was a woman noted for the largeness of her heart and her sympathy for those in need, as well as a disregard for her own personal dress. She betook of the Irish hospitality which so far prompted her in the denial of self that she cared not to have while others were in want. Aunt Betsy was the first woman I ever knew addicted to the use of tobacco, for she was a regular smoker as were many of the old women of her day”. She lived in Monroe County all of her life.

Married: Andrew Campbell in 1843 (1: file 7 jacket 4341). The marriage consent is written and signed by Jerry Ballard. “This is to certify that I have given liberty for license to be issued for Elizabeth Ballard and Andrew Campbell as She is of age. Jan 23rd 1843.” The marriage bond was secured by Archibald Swinney and bore the same date. The bond was attested by Jno Hutchison, D. C. M. Co.

It is well known that Andrew Campbell had little schooling as he went to school one time for one half day. He and Betsy had 2 children:

191-1 John “Tyne”
191-2 George W.

No. 192 MARGARET BALLARD “AUNT PUD” (1814-1892) lived on Ellison’s Ridge near Greenville, W. Va. She is buried in the Keaton Cemetery on Cook’s Run. Isaac Newton Ballard writes of his Aunt Pud. “My recollection of Aunt Margaret, commonly called Peggy but to me she was known as Aunt Pud, was of an old woman plainly and cleanly dressed. Always wearing a white cap with frills around the border. While I never saw her without a cap, I am
told that she was almost entirely baldheaded. As the wife of Robin D. Shanklin she lived in a double log house on the west side of Ellison's Ridge by the old road, now closed to travel. In my boyhood visits there I was impressed with the scoured doors and mantelpiece and the unusually big feather beds on very high corded wooden bedsteads. She was fond of flowers and had many of them around her.”

Married: 1st Anderson Keaton (1810-1837) in 1830 (1: file 3 jacket 3062) buried in the Keaton Cemetery. He was a son of the Rev. Johnson and Betsy (Mann) Keaton and a grandson of James and Ankey (Ballard) Keaton. Both marriage consents are filed in Monroe Co., W. Va. “Mr. Isaac Hutchison Sir this is to certify that I have given my daughter Margaret Ballard the liberty of obtaining a lawful license of Matrimony with Anderson Keaton, both of the Cty of Monroe and State of Virginia. Given under my hand this (no date is given)

Jerry Ballard

Test.
Wm. Houchins

Moman Ballard

“Mr. Isaac Hutchison sir this is to certify that I have given my son Anderson Keaton the liberty to obtain lawful license of Matrimony with Margaret Ballard, both of the Cty of Monroe and State of Virginia. Given under my hand this 3rd March 1890.

Johnson Keaton

Test.
Wm. Houchins

Moman Ballard

Margaret inherited real estate from her husband and her dower is recorded in Monroe Co., and reads as follows: “In obedience to so much of an order of Monroe March Court 1849 as required us to lay off the dower of Peggy Shanklin late widow of Anderson Keaton Decd in the lands of which the said Anderson Keaton died seized. We the undersigned proceeded on the 27th day of March 1849 to examine the lands of which said Anderson died seized consisting of two tracts namely 213 acres part of an original survey of 215 acres made for John Kincaid the 4th day of July 1798 and was conveyed by John H. Vawter to said Anderson Keaton by deed dated the ( ) day of ( ) (recorded the 17th day of Sept. 1832; 1:Deed book “K” p 162) and the other tract containing 60 acres joining the above on the south as shown on the annexed plat which Anderson Keaton in his lifetime purchased from Robert D. Shanklin and had paid for the same and held said Shanklin's bond for a title thereto, the same being part a survey of 375 acres bought of Samuel Hunter of Augusta

242
JEREMIAH BALLARD, NINTH CHILD OF WILLIAM BALLARD AND ELIZABETH STEPPE

(Co. Va.) (1: Deed book "N" p 543) both of which tracts are laid down and shewn on the annexed plat.

The first tract containing 213 acres
The second tract containing 60 acres
Making together 273 acres

And after having examined the above described land proceeded to lay off 70 acres of the east end of the said 213 acres including the house, barn and out houses as the dower of the said Peggy Shanklin late widow of said Anderson Keaton Deced which said dower of seventy acres thus laid off is designated on the annexed plat by red shaded lines and is bounded as follows to wit: Beginning at a forked whiteoak on top of a ridge (at the point marked A on the annexed plat) crossing the road to a speckled oak on a ridge on the opposite line of said survey and with same S 75 degrees E 49½ poles to the Beginning which 70 acres thus laid off and described we do asign to Peggy Shanklin as her dower in the land of which Anderson Keaton died seized.

Leaving to the heirs of said deceased unincumbered by the dower
143 acres part of the hometract
and 60 acres the whole of tract adjoining making together 203 acres

All of which is respectfully submitted sworn to and subscribed by us this 14th day of April 1849.

John H. Vawter D. S. M. C.
John M. Larew
Richard McNeer

examined by the Court, confirmed and ordered to be recorded. (1: Deed book "P" p 610) George W. Hutchison D. C. M. C. Anderson and Margaret had 2 children:

192-1 Deliliah (see # 151-3)
192-2 Evaline

Married: 2nd Robin or Robert Dickson Shanklin (1814- ) in 1839 (1: file 5 jacket 5949). There was some objection to this marriage by Margaret's family and we find an affidavit on file in Monroe Co., certifying to hers and Robin's ages. It reads as follows: "Monroe County Clerk's Office—to wit. This day William Rains made oath before me, John Hutchison, clerk of the sd County of Monroe that on yesterday he was at Absolem Shanklins, the father of Robert Shanklin and saw the time of the said Robert Shanklin's birth written in a bible which was the 11th day of February 1814 and the said Robert Shanklin is well known in the neighborhood to be 21 years of age; that Mrs. Margaret Keaton he believes is 21 years of age—that her father, Jeremiah Ballard, seems to have no control over her since her husband Anderson Keeton died.

243
DESCENDANTS OF WILLIAM BALLARD

This 17th Augt 1839

In the presence of Jn. Hutchison

The marriage bond is secured by William Raines.

Robert Shanklin seems to have had land on Ellison’s Ridge as early as 1837 as a survey shows 20 acres from grant to Robert Shanklin (1: Survey Record Book 2 p 234) later this land was transferred to Adam Mann whose lands adjoined. He purchased 50 acres from Archibald Mann and wife in 1858. The deed is recorded in Monroe Co. (Deed book “T” p 262. This land was also on Ellison’s Ridge. Robin and Margaret had 3 children:

192-3 Mary A. 192-4 Riley C. 192-5 Ellen S.

Robert D. Shanklin’s will is recorded in Monroe Co. (Deed book 13 p 17) and reads as follows: “I, Robert D. Shanklin of the county of Monroe State of West Virginia being aware of the uncertainty—and in failing health—but of sound mind and memory do make and declare this to be my last will and testament in manner as follows to wit. first I give to my two step daughters Austin Whitten’s wife Avaline five hundred dollars I also give Delila Houchins, Allen Houchins’ wife five hundred dollars My son Riley C. Shanklin that is dead I gave all the brick house place part he sold the deed is recorded in the office in hinton I thought that was his full part of my estate but I will his heirs fifty dollars more I will to My daughter Mary Wiseman all the place she now lives on to Mary her lifetime then go to her daughter Ella Shanklin and her husband Burton Shanklin at Mary’s Death I also leave to Lee Wiseman Ten dollars I also will all my homeplace all to be sold After paying all my debts the ballance to go To my daughter Ella Spicer except five hundred Dollars to Mary Wiseman and her heirs at My Daughters death. I also will to my four grandchildren That lives with Washington Mottesherd their father in Greenbryar county, W. Va., one hundred Dollars apiece making four hundred Dollars. “My home place when sold is to pay that five hundred Dollars to Mary Wiseman and four hundred to my four grandchildren out of my home place I also request my administrator to sell my personal Property and give credit for it, I also appoint George H. Vawter my administrator.”

Witnesses: J. E. Mann, Harvey Mann, J. L. Garvin, Internal Revenue Stamps attached amount to 8 cents.

No. 194 JOHN BALLARD (1818-1879) lived with his family on Rich Creek where Clarence Symms now lives. The old house has been torn down. It was formerly called the “Sweeney Place”. John also owned the Handley Place with his brother, Baldwin, but soon sold his part to Baldwin. His will is recorded in Monroe Co., W. Va., (Will book 11 p 512) and reads as follows: “I, John Ballard, of Monroe County and State of West Virginia do hereby make constitute and ordain this my last will and testament. Item first—I will and desire that all my just debts together with my funeral expenses be fully paid off and discharged.

244
Item 2nd I direct that my executors sell my half of the mill my personal property and sufficient other real estate as may be necessary to pay my just debts provided that all my household and Kitchen furniture Piano and six of the choice cows, two of the choice horses, one big plow & harness for two horses grain meat hogs sheep one waggon & two small plows be reserved and retained on the farm for the use of my wife & infant children.

Item 3rd I will and direct that my son Orvill Wood (by Emily Dennis) (Ed. note: this child was adopted by John and Jane. Emily Dennis was a sister of Jane) shall have five Hundred Dollars worth of land or five Hundred Dollars as may be agreed upon by my other children when he arrives at the age of twenty one years old.

Item 4th I will and desire that the remainder of my Estate both real and personal remain in the hands of my executor for the purpose of maintaining and schooling my Infant children until the youngest one is of age and then to be equally divided among them all. Each one to share alike except that my grandson Armstead Ross is to have when he arrives at the age of twenty one years the one half of his mother's interest in my estate but should he Armstead die without an heir then his mother is to have the whole—and further in the final division of my Estate It is my will & I hereby direct that Sarah E. Ross having already received from me two Hundred and Seventeen Dollars and fifty cents and Mollie R. Houchins has also received from me two Hundred and Thirty two Dollars and Gilmer Ballard has also received three Hundred Dollars and Lewis B. Ballard has also received fifty five Dollars these being my children I direct that in the settlement that each one account for & be charged with the several sums as above.

Item 5th I give to Charles B. Ballard one bay horse being the horse he usually rides.

Item 6th I appoint Granville Houchins and my wife Mary Jane Ballard my Executors.

Signed sealed and delivered this the 26th day of April 1879
John Ballard, Sr.

In the presence of: S. Y. Symms, N. A. Dunbar, Lewis Ballard

Married: Mary Jane Dennis (d. 1900) in 1851 (1: Will Book 9 p 2) She died at her home in Norfolk, Va. John and Jane had 10 children and reared a son of Jane's sister, Emily:

194-1 Gilmer
194-2 Mollie R. (see # 151-7)
194-3 Lewis B.
194-4 Charles
194-5 Sarah Elizabeth “Eddie”
194-6 Thomas, went west, d.s. in Kans., nfd
194-7 Josie, went to Kans., nfd
194-8 Chattie, d.s., nfd
194-9 Zella
194-a Richard, lived in Kans. and worked for the Symms Bros, Joe and William, brothers of Samuel Y. of Rich Creek, nfd

194-b Orvill, foster son, went to California, son of ___________ and Emily (Dennis) Wood., nfd

No. 195 BALDWIN BALLARD, (1821-1917) born in a log house on the Willis Ballard farm near the Keaton Cemetery. This house has been raised, the newell post of the house was cut into boards and the compiler of this record has a bed, the center panels in the head and foot boards are made from this lumber. He died at his home about two miles from Greenville, W. Va., having lived in Monroe County all of his life. He was buried beside his wife in the Keaton Cemetery. No better record can be found about the life of Baldwin Ballard than that written by the editor of The Monroe Watchman, Albert Sidney Johnston, and published in that paper (April 10, 1913), I quote:

It is no exaggeration to say that Baldwin Ballard, Esq., of Monroe county, is one of the most striking figures and interesting characters in West Virginia. At ninety-two years of age he is still in possession of all his faculties and enjoys such a measure of strength that, from time to time, he rides from his home to Union, a distance of 9 miles, spends the day and returns in the evening. A few days ago (in the month of March, 1913), he was here as a witness in a law suit, and his testimony was given with his old-time precision and clearness. A better witness never took the stand. Against his rugged physique and strong mentality Time seems to dash its waves in vain.

An active factor in the civic life of this county for nearly three quarters of a century—His life began while Napoleon Bonaparte was yet alive on the lonely isle of St. Helena, he was a man of 24 when the Mexican war was in progress, and he had passed the age of 40 when the great War between the States broke out. An iron will, strong convictions and the courage and ability to defend them have marked him from first to last. When he was 11 years of age he suffered an attack of white swelling which forced him to walk on crutches for three years. From the effects of this visitation he has been slightly lame ever since. Being confined so long to the house, he made split brooms and baskets and learned to weave and spin. He has woven as much as four yards of jeans per day. He went to the country schools not more than nine months, but, mastering the rudiments of an education, read largely, learned much from the great book of human nature, and as he grew into manhood, took a deep interest in public affairs. For 20 years Mr. Ballard worked at the tailor's trade. Later he became a farmer and a remarkably successful one.

He was fond of attending debates on public questions and speakers in every political campaign for 70 years or more have found in him an attentive though not always an approving auditor. He remembers many of the most celebrated public men of America, among others John C. Calhoun, the great South
Jeremiah Ballard, Ninth Child of William Ballard and Elizabeth Steppe

Carolina statesman and “nullifier,” while the latter was a visitor to the Red Sulphur Springs, then one of the most famous summer resorts in the United States.

In 1861 Mr. Ballard took the side of the Union as against the Southern Confederacy with a grim loyalty that made him conspicuous. When, after President Lincoln’s call for troops to coerce the Southern States, the Virginia Convention adopted and submitted the ordinance of secession, Mr. Ballard was one of the three men in Springfield district who voted against secession, although it was considered dangerous to do so in this section.

In 1862 his hostility to the Confederacy had become so manifest and his language against it so pronounced that Col. A. R. Barbee had him arrested and brought before him (Col. B.) at Logan Shanklin’s hotel in Centerville (now Greenville), and sought to scare him, it is said, into swearing allegiance to the Confederate States; but Mr. Ballard promptly and emphatically refused to do so. On being told that he would be hanged if he persisted in this refusal, his reply was, “Hang and be d___d.” His old friends, John Maddy and John McNeer used all their influence in his behalf; and Capt. Philip Thurmond coming in, asked what Mr. Ballard had done. When told that he had voted against secession the Captain said, “He had a right to vote as he wished. We must treat him as we do others until he does something worse than that.” (Compiler’s note: this is not exactly as Grandfather told the story. He was also accused of being a spy for the Union Army and for this reason the punishment was to be more severe). Even this experience did not silence Mr. Ballard who continued to figure his heart in his speech, in language which excited added resentment. He was waylaid and shot at near Springfield by men said to belong to Capt. Wm. Thurmond’s company of Rangers. His horse was wounded but he himself was unhurt, and he escaped covered with the blood of his horse.

Despite all this, Mr. Ballard seems, as occasion offered, to have been a friend to Northern and Southern soldiers alike, for he received into his house and fed both.

After the close of the war Mr. Ballard served as Justice of the Peace for 6 years, and it is handed down as a tradition (Compiler’s note: this is a fact, not a tradition) that his decisions were never reversed, though he tried over 900 cases. He managed his business affairs with skill and shrewd judgement, increasing his possessions and adding to his farms. He has been for years and is today one of the largest landowners and most prosperous farmers in Monroe county. It is easily discerned from the foregoing that Mr. Ballard is a man of very definite and positive opinions. He is supposed to be a rock-ribbed Republican; but while this is so in the main, he has not always voted that ticket in its entirety. He voted for Henry A. Wise for Governor of Virginia, and for James Buchanan for President of the United States in 1856 in preference to John C. Fremont, the first Republican candidate. In these latter days, too,
those who know him best are well aware that, while a strong Republican on party questions he will not vote for a man whom he believes unworthy.

In the fierce tumults of the civil war and reconstruction periods Mr. Ballard was in the storm centre of strife. It is not needful in this article to recount the furious criminations and recriminations of those stormy days, nor the issue of litigation in which he figured. As a general proposition he was able to give as well as take and requite blow for blow. Through it all, the kindliness which is a part of his nature evinced itself in the truces of passionate controversy and served to promote temperance of judgement. In the peaceful years which have since ensued the asperities of the tempestuous epoch have been softened. Mr. Ballard disavows all bitterness now and expresses himself as rejoicing to see that there is no North and no South, but a great reunited country. His heart-of-oak qualities are held in respect, his relations with his neighbors are cordial and the mellow evening of his long life has become an era of good will.” Baldwin bought much land in Monroe County. The first record is for 220 acres on the waters of Indian Creek from Zenas Handly. The deed is recorded in Union, Monroe Co., W. Va. (Deed book “P” p 707) and is dated 12 March 1846. It reads as follows:

“A surten tract or parcel of land lying and being in the Country of Monroe & the State of Virginia on the waters of Indian Creek supposed to contain two hundred and twenty acres more or less and is contained in the boundaries hereafter mentioned being made up of three different surveys one is the land that said Handly now lives on containing 172 acres & seventy fore poles be it the same more or less it bein the same tract of land conveyed to William Handley by Andrew & George Biern deed baring date 27th day of February 1818 & bequeathed to Zenas Handly in 1840 & one tract of 46 acres & ninetyfour poles it being a part of a tract of 95 acres that was conveyed to William Handley by James Maddy & from William Handley to Zenas Handley Deed baring date 3rd day of September 1839 the other is a tract of one acre & 41 poles that was conveyed to Samuel Handley by William Man & said Samuel Handley conveyed to Zenas Handley Deed baring date 3rd of September 1839 said tracts all agoying each other and agoying the lands of William Arnot, William Maddy Heirs & others & takin the outside lines of each survey, to wit: Beginning at a Black walnut corner to William Arnot and the tract that said Handly now lives on by the edge of the grate road (Compiler's Note: the old stage road) at the mouth of Arnot's lane—to a white oak now cut down S 45 W 15 poles along the grate road to the Beginning.

Zenas Handley, seal
Emaline R. Handley seal

Recorded Sept. 17th, 1849,
George W. Hutchinson D. C. M. C.
This tract of land was bought with his brother John but in 1865, Baldwin bought John’s part (1: Deed book “V” p 103). The deed was recorded 1st June 1870. Lewis Callaway, R. M. Co.

The next record we find of land purchased by Baldwin Ballard is for “a certain tract or parcel of land lying in the County of Monroe and State of Virginia—the land lying on the waters of Indian Creek and adjoining the lands of Willis Ballard, William Lawrence, Samuel Humphreys and others the tract supposed to contain 56 acres more or less as is contained in the boundary hereafter mentioned being the same land on which Alexander Campbell now lives the same being part of an original survey of 238 acres granted to Jacob Mann afs* John Dodson by patent bearing date the 13th day of Oct. 1800 and afterwards conveyed to John Mann by the said Jacob Mann on which the said John Mann is now living and the part hereby conveyed is bounded as follows, to wit, beginning at a lynn corner to said original grant and with the same.

John Mann, seal
her
Milly X Mann, seal
mark

Recorded Sept. 17, 1849 (1: Deed book “P” p 711)

Among the other lands acquired by Baldwin are the following:

From Archibald Swinney 290 A., on Rich Creek in 1855 (1: Deed book “S” p 208)

From John Alderson and Harriet E., his wife 165 A., on Indian Creek in 1859 (1: Deed book “T” p 451)

From John P. Ross 302.25 A., on Laurel Creek in 1867 (1: Deed Book “U” p 334)

From Riley B. Cook, 136 A., location not given, in 1877 (1: Deed Book “W” p 721)

From William B. Johnson and wife 385 A., in 1882, this land was adjoining the other farms bought from Ross and Handley (1: Deed Book “Y” p 538).

Baldwin was appointed Justice of the Peace in 1865 (1: Law Order Book 1 p 307). He moved his family from the Handley Place to the John Ross Place and lived in the Ross house until it was destroyed by fire. Fire was a fairly common occurrence in this family, three houses occupied by Baldwin and his family have gone up in flames. The Watchman of Oct. 7, 1894 published an account of one that was not so disastrous. “The residence of Baldwin Ballard Esq., near Greenville, caught fire from the kitchen chimney. The flames were subdued by the young men of the family while Mr. Ballard displayed the nerve and pertinacity which has characterized him for more than two generations, by quietly keeping his seat at the table and coolly finishing his dinner while the flames were blazing over head.”
DESCENDANTS OF WILLIAM BALLARD

Married: 1st Emily Mann (d. 1848) in 1847 (1: file 8 jacket 4710) daughter of William and Sarah (Halstead) Mann. They had one child:

195-1 Allen Tavener

Married: 2nd Leah Mann (1837-1915) in 1850 (1: file 8 jacket 5041) the marriage consent signed by Isaac Mann bears the correct date of 1850 while the record in Monroe County (Will Book 5 p 2) gives the date as 1851. The attendants at the wedding were Rufus Houchins son of John Houchins and Martha Arnot, daughter of William Arnot. George A. Thompson was the official witness. There were 9 children born of this marriage:

195-2 Simpson S. (1851-1919) born near Greenville W. Va., and died in El paso, Texas, s., jeweler and at the time of his death was engaged in drilling for oil. At his own request his body was cremated and the ashes placed in his mother's grave in the Keaton Cemetery, nfd

195-3 Marion C.
195-4 Henry Ward
195-5 Jeremiah M.
195-6 Margaret "Sis"
195-7 Wallace
195-8 Isaac Newton
195-9 Emma Ann
195-a Charles Spurgeon "Dodge"

No. 196 RILEY BALLARD (b.1823) born on the Willis Ballard place in Springfield District, Monroe County and died at an old age in Effingham, Kansas, where he had moved soon after his father's death in 1879. He lived on The Jerry Place for years and reared his family there.

Married: Amanda Cummings in 1846 (1: file 7 jacket 4643). The consent for the marriage is signed by John Cummings whom we believe to have been her father. The records in Monroe County contain a marriage bond for John Cummins to marry Betsy Gibson in 1819. Security was Robert Cummings who married Delphia Ballard, a great aunt of Riley Ballard. (1: file 3 jacket 1916). Riley and Amanda had 5 children:

196-1 Andrew J.
196-2 Sarah Clementine, m. Jaben Noel, nfd
196-3 William, (b. 1856) (1) went west, nfd
196-4 James, (b. 1859) (1) went west, nfd
196-5 Elizabeth Catherine

No. 197 LEWIS BALLARD "DOCK" (1826-1906) died suddenly at the home of his son-in-law, Rufus R. Fleshman near Lindside, W. Va. He was a Union sympathizer during the War Between the States and served as a Captain of West Virginia troops during the conflict. At one time the Confederates threatened to hang him but he escaped through the cellar (26). His store at Lindside was rifled and he was taken prisoner and sent to Salisbury, North Carolina where he was imprisoned in the Confederate prison. After a short time he and a Mr. Hull, whose first name may have been Henry, escaped during
the night by climbing the stockade and passed the guards who were playing marbles. They wandered around in the darkness and when morning came they found that they had only circled the camp. That day they got their bearings and the following night began the long trek home, resting by day and walking by night. They finally reached Lindside after about 2 weeks. Lewis was elected a delegate to the first West Virginia Legislature in 1863 and served one term of 3 years. In 1865 he was the fifth elected sheriff of the county and served one term of 2 years. For about ten years (1874-1884) he owned and operated a nursery at Red Sulphur Springs. The Border Watchman carried an advertisement in 1874 that stated he had ten thousand trees for sale. In 1883 the firm was known as Ballard and Fleshman (Lewis and Rufus R., respectfully) and the advertisement in the Monroe Watchman for March of that year gives a long list of trees available and prices, such as; 4 year old apple trees 20 cents each, $15 per hundred and $125 per thousand. They were “first class extra selects.”

He bought a half interest in the land and a grist mill, known as the Tabor Mill, on the head waters of Rich Creek from Mary Jane Ballard, adm., for John Ballard, Sr., deceased, in 1884 (1: Deed book “Y” p 531) for $320. The year previous he had bought with Lewis Callaway and Clifton M. Spangler the flouring mill in Peterstown, W. Va., from D. W. and Sarah C. Spangler (1: Deed book “Y” p 682) for $1,400. These three persons had already bought the interest in the Peterstown mill from Elizabeth Spangler through her guardian, H. B. Dunn. It being the property which she inherited through her mother, Amanda Spangler, deceased from James Dunn, Sr., deceased. (1: Deed book “Z” p 583). In 1887 Lewis bought an interest in a lot in Lindside from J. L. Broyles (1: Deed book 27 p 219)

About this time he had a sawmill with Rufus R. Fleshman located at Lindside, W. Va. The mill was moved from Lindside to Brush Creek in 1890. They gave notice in March of that year that they were closing out their business at Lindside and persons owing them money must come forward and settle their accounts. (25: March 27, 1890)

Lewis Ballard held the office of United States Commissioner of Internal Revenue for a number of years and again we turn to The Watchman for information. The issue for 1st February 1884 says in speaking of a trial for violation of the Revenue Law. “Three arrests were made by officer George T. Nickell. One of which resulted in a very lengthy hearing and conviction before Commissioner Lewis Ballard. This is the first case that Mr. Ballard has had, notwithstanding he has held the office of U. S. Commissioner for a number of years. He displayed much good judgement in securing the facts of testimony and so desirous was he that the verdict should be in direct accordance with the same that he wrote down every bearing expression of testimony, and was thus enabled to give a decision based upon an inevitable record. None
but the guilty need fear a hearing before Mr. Ballard." He was a member of
the Grand Jury sitting in May 1877 with Judge Homer A. Holt. He served
as a member of the citizens Committee from Red Sulphur District to secure
the permanent location of the capital at Charleston. (25: June 22, 1877)

Lewis was interested in politics all of his life and took an active part in
the affairs of government. In Aug. 1900 he wrote a letter to The Watchman
stating his political views, affirming the fact that he was a Republican, however,
he was supporting William J. Bryan for the Presidency.

During the years 1903 and 1904 he edited and had published a small monthly
journal of the Primitive Baptist persuasion. For a time Elder George A.
Reid of Bluefield served as editor with Elders J. C. Hurst of Pulaski City, Va.,
C. P. Ballard of Hunter's Springs, W. Va., and E. M. Evans of Avondale,
W. Va., as associate editors, but Lewis was always one of the publishers and
during the latter part of the life of the publication he was the sole person
responsible for its existence. The name of this publication is "The Pilgrim's
Guide". It carried letters from Isaac N. Ballard during his tour through the
Holy Land in 1904. Lewis wrote other articles and published them. I have one
entitled "Salvation By Grace, and Faith in the Blood of the Everlasting
Covenant, made with the house of Israel; God's chosen people." Remarks on,
by Lewis Ballard. Nov. 15, 1899. He states on the cover page that he alone,
is responsible for the views contained in the article and invites a careful
comparison with divine revelation. The Foreword is signed: Yours for the
Truth's Sake, Lewis Ballard, Peterstown Job Office Print.

Lewis Ballard is buried at Peterstown, W. Va. The Rev. J. E. Thorne and
and the Rev. W. F. Lowance officiated at the burial. His obituary in The Watchman
describes him thusly: "Looking back calmly upon his career no man can say
that he was a hypocrite. He had sincerity, he had courage, he had incorrupti­
bility of character and a genuine desire to promote the welfare of his country."

Married: Malinda Jane Spangler (1838-1892) in 1855 (1: Book 1 p 4) She
is buried at Peterstown, W. Va. Daughter of John (1780-1845) and Jane
(Thompson) (1796 or 98-1868). Spangler. John and Jane were m. in 1817 (1: file 3
jacket 1709) Mr. Tom Crotchins said Jane was a Minner from near Red Sulphur
Springs but the county records do not bear this out unless she had a previous
marriage, which I have not been able to prove. Lewis and Malinda had 10
children:

197-1 Jefferson Wythe 197-6 Alfred Garfield
197-2 Alice Jane "Sis" 197-7 Jerry Hamilton
197-3 Wade Hampton "Bub" 197-8 Rose Alwilda
197-4 Lewis Robert "Bob" 197-9 Homer Holt 'Dick'
197-5 Arthur Bowman "Tobe" 197-a Minnie N.

252
No. 198 MARY BALLARD “POLLY” (1880-1914) born in Monroe Co., Va., died in Chicago, Illinois, and is buried there.

Married: John Raphael Hecht (c1829-1912) a German Jew from Baltimore, Maryland in 1852 (1: Will Book 9 p 4). He is buried in Chicago. I do not know the names of his parents but he had 3 brothers, Ashur, Samuel and Robert and one sister, Hannah, all of whom lived in Baltimore. John and Polly lived in Union, W. Va., in the James Alexander house on the lower slope of the cemetery hill, until their children were grown and then they moved to Chicago. The stone from the foundation of this old house is now in the foundation of the house near the same site owned by Clark Peters (1955).

They had 8 children:

- 198-1 Sarah A. “Eddie” d.y.
- 198-2 Mary Jane
- 198-3 Naomi Malinda
- 198-4 Jalia Hannah
- 198-5 Jeremiah
- 198-6 Fannie d.y.
- 198-7 Rebecca Ella “Pet” nfd
- 198-8 James Moses, m., lived in Woodstock, Ill., nfd

No. 199 BENJAMIN FRANKLIN BALLARD (1833-1915) born on the Swope Place in Monroe Co., and died in the Spencer State Hospital. Buried at Dropping Lick Church at Rock Camp, W. Va. He was a Union sympathizer during the War Between the States and was Captain of an Independent Company of Scouts from Monroe Co. He received his commission as Captain on 23rd July 1864. In 1867 he was elected County Superintendent of free schools in Monroe Co., being the first person to be elected to this office in West Virginia. He was admitted to the West Virginia bar in 1865 (1: Law Order Book 1 p 312) and practiced his profession in W. Va., and in Missouri. His license to practice in the latter state is dated 4 April 1878 and signed by Jos. P. Grubb, Judge of the 12th Judicial Circuit of Missouri. His son, Roland E., who lives at the old home has the original license as well as the Commission in the Union Army. Frank Ballard served two terms in the State Legislature of W. Va. (1869-1871). During this time he proposed and secured the passage of a law permitting a land holder to pass through the land of another to reach a public road. He served one term as sheriff of Monroe Co. (1865-67). Frank joined the Church of the Brethren (Dunkards) in 1886 and continued in that faith for the remainder of his life. The Monroe Watchman says of him “in the succeeding years of his life Mr. Ballard acquired the friendship and good will of his Confederate neighbors. He was a man of much mental energy, an insatiable reader and always interested in public affairs. In his personal relations he was an affectionate husband and father, a loyal friend and generous in his hospitalities. There is so much more that could be written about Frank Ballard but as one of his great nephews said, “Uncle Frank is the kind of a person.
whose life could fill a whole book and it would be interesting to all", I shall not try to tell any more about him.

_Married:_ Elizabeth White Chapman (1847-1924) in 1866 (1: book 1 p 61). She was born near Lake Wawassee in Indiana and died at home on Dropping Lick, near Rock Camp, W. Va., buried in the Dropping Lick Cemetery. Daughter of John and Margaret M. (Sprowl) Chapman of Kosciusko Co., Ind., who were m. in 1839 (1: file 6 jacket 3908). Margaret M. Sprowl was the daughter of William Sprowl, Jr., who was the son of William and Margaret (Paul) Sprowl. Margaret Paul was an aunt of John Paul (Jones). The Sprowl family came from Kirkcudbright, Scotland, according to information given by Roland E. Ballard. There were 5 children born to Frank and Elizabeth:

199-1 Indiana White 199-4 Eva Laura
199-2 Donophen Bryson d.y. 199-5 Roland Elsworth
199-3 Anna Cora

No. 191-1 JOHN CAMPBELL "TYNE" (b.c.1848)
_Married:_ Eliza Jane Cummins (b.c.1854) in 1869 (1: Book 1 p 82) daughter of Austin and Sarah E. (Hutchison) Cummins who were m. in 1846 (1: file 7 jacket 4641). nfd

No. 191-2 GEORGE W. CAMPBELL (b.c.1852), living with his children in Narrows, Va., in 1927 (26)
_Married:_ Romansa M. Bradley (1860-before 1927) in 1877 (1: Book 1 p 130) daughter of Cornelius and Miriam Jane (Mitchell) Bradley who were m. in 1856 (1: Book 1 p 12). Cornelius was a son of George and Catherine Bradley of Giles Co., Va. and Miriam Jane Mitchell was a daughter of Thomas and Margaret Mitchell of Monroe Co., W. Va. George and Romansa were m. by the Rev. Granville Houchins. Witness was James H. Adair, Justice. They had 5 children:

191-21 Henry, came to Greenville, W. Va., several times to see Van Mann. Was probably a salesman. m. Davis of Wills, W. Va., and had 2 girls, nfd
191-22 girl, m. Hampton Hare, lived at Narrows in 1928, nfd
191-23 boy lived in Pocahontas Co., in 1928, nfd
191-24 Hazel?, lived in Roanoke, Va., in 1928, nfd
191-25 girl, lived in Roanoke in 1928, nfd

No. 192-2 EVALINE KEATON (c.1834-1917) buried in the Keaton Cemetery on Cook's Run, near Greenville, W. Va. Lived on Hans Creek in Monroe County.
_Married:_ Lewis Austin Whitten (c.1832-1920) in 1854 (1: Book 1 p 2) son of Lewis and Charlotte (Godwin) Whitten from Alleghany Co., Va., who
came to Monroe County and settled where Lorenzo Smith lived on Hans Creek. They sold their farm on Hans Creek to Letcher Miller in 1913. (25: Vol 46 # 2). Lewis Austin is buried in the Keaton Cemetery by the side of Evaline but his grave is not marked. There were 3 children in this family:

192-21 John Austin
192-22 Louisa Mary Ann

No. 192-3 MARY A. SHANKLIN (b.c1842), lived at the Red Sulphur Springs, W. Va.

Married: Thomas R. Wiseman (c1816-1898) in 1864 (1: Book 1 p 48) son of Samuel and Mary (Miller) Wiseman who were m. in 1816 (1: file 2 jacket 1526). Thomas R. Wiseman's first wife was Mary M. Stevenson (1824-1854) daughter of George and Mary (Canterbury) Stevenson whom he m. in 1845 (1: file 7 jacket 4538). His second wife was Rachel M. Mead (b.c1836) daughter of Middleton and Elizabeth (Witcher) Mead, whom he m. in 1855. Thomas R. Wiseman was a millwright. He and Mary had 3 children:

192-31 Robert Lee "Sonny" (b.1865) (1: Book 1 p 67) m. Rose McCall and left Monroe County. He helped to build the iron bridge over Hans Creek near the Pence Place, nfd
192-32 "Net", a small man with a square head. He was very active. Walked across the rafters on the Greenville mill before it was sheathed. nfd
192-33 Ella Hessie (see # 192-41)

No. 192-4 RILEY C. SHANKLIN (c1845-1899) committed suicide at the home of his son, William T., in Summers Co., near Red Sulphur Springs. His mind had been unbalanced for about 2 years and he had domestic and financial difficulties. He placed the muzzle of an old time musket in his mouth and touched the trigger with the ramrod. Buried in the Shanklin Cemetery. At the coroners inquest, J. R. and W. S. Adair, El. Dunn, Squire Keatley and others stated on oath that the deceased had shown strong symptoms of insanity. Riley was a member of the Christian Baptist Church. He served three years in the Confederate army, Lowry's Battery in 1862 and then transferred to Otey's Battery. He owned a mill near Indian Mills, W. Va.

Married: 1st Jinnie Wiseman (b.c1843) in 1865 (1: Book 1 p 55), daughter of Thomas R. and Mary (Stevenson) Wiseman. The marriage was performed by the Rev. M. H. Bittinger of Greenville, W. Va. There were seven children born of this marriage:

192-41 Burton, m. Ella Hessie Wiseman (# 192-33), nfd
192-42 William T., m. Swinney, lived in Summers Co., W. Va., nfd

255
DESCENDANTS OF WILLIAM BALLARD

192-43 Finley Henry, lived in Walton, Ky., nfd
192-44 Bob, nfd
192-45 John, nfd
192-46 Dollie, m. ______________ Loving, nfd
192-47 Kate, m. ______________ Weatherford, nfd

Married: 2nd Alwilda Raines (1864-1950) a widow with issue. She was from Stinkling Lick, Monroe Co. Born in Monroe Co., and died in Kokomo, Ind.

There were 3 children by this marriage:
192-48 Emma, m. ______________ Dixon or Dickinson, lives in Peru, Ind., nfd
192-49 Elsie, m. E. M. Thomas of Kokomo, Ind., nfd
192-4a Earl A.

After Riley's death Alwilda married Squire J. M. Keatley. No issue, nfd

No. 192-5 ELLEN S. SHANKLIN (c1852-1910) died in Cincinnati, Ohio.

Married: 1st Andrew G. Carson (c1851-1885) of Alleghany Co., Va., in 1875 (1: Book 1 p 118) son of Andrew and Rosa Carson. There were two children of this marriage:
192-51 Orville E.
192-52 Frank, a good boy, m. and went to Cincinnati, Ohio, nfd

Married: 2nd E. Braxton Spicer (b.c1867) in 1886 (1: Book 1 p 171). He was born in Bedford Co., Va. There was one child born of this marriage:
192-53 Pearl, m. ______________ Mottesheard, a half brother of Albertine (see # 192-51) went to Ohio. Robert D. Shanklin in his will says "my four grandchildren that lives with Washington Mottesheard their father in Greenbryar Co." Could he mean great grandchildren and Pearl's husband was Washington Mottesheard? I believe so.

No. 194-1 GILMER BALLARD (b.1852)

Married: Ella M. Wall (c1855-1902) in 1880 (1: Book 1 p 145) Ella died in Bluefield, W. Va., from tuberculosis. She was a poetess from Montgomery Co., Va. There were 2 children in this family:
194-11 Juanita "Wanie" 194-12 William (1889-1891) nfd

No. 194-3 LEWIS B. BALLARD (b. 1858) killed by a train in Radford, Virginia on his way home after an operation for cataracts. He was a sawmill operator.

Married: ___________________________, no issue, nfd

No. 194-4 CHARLES BERNARD BALLARD (1860-1902) lived in Bluefield, W. Va. He died at Jeremiah M. Ballard's near Greenville, W. Va. from typhoid
fever. Dr. B. A. Owen cared for him during the illness. The funeral director was A. A. McNeer. Buried in the Peterstown Cemetery. Charles was associated with W. S. Lewis in the feather renovating business. They moved the business from place to place in the 1890s going as far south as North Carolina. The Watchman for that period contains many notices of the location of the renovating machine and speaks of the owners as "our old friends Ballard and Lewis."

Married: Mary Luther Bailey (b. 1862) in 1880 (1: Book 1 p 143) daughter of Russell Bailey (25). Charles name is given as "Charles Baldwin" in the marriage record but his correct name was "Charles Bernard". The Rev. E. P. Fleshman performed the marriage and the witness was Robert R. Fleshman. No issue, nfd

No. 194-5 SARAH ELIZABETH BALLARD "EDDLE" (b. 1868) (1: Book 1 p 75)

Married: Gaston E. Ross (1852-1943) born at Greenville, W. Va., and died at LaFayette, Va., son of Armstead (d1861) and Catherine (Johnson) Ross who were m. in 1843 (1: file 4 jacket 4346). Catherine Johnson (1825-1911) born at Johnson's Cross Roads, Monroe Co., W. Va., and died in McAlester, Okla., daughter of Barnabas and Sarah (Thomas) Johnson. She is buried in Havensville Cemetery in Kansas. Gaston Ross worked with the Missouri-Pacific R.R., for fifty years an an engineer. He was 32nd degree Mason, a Shriner and a member of the Brotherhood of Locomotive Engineers. Buried in a mausoleum in Humbolt, Nebr. Gaston and Eddle had one child:

194-51 Armstead, nfd

Gaston's second wife was Lou Plummer of Sterling, Nebr., who d. before 1943. There was a son, Wilbur, born of this marriage. He d. before 1943. nfd

No. 194-9 XELLA BALLARD

Married: 1st Flem Feather, a blacksmith from Interior, Va. There were 2 children in this family:

194-91 Doris, m. Leslie Lawrence from Christiansburg, Va., lived on Cabin Creek, W. Va., nfd
194-92 boy, nfd

Married: 2nd Jeremiah M. Ballard (# 195-5) no issue, nfd

No. 195-1 ALLEN TAVENER BALLARD (1848-1923). Allen served in the Union Army during the War Between the States in Co. "B" Seventh West Virginia Cavalry which was organized in 1861. He was honorably discharged at Charleston, W. Va., in 1865. He bought the Smith Place on Dropping Lick near Rock Camp, W. Va., in 1902 from Samuel Clark Peters (1: Deed book 37 p 243. He is buried in the Ellison Cemetery near Rock Camp.

257
Married: 1st Pal Ballard (# 172-14) (d.c1872) daughter of John and Julia Ann (Adkins) Ballard. They had one child:

195-11 Nathaniel Tavener

Married: 2nd Lillie Mabel Dixon (1861-1942) in 1891 (1), daughter of George and Elizabeth (Jones) Dixon. Lillie is buried at Rock Camp. Allen and Lillie had 4 children:

195-12 Emma Ethel, nfd
195-13 Zella Elizabeth Caroline (see # 133-22)
195-14 Baldwin
195-15 Lewis P., d.y.

No. 195-3 MARION C. BALLARD (1853-1940) born in Greenville, W. Va. and died after being struck by an automobile in front of his home in Lindside on the previous day. He was reared near Greenville but went to Lindside soon after his marriage. He operated a general store in Lindside for many years and then sold his business to his brother “Dodge” in 1902. The farm which he owned near Union was sold to his brother, Wallace, in 1894. For a number of years he and his wife operated a hotel at Lindside that was known far and wide for the excellent food served. Marion was frequently heard to remark that he was the “oldest Ballard in captivity.” He was present at all of the reunions in the community and enjoyed every minute of the time spent with his old friends. During the “mineral excitement” in Monroe County, Marion thought that he had found cannel coal on his farm near Lindside and engaged experienced miners to open up the mine. Nothing, however, came of the venture as the coal was non-existant. Although, he did not proclaim his religion loudly, he did believe in a Supreme Being and a life after death. At the time of the death of his daughter, Omie Belle, he declared that three times during the night before her death he saw “beckoning hands” in the room. He lies buried in the Peterstown Cemetery.

Married: Kate H. Humphreys (c1862-1940) in 1878 (1: Book 1 p 130) daughter of Robert Decatur (c1818-1890) and Ellen Elizabeth Jane (Campbell) Humphreys who were married in 1841 (1: file 6 jacket 4144). Marion and Kate celebrated their 60th wedding anniversary. In writing of this event the editor of The Watchman says of Marion who was eightyfour at the time, “his eye is as keen, his memory as vivid, his sense of humor as sharp as a man of half his years.—Mr. Ballard has been a subscriber to The Watchman for probably a longer period than anyone else now living, for he began taking the paper shortly after his marriage.

“Despite her 75 summers, Mrs. Ballard is easily mistaken for a woman much younger. The cares of years do not show in her face. Her step is quick, her mind alert to this fast twirling age. Things that would stop younger people fail to deter this Ballard couple.—“Dinner was served to the family on
Sunday, the turkey being served on a dish that was used at the wedding of the grandparents of Mrs. Ballard over a hundred years ago. This platter is without a crack or craze in the porcelain and with the decorations of the original modest tone. —

"Of the nine children born to these parents, seven are living; of the 34 grandchildren, 32 survive; and of the eight great-grandchildren, six are living—a remarkable record of vitality."

195-31 Leland (1879-1895) died during an operation for the removal of a breech screw from his forehead which had entered it when a gun exploded six months before. d. in Richmond, Va., Buried in Keaton Cemetery, nfd

195-32 Edgar Simpson
195-33 Mary Ellen
195-34 Annie Myrtle
195-35 Clarence Arthur
195-36 Edna Leah
195-37 Janie Florence
195-38 Omie Belle, d.y.
195-39 Thelma Mae

No. 195-4 HENRY WARD BALLARD (1855-1939) born at Lindside, W. Va., died at the home of his brother, Ike, in Greenville, W. Va., following gastric hemorrhages. He is buried in Lebanon Cemetery, Monroe Co. Henry owned a farm near Gates, Monroe Co., and lived there most of his married life. After the children were married, he and his wife went to Texas to live near some of them. He was an ardent fisherman and an excellent shot with either a rifle or shotgun. He was once heard to say “the boys came in and said there were two foxes bothering the chickens so I just took a couple of shells and went down and lay in the fence corner until they came along and I got them.” A few days before he died he went fishing in Indian Creek near the John Dowdy place. He was ill at the time and when it was suggested that he go home he said he would rather die on the creek bank fishing than anywhere else.

Married: Virginia C. McNeer (1859-1930) in 1883 (1: Book 1 p 158) born in Monroe Co., W. Va., died in White Deer, Texas, buried in Lebanon Cemetery, near Union, W. Va. She was the daughter of Augustus B. and Sarah Truesdale (Arnold) (d.1912) McNeer, who were m. in 1843 (1: file 7 jacket 4330). Augustus McNeer bought Leah (Mann) Ballard’s grandfather, George Stevenson’s clock at the sale after his death. He gave the clock to Henry and Jennie. When Henry went to Texas he sold the clock to his brother, Ike. Augustus was a Captain in the Confederate Army. He did not want to be called “Captain”. He said, “Just call me, Gus. They’ll be shooting at the officers first thing”. There were 8 children born to Henry and Jennie:

195-41 Rosser Eldridge
195-42 Nellie May, m. Harry Johnson in 1920, no issue, nfd
No. 195-5 JEREMIAH M. BALLARD (1856-1939) born at Hunter’s Springs, W. Va., and died at his home near Greenville on the Baldwin Ballard place. He is buried in Green Hill Cemetery at Union, W. Va. For a time after his marriage he lived on the Cook place near Greenville, which he sold to John Robert Johnson “Jack” in 1907. Jerry was appointed Postmaster at Indian Creek, now Greenville, in 1889 by President Benjamin Harrison. He was elected Justice of the Peace, in 1884, in Springfield District.

Married: 1st Amanda Alice Burdette (1863-1943) (Buried in the Greenville Cemetery), in 1883 (1: Book 1 p 158) daughter of James Preston and (Callaway) Burdette of Laurel Creek near Greenville. Amanda and Jerry were divorced and she married George W. Kesler of Greenville and lived with him until his death. She operated a millinery store in Greenville for many years. Jerry and Amanda had 4 children:

195-51 Cora, d.y. buried at Greenville, nfd
195-52 Lucy May, d.y. in Knoxville, Tenn, buried at Greenville, nfd
195-53 James Baldwin
195-54 Franklin Simpson

Married: 2nd Mamye Sybellia Hinkle (1887-1925) in 1913, daughter of Martin Luther and Ella (Sheppard) Hinkle of near Sinks Grove, W. Va. She is buried in Green Hill Cemetery in Union, W. Va. Jerry and Mayme had one child:

195-55 Garland, went west, nfd

Married: 3rd Xella (Ballard) Feather (# 194-9) no issue,

Married: 4th Amanda Alice (Burdette) Ballard Kesler, his first wife who cared for him in his declining health and years. No issue.

No. 195-6 MARGARET E. BALLARD “SIS” (1858-1896) born at Lindside, W. Va., and died at her home in Los Angeles, Calif., of tuberculosis. Buried in the Keaton Cemetery. Several days before “Sis’” death her father came to the store in Greenville operated by Ike Ballard and found Ike in the loft over the hardware part of the store doing some work. Baldwin came up the stairs just far enough to see Ike above the floor level and said, “Ike, I am troubled in my sleep. Some member of our family is in distress and I cannot get to them”. When the message came telling of Sis’ death both Baldwin and Ike felt that this was the person Baldwin had been troubled about. (Ed. note: I have heard my father, Ike, tell this story many times and am sure that it is true.)
JEREMIAH BALLARD, NINTH CHILD OF WILLIAM BALLARD AND ELIZABETH STEPPE

Married: Charles Lingo of Ohio in 1891. He died c.1917 from injuries received in a fall on a boat where he was working on the Great Lakes. After Margaret's death, her brother, Jerry went to California and brought her two children to Monroe Co. They were cared for by their grandparents but their legal guardian was their uncle, Isaac Newton Ballard. Charles and Margaret had 2 children:

195-61 William Ballard
195-62 Paul, d.y. of croup, buried in Keaton Cemetery.

No. 195-7 WALLACE BALLARD (1861-1901) born in the log house on the Handley Place, near Greenville, died at his home near Union, W. Va. Buried in the Keaton Cemetery. The character of Wallace Ballard is best recorded in an account of his death, as published in The Watchman (14 March 1901)

"Monday morning the last throb of the heart ceased to beat within the emaciated body of Wallace Ballard, who had been struggling with the Angel of Death in a terrible battle for several months.

"No better man lived—no better man ever died. Full of hope and with a strength that was superhuman, he fought disease for four long weary months that he might live, but Death won the victory and all that was mortal of Wallace Ballard now rests beneath the sod at Keaton.

"Wallace Ballard was a man of sterling integrity. He treasured up no wrong for time’s avenging. In his affluence and power followed not only the spirit, but the very letter of the law, 'do unto others as you would others should do unto you'.

"He is a king among men who, self-forgetting, does a noble duty to mankind, who 'returns the evil done unto him with good', from the fount of an honest soul.

"An ear open to pity; a heart to feel; a hand to give—remembering only the great brotherhood of many, that

'Man’s inhumanity to man
Makes countless thousands mourn.

"And that 'This only noble to be good' giving 'The heart’s right hand of friendship, 'e'en where he had suffered wrong—happy he who thus can live.'

"This was a type of man whose frame must crumble, all too soon, to dust, but whose unselfish deeds of noble charity, mercy, love, will live on and on in the hearts of men, lifting them up to a higher standard of action, making them better.

"Forever enshrined in the hearts of his loved ones!
Forever remembered by all whom he befriended!
Eternal model of a Christian soul!
Happy he who thus can die!"

Wallace was appointed Deputy Collector of Internal Revenue in 1897 and he was a delegate to the Republican National Convention in 1896.
Married: Cornelia F. Humphreys in 1885 (1: Book 1 p 168) daughter of Robert Decatur and Ellen Elizabeth Jane (Campbell) Humphreys of Greenville. They had one child:

195-71 Ratia Madeline

No. 195-8 ISAAC NEWTON BALLARD (1864- ) is the last surviving member of the Baldwin Ballard family of ten children. He is well and remarkably active for one of his years (92 on the 12th day of Sept. 1956). In his young life he taught school in Monroe County, W. Va. and in Nebraska. In 1893 he bought the interest of his brother, Wallace, in the mercantile business in Centerville, now Greenville, and continued in this business for the remainder of his business life. Ike Ballard or Uncle Ike, as he is usually called, has always been interested in civic and community affairs. To him goes much of the credit for bringing the public water supply in Greenville from the large spring on the Big John Ballard place to town. This was a great day for the people and Mr. Charles Dunlap, the father of Bert and Billie, came to town with a container to catch the first flow and preserve it. Isaac knew the need for a hard road through the little village and was instrumental in building a macadam roadway through from Uncle Andy Miller's blacksmith shop in the upper end of the town to the turn in the road at the Methodist church. After his home and store building burned in 1896 he had a flagstone walk built to the Cemetery at the Methodist church in appreciation of the kindness of his many friends in the time of his misfortune. There was no bank nearer than Alderson so in 1901 Ike began to try to organize a bank for the community. On January 18th, 1902 "The Citizens Bank of Monroe County" was organized with Ike as its first president, a position which he held for more than twenty years. By the end of the years of 1902 the "First Annual Report" showed assets of $45,939.49, a sizeable sum for that community. The name was changed to "Bank of Greenville" in the year 1908.

In his "A History of Monroe County" by Oren F. Morton we read in the Introduction, "There are those to whom special mention is due—Isaac N. Ballard has taken a most lively and efficient interest in supplying information from the Greenville region."

He was appointed Postmaster at Indian Creek, now Greenville, (the village was known as Centerville at the time but the post office was called Indian Creek) in April 1897 and served continuously for 23 years.

The mercantile business flourished first as Ballard & Thomas (James Robert Thomas, father of Annie (Thomas) Comer, who is the wife of William M. Comer of Greenville) and then in 1897 Robert H. Arnott "Bub" purchased an interest in the business, Mr. Thomas sold his interest, and the firm continued under the name of "Ballard & Arnott" for twenty years. The store building remains the property of Isaac Ballard but Mr. Arnott owned the business alone.
JEREMIAH BALLARD, NINTH CHILD OF WILLIAM BALLARD AND ELIZABETH STEPPE

after 1917 until his death. An advertisement in The Watchman for 3rd May 1894 gives an idea of the cost of many items carried by the store in that period. "In the talisman of trade, We are now selling heaviest brown domestic 37 inches wide at 7 cents or 6½ cents by the bolt. American indigo calicos best made, 6 cents for 18 yards $1.00. Staple apron gingham 6¼ cents or 18 yds. $1.00. Teacups and saucers 20 cents per set "Limited”. 230 lbs. sack of salt $1.75, Granulated sugar 6½ cents or 16 lbs. $1.00. Brown sugar 20 lbs $1.00. Rice 6 cts. Wire nails 8 penny and under 3½ cents, over 8 penny 3 cts. Oil blinds 40 cts. each. Curtain rods 25 and 30 cts. each. Lump starch 5 cts. Best green coffee 25 cts. Ladies Jersey Ribbed Vests 10 cts. each. Our stock of shoes is complete. We also handle matting and mattresses. Call and allow us to show you our goods and quote you our prices."

The store building that burned in May 1896 was replaced by a new structure that is still in use as a store building. The Watchman prints the following item “The new store building of Ballard & Thomas which is nearing completion is a handsome structure and quite an improvement to the town of Greenville. Mr. J. N. Ballard has returned from Baltimore where he purchased an elaborate stock of fall and winter goods with which he expects to reopen at the new stand on Nov. 1, 1896.” The location of the new store building is approximately on the identical site of the old building.

In 1917 Isaac bought the residence belonging to Mr. Charles L. Miller of Hinton, W. Va., recently occupied by Mr. A. A. McNeer and family and moved into the dwelling after extensive renovations. The house in which he had lived was purchased by Mr. Robert S. Dunlap "Bert" and moved across the street to occupy the site of the Mark Boon house which was razed. Mrs. Dunlap still lives in this house. Isaac purchased other property in and near Greenville. Lot # 4 in Greenville from his brother, Marion C., in 1896 (1: Deed book 32 p 386); the property of C. C. Helms in 1901 (1: Deed book 35 p 504) and lived in the Helms house for a time; 4 acres of land commonly known as "The Rocky Lot", located on Indian Creek near the first ford above Greenville, from J. Frank and Zula Maddy in 1912 (1: Deed book 45 p 485). It was from this lot that the major part of the stone for building the road through Greenville was gotten. It is now the property of the Dewey Pitzer family; 3 acres of land adjoining the Handley place across the county road from the Maddy Cave field from Luther R. and Maud M. Maddy in 1912 (1: Deed book 45 p 577). This latter property was planted in fruit trees and was known in the family as the "Little Orchard". It now belongs to the heirs of Dr. Loren Fox.

Married: Kate May Walkup (1864-1944) in 1893 (1: Book 1 p 210), she was born in Union, W. Va., and died in the Hinton Hospital from the effects of a fractured hip just nine days previously. Daughter of Matthew Henry and Clara Catherine (Byrnside) Walkup and a direct descendant of
Christina Peters of Peterstown and the Rev. Samuel Houston, third pastor of Highbridge Presbyterian Church at Natural Bridge, Va. The attendants at the wedding were Misses Jennie Wilson, Jane Bittinger (later Mrs. Robert H. Arnott), Nanie Walkup (a half sister of the bride and later Mrs. J. Watkins Stuart), Sallie Miller (daughter of Uncle Andy Miller of Greenville and later Mrs. Hugh Peck) and Messrs. Charles K. Thompson, Wilbur E. McNeer, Letcher Miller and Robert F. Flesheon. Most people do not know that the family of the bride objected to this marriage on the grounds that Ike was a Republican, a descendant of a Union sympathizer, a Baptist and last but certainly not the least of the objectionable characteristics—he drove two horses in his buggy and raced through the town in a very wreckless manner. In spite of all of this Ike and May lived together for more than 50 years and celebrated their Golden Wedding Anniversary by receiving many friends at their home in Greenville. They were devoted to each other and if they ever said a cross word to one another no one ever heard of it. The compiler of these records, their daughter, is grateful to have had such wonderful parents and such a happy home. There were 4 children born of this marriage, 2 boys died in infancy:

195-81 Margaret Byrnsie  
195-82 Helen Houston

No. 195-9 EMMA ANN BALLARD (1868-1940) born on the Ross Place, and died at her home near Greenville. Her name is given as “Emily Ann” on the birth record (1) but she changed it herself to “Emma Ann”. She was quick witted, clever, a good business woman and a kind friend. She had an excellent memory and knew much local and family history. I loved to go to her home and it was she who fixed a short pole with a string and a bent pin for me to catch my first fish out of Indian Draft. She lived on the hill above Indian Draft about 2 miles from Greenville, W. Va., when she was first married then the family moved down by the side of the country road. For a time during the early years of the 1900s she lived in Alderson to educate her children in the high school there but moved back to the old home on the Draft. She was buried in the Greenville Cemetery.

Married: Beniah Henderson Reed (1863-1943) in 1891 (1: Book 1 p 201) son of Andrew Edward and Mary Ann (Holsapple) Reed from near Hollywood, Monroe Co. They had 4 children; one died in infancy:

195-91 John Harlan 195-92 Mary Beatrice 195-93 Leah Eugenia

No. 195-a CHARLES SPURGEON BALLARD “DODGE” (1874-1923) born on the Ross Place, near Greenville and died at his home in Greenville. Buried in the Keaton Cemetery with the I. O. O. F. Lodge of Greenville in charge of the service. His death was due to sarcoma which began in the retina of his left eye. He owned and operated a general store in Lindside which he had
bought from his brother, Marion C. About 1914 he bought a farm on Indian Creek from Alderson “Bub” and Uracia (Comer) Mann and moved his family there. This farm in near the old Indian Creek Baptist Church in Springfield District, Monroe Co. Later “Dodge” moved his family to Greenville where he had purchased the old Dr. Butt property in the lower end of town and where he was living at the time of his death.

Married: 1st Ida Beatrice Borden (1871-1909). She died from burns received two days before when her dress caught fire from a gasoline lamp she was lighting for a children’s party. She was the daughter of Andrew S. and Mary (Black) Borden of Waynesboro, Va. Ida and “Dodge” had 4 children:

195-a1 Andrew Black, d.y. buried in Greenville,
195-a2 Paul Simpson 195-a3 Roy Isaac 195-a4 Ruth Elizabeth

Married: 2nd Nancy Jane Buchanan (1884-1953) in 1911 at her home in Giles Co., near Pearisburg, Va. Daughter of William Hoge and Eliza Susan (Henderson) Buchanan. She is buried in Birchlawn Cemetery in Pearisburg. There were 3 children born of this marriage:

195-a5 Leah Sue 195-a7 Robert Eugene
195-a6 Charles William

No. 196-1 ANDREW J. BALLARD “ANDY” (1852-1923) born on the Jerry Place, near Rock Camp, W. Va., and died in Effingham Kans. He lived near Lindside until 1885 when he moved to Kans.

Married: Nannie Long (1858-1923) in 1875 (1: Book 1 p 115) Daughter of Thomas Long, Sr., of Monroe Co. I believe she was the daughter of the Thomas Long who married Emily Bean in 1833 (1: file 5 jacket 3307) They had a daughter, Nancy Ann, who was b. 15th July 1856 (1: Book 1 p 30) and may have been the same as Nannie. The date of Nannie’s birth is taken from the newspaper account of her death and could be in error by two years.

Andy and Nannie had several children but I know practically nothing about them: Three children died in infancy. There were 3 sons and 3 daughters living in Effingham, Kans. at the time of their parents death. They had a set of twins born in Monroe Co., as shown by the records there, a boy and a girl but no names, date of birth is given as 17th Dec. 1877. A girl was born 18th Jan 1883 but no name given. One son:

196-11 Otis C. (1880-1900) born near Lindside, W. Va., and died at his home near Denton, Kans. nfd

No. 195-5 ELIZABETH CATHERINE BALLARD (b.c1862)

Married: George Washington Shultz (b.1855) (1: Book 1 p 25) in 1883 (1: Book 1 p 155) son of Jacob P. and Mary Jane (McCormic) Schultz who were m. in 1850 (1: Will Book 9 p 1). Elizabeth and George eloped because of her
father's objection to the marriage. Jacob P. Shultz died in 1897, age 72 at his home near Lindside. He was a member of the Presbyterian Church and a Mason. He was buried in the family cemetery near his home. (25). No issue.

No. 197-1 JEFFERSON WYTHE BALLARD (1856-1904) born near Lindside, W. Va. and died near his birthplace at the home of Rufus R. Fleshman. He was a pleasant man with a round face. He helped his father in the nursery business as a salesman and also worked in a lumber camp in Boone Co., W. Va., for a time. He died single from diabetic gangrene. nfd.

No. 197-2 ALICE JANE BALLARD “SIS” (1857-1936) born near Lindside and died at her home in Red Sulphur Springs, W. Va., from apoplexy following a fall and fractured hip. Buried in the cemetery at Red Sulphur Springs.

Married: Rufus Randolph Fleshman (1853-1928) in 1874 (1: Book 1 p 113), son of Allen and Jurittie (Riner) Fleshman. Rufus and “Sis” had 7 children:

197-21 Lelia
197-22 Charles, s., druggist in Richmond, Va., nfd
197-23 Adah May 197-26 Levita Malinda, d.y.
197-24 Arthur Wythe 197-27 Vivian Alice
197-25 Lewis Allen “Teets”

No. 197-3 WADE HAMPTON BALLARD “BUB” (1859-1919), died at his home in Peterstown of hardening of the arteries and is buried in the cemetery there. He was a large land owner and a successful business man. He owned and operated the William’s Hotel later known as the Ballard Hotel in Peterstown. In 1894 the barn at this hostelry collapsed under twenty inches of snow. One horse and 2 cows were dug out alive and Mr. Ballard thanks his friends, through the columns of The Watchman, for their kindness at this time. In 1896 a mad dog got into the hotel but “was lassoed and killed by W. H. Ballard and T. E. Chambers (25)

In 1888 W. H. Ballard was elected Junior Major of the 2nd West Virginia Regiment of State Militia. The house where “Bub” lived and reared his family is still owend by the heirs and is occupied by some of them. They all gather “at home” for holidays and special occasions. The furniture is much the same and when the compiler of this record went to find a picture of “Uncle Dock” it was found in the table drawer in the parlor where the pictures were always kept.

Married: Lillie Elizabeth Williams (1868-1943) in 1888 (1: Book 1 p 180). She was born in Giles Co, Va., and died at her home in Peterstown, buried in the Peterstown Cemetery. Daughter of Samuel C. and Eliza Jane (Shelton) Williams and a direct descendant of William Clancy Shelton, a soldier of the Revolution and Felix Williams, who came to Greenbrier Co., Va., now
Monroe Co., W. Va., about 1793. An account of the wedding is given in The Watchman (Vol 17 # 3) “The marriage of W. H. Ballard Esq. to Miss Lillie Williams on the eve of the 15th inst., in this place at the residence of the bride’s father, S. C. Williams, proprietor of the Peterstown Hotel, was a most interesting and delightful occurrence. The large number present, the becoming and costly attire of the fair bride and her winsome maids, and the bounteous repast given to all, in which one seemed permitted to feast upon the luxuries of every clime, contributed to make the occasion long remembered.

“The Rev. A. A. Bolton was the officiating minister, and the ceremony was witnessed by about two hundred persons. The room was adorned by artistic decorations of evergreens and beautiful flowers; and a bell-shaped floral bower was suspended from the central ceiling beneath which the marriage vows were spoken. The bride wore a dress of white surah silk beset with pearls, and elaborately trimmed with point lace and orange blossoms. The bridesmaids who were handsomely attired in albatross and satin were Misses May Walkup, Rose Spangler, Lelia Dunn, Rose Clark, Kate Dunn of this place, Lute Bane of White Gate, Va., Fannie Hansbarger and Rose Ballard of Lindside, W. Va. “The groomsman were Messrs. Arthur Bowman Ballard of Lindside, this county, William Adair of Lurich, Va., Luther Clark, John M. Williams, John M. Callaway of this place, James Bane, H. B. Shelton, of White Gate, Va., and Charles K. Thompson of Alderson.

“The bridal presents were extensive, varied and numerous, many extremely costly, among which was a very fine upright piano from the groom, a silver table set from Dr. D. Mayer, Charleston, W. Va., a silver butter dish from Will Silverman, Esq., Gallipolis, O., a parlor clock from Mr. A. S. Johnston, Union, and a silver-cake-basket from Dr. C. W. Spangler and wife, Peterstown; and many other from far and near, of like cost and value.

“The bride and groom left Thursday morning for a bridal tour to Washington and other Eastern cities, being accompanied by their respective attendants, and by many relatives and friends to Narrows Station, N. W. R. R., where the party regretfully separated, marking the events of the occasion as a blooming oasis in life’s sojourn.

“Mr. W. H. Ballard is a merchant of this place, possessed of rare intellectual abilities and business capacity; his fair dealing has long since won for him the esteem of all, and secured for him a high standing and an enviable position in commercial circles. “Miss Lillie has long been recognized as one of the fairest among the fair—Her kindness and amiability have given her an abiding place in the affections of all who know her.

“May their voyage across the ocean of time be as calm and tranquil as their wedding hours! And that flowers of the brightest hue and sweetest odor may never cease to encircle their pathway is the universal wish of their many friends.”

signed M. “Bub” and Lillie had 10 children:
No. 197-4 LEWIS ROBERT BALLARD "BOB" (1861-1949), spent the greater part of his life in Cashmere, Red Sulphur District, Monroe Co., and died there from coronary occlusion. Buried in Peterstown Cemetery. The only time he lived outside of Monroe Co., was when he went to Logan Co., W. Va., for a short time in 1893 (25). Single, nfd

No. 197-5 ARTHUR BOWMAN BALLARD "TOBE" (1865-1912), lived all of his life in the lower end of Monroe Co., and died in Peterstown where he is buried. He was called "Tobe" by all of his friends and that means practically everybody that he knew. He practiced medicine in the Peterstown Community for a number of years. He was graduated from the College of Physicians and Surgeons (now the University of Maryland School of Medicine) in Baltimore in 1890. He won the Nicholson Prize in Anatomy, which according to the "Annual Announcement and Catalogue" of the College for 1890-91 was a gold medal which was presented to the graduate who stood the best examination in Anatomy. His name is among those of the graduates who are "Worthy of Honorable Mention."

Married: Mary Clifton Spangler in 1907, daughter of Joseph H. and Mary Annie (Peters) Spangler from Stephen City, Va. Mary was a direct descendant of Christian Peters (1760-1837) (7) After "Tobe's" death Mary married John A. Samms in 1918 in Bristol, Tenn. "Tobe" and Mary had one child:

197-51 Arthur Joseph "Pete"

No. 197-6 ALFRED GARFIELD BALLARD (b.c 1867), was a recluse, lived in Red Sulphur Springs and served as Postmaster there for a time around 1899. Single, nfd

No. 197-7 JERRY HAMILTON BALLARD (1869-1956) buried in the Peterstown Cemetery. For a time after his marriage he lived in Lindside in a new house which he had built there. Later he moved to Peterstown and operated a drug store in a building opposite Theo Dulaney's house. He sold the drug store in 1896 to John and George Calloway (25). In 1897 he bought the mill property in Peterstown that had been owned by his father, Lewis Ballard (1: Deed never recorded) The purchase price was $2,075. He was appointed Postmaster at Peterstown in 1897. Jerry spent the last years of his life in the
Rowan Memorial Home in Sweet Springs, W. Va., where he was cared for by a special attendant provided by his children.

Married: Myrtle McCormick (c1873-1953) in 1890 (1: Book 1 p 193) She was born in Union, W. Va. and died in Roanoke, Va., and is buried there in Evergreen Cemetery. She was a daughter of Jubal McCormick of Union, who died before 1893. Jerry and Myrtle had 4 children:

197-71 Ezra 197-73 Kyle
197-72 Irene 197-74 Clarence McKinley

Jerry and Myrtle were divorced and she married Henry and had three children: Warren, Lucile and a girl whose name I do not know. nfd

No. 197-8 ROSE AWILDA BALLARD (1870- ) Taught school in Monroe and McDowell Counties in the 1890s. Living in Baltimore, Md., with her daughter in 1956.

Married: 1st Alvah B. Terry (b.c1868) in 1893 (1: Book 1 p 208) Alvah was born in Giles Co., Va. The marriage was performed in Peterstown with the Rev. John E. Thorne officiating. One child was born of this marriage:

197-81 Irma Malinda

Married: 2nd Hinsley, nfd

No. 197-9 HOMER HOLT BALLARD "DICK" (1872- before 1955), lived in Charleston, W. Va., and was State Auditor's clerk for many years. He attended the public school of Monroe Co., and business school in Poughkeepsie, N. Y.

Married: Louise Smith in 1904, daughter of Albert Smith of Guyandotte, Cabell Co., W. Va. (25). They had 3 children:

197-91 Louise, nfd 197-92 Albert, nfd 197-93 Dorothy d.y.

No. 197-a MINNIE N. BALLARD (b. 1874)


Married: 2nd Fred King, No issue.

No. 198-2 MARY JANE HECHT (1855-1950) born in Monroe Co., W. Va., and died at her home in Aurora, Ill. Buried in Ill. She was a most interesting person, well read, a good business executive and a cheerful companion. Her letters to her family and friends were lengthy epistles filled with information about the folks that we knew and loved.
DESCENDANTS OF WILLIAM BALLARD

Married: James Webb from Washington County, Tenn., (b.c1845) in 1872. He was a son of S. L. and Mary A. Webb. James and Mary had 5 children:

198-21 Doris, m. Broadbent, lived in Aurora, Ill., nfd
198-22 Gertrude, m. Brock, lived in Aurora, Ill., nfd
198-23 Arthur E., lived in Chicago, Ill., nfd
198-24 James H., lived in Hollywood, Ill., nfd
198-25 Adah (d. before 1950), m. Jennelle, nfd

No. 198-3 NAOMI MALINDA HECHT (b.1858), lived in Chicago, Ill. Married: Cloud. They had one daughter, nfd

No. 198-4 JALIA HANNAH HECHT (b.1860), lived in Chicago, Ill. Born in Monroe Co. She became a Christian Scientist in adult life. Married: P. G. Wing in Chicago. They had one child:

198-41 Edna, a Christian Scientist, nfd

No. 198-5 JEREMIAH HECHT, lived in Chicago, Ill. Dealer in scrap brass and copper. He came back to W. Va., on a number of occasions to visit and we always looked forward to his visits, he was a pleasant person to have around. Married: Sarah. They had 3 children: nfd

No. 199-1 INDIANA WHITE BALLARD (1868-1951) buried near Wikle, W. Va. in the Broyles Cemetery. (This cemetery is located about 2 miles from Wikle on a high hill. It is on the right of the road going west from the store at Wikle. She lived near Wikle in an old house that commanded a beautiful view of the mountains.

Married: Joseph Christopher Riner (1866-1917) in 1888 (1: Book 1 p 180) son of Lewis L. and Margaret (Broyles) Riner. Lewis L. Riner was a son of Simeon and Mary (Thompson) Riner who were m. in 1819 (1: file 4 jacket 1944) Joseph and India were m. at her home by the Rev. George W. Hutchinson. They had 9 children:

199-11 Otey Cecil 199-17 Franklin Sima, d.y.
199-12 Catherine (see # 158-F) 199-18 Anna L works in the P. O. at Wikle, lives in the old home, nfd
199-13 Christopher Thompson 199-19 Josephine Louise, lives at home, nfd
199-14 William Baldwin
199-15 Maude
199-16 Doniphan Hugh

No. 199-3 ANNA CORA BALLARD (1875- ), lives in Long Beach, Calif. She taught school in Monroe Co., and then went Colorado to teach. While teaching at Ouray, Colo., she met and
Married: Thaddeus Oren DeOng (1866-1950) in 1906 in Denver, Colo. Thaddeus was born in Missouri, the son of James Mifflin and Mary Ann (Hunter) DeOng. James Mifflin DeOng was born in Ohio, the son of a Quaker leader and Mary Ann Hunter was born in Maryland. Thaddeus and Cora have one child:

199-31 Mary Evangeline, m. Lloyd Wade, an artist, lives in Calif. nfd

No. 199-4 EVA LAURA BALLARD (1877-c1985)
Married: John Tyree Nelson from Edray, Va., in 1907, son of Isaac and Ellen (Nelson) Nelson, first cousins, of Pendleton Co., near Franklin, W. Va. They had 3 children: One d. in infancy

199-41 Laura Myrtle
199-42 Elizabeth, m. Lloyd Ingram from Penna., a Capt. in the U. S. Army. They have 2 girls, nfd

No. 199-5 ROLAND ELSWORTH BALLARD, lives in the old home near Rock Camp. The oldest part of the house was built in 1790. Roland like his father, is well read and has an excellent memory. He has written a number of poems and has had some of them published. He is a farmer and does cabinet work as a hobby.
Married: Mabel Harriet Copeland in 1923 (1: Book 2 p 189) daughter of Henry Lewis and Sally Hayes (Riffe) Copeland. She is a descendant of Joel Riffe who m. Susan Summers in 1818 (file 3 jacket 1835) and has a lovely corner cupboard made by Joel. His initials "J. R." are inlaid in the front panel. Roland and Mabel have 7 children:

199-51 Paul Lewis, d.y. buried in the Ellison Cemetery, nfd
199-52 Thomas Oren, d.y. 199-55 John Elsworth
199-53 Cora Kathleen 199-56 Dewey
199-54 Homer Ethan "Dude" 199-57 Elizabeth Hayes, nfd

No. 192-21 JOHN AUSTIN WHITTEN (1855-1922) buried in Hill Top Cemetery near Hinton, W. Va. He had a store in Springfield at one time before moving to Hinton. His first home was near the Harvey Mann place on Ellison's Ridge, near Greenville.
Married: Margaret Virginia Campbell (c1851-1923) in 1873 (1: Book 1 p 106) She died in Hinton and is buried in Hill Top Cemetery. Daughter of Anderson (c1827-1899) and Mary (Foster) Campbell from Hans Creek, near Greenville. They had 7 children:

192-211 Calvin Scott 192-215 Mamie Evelyn
192-212 Segurnie Susan 192-216 Charles Omer nfd
192-213 William W. nfd 192-217 Rufus L.
192-214 Rupert L., d. of wounds received in World War I, nfd
No. 192-22 LOUISA MARY ANN WHITTEN (1857-1936) her name is given in various combinations in the Monroe County records; Mary M. Mary Ann, Louisa Mary, Louisa Mary Ann. She is buried in the Campbell Cemetery on Hans Creek.

Married: William Harrison Campbell (c1851-1916) in 1877 (1: Book 1 p 126) son of Jesse S. (b.c1814) and Elizabeth (Duncan) Campbell. There were 10 children in this family; one died in infancy:

192-221 Eliza Lois 192-226 Elmore Harrison (1887-1956) nfd
192-222 Jesse Edgar 192-227 Albert Cleveland
192-223 Eveline, d.y. 192-228 Oma Stella
192-224 Dora, d.y. 192-229 Bertha

No. 192-23 JALIA EVALINE WHITTEN (b.c1864)
Married: Thomas W. Lilly (b.c1866) in 1889 (1) He was from Summers Co., a son of William and Louise Lilly of Hinton, W. Va. There were eight children in this family:

192-231 Vera, nfd 192-235 William, nfd
192-232 Grace, nfd 192-236 Thomas, nfd
192-233 Mabel, d.s., nfd 192-237 Paul, nfd
192-234 Sidney, nfd 192-238 Douglas, nfd

No. 192-4a EARL A. SHANKLIN (1894-1948) buried in the Forest Hill Baptist Church Cemetery. He was a merchant at Marie, W. Va., for many years.

Married: Ollie Michael. They had 4 children:

192-4a1 Norman, lives in Marie, W. Va. nfd
192-4a2 Kyle, lives in Marie, nfd
192-4a3 Leroy, lives in Marie, nfd
192-4a4 Helen, m. Howard Cody, a son of Mib Cody from near Red Sulphur Springs, lives in Charleston, W. Va., nfd

No. 192-51 ORVILLE E. CARSON (b.1876) was a fireman on the T. & O. C. RR.

Married: Albertine Mottesheard (b.c1872) in 1894 (1: Book 1 p 217) I believe she was the daughter of Samuel B. and Julia Ann (Armonttrot) Mottesheard as there is a birth record of a girl born to this couple on 15th of Dec. 1871 (1: Book 1 p 60) but no name is given. The date of birth would correspond to Albertine's birth date. nfd

No. 194-11 JUANITA BALLARD "WANIE" (b.1882)
Married: 1st Claude Callaway in 1898 (1)
Married: 2nd nfd

272
No. 195-11 NATHANIEL TAVENER BALLARD (1871-1938) died at his home in Alderson and is buried in Rosewood Cemetery in Lewisburg, W. Va.

Married: Mary Cavanaugh “Polly” (c1874-1956) in 1892 (44: Book 1B p 114) daughter of Patrick J. Cavanaugh who was born (c1819) in Kerry Co., Ireland and died (1906) in Ronceverte, W. Va. He was a devout Roman Catholic and was buried in St. Catherine’s Cemetery, Ronceverte. Patrick came to America before the War Between the States, fought on the side of the Confederacy, Monroe Guards, 27th Virginia Infantry, Stonewall Brigade, and was wounded at the first Battle of Kernstown. He m. Malinda (or Marinda) Wikel (d. before 1906) in 1866, daughter of Jacob and Sarah Wikel. The Rev. Samuel Rutherford Houston of Union performed the marriage of Jacob and Sarah. Patrick Cavanaugh was the son of John and Hannorah Cavanaugh of Kerry Co., Ireland. The record of Nathaniel Tavener’s and Mary’s marriage gives his name as “Nanianu” T. Ballard. The marriage ceremony was performed at her home in Ronceverte by the Rev. H. J. Seaman. Tavener and Polly had 5 children:

195-111 Rennie M.
195-112 Pearl Nadine
195-113 Carl W., b. at Fort Spring, W. Va., m. and had issue, nfd
195-114 Frank?, m. and has issue, nfd
195-115 Velmer, b. at Ronceverte, nfd

No. 195-14 BALDWIN BALLARD (b.1895), has lived in Monroe Co., W. Va. all of his life.

Married: Martha Kendall, c1913 daughter of E. Grier and Bettie (c1865-1943) Kendall of Lindside, W. Va., E. Grier was a son of George Kendall who m. Martha S. Stevenson in 1852 (1: Will Book 9 p 5), a daughter of George and Mary (Canterbury) Stevenson. E. Grier’s wife, Bettie was a widow, her first husband being ___________ Hicks. Baldwin and Martha had 9 children:

195-141 Russell, nfd 195-146 William, nfd
195-142 Thelma, nfd 195-147 Jean, nfd
195-143 Dorothea, nfd 195-148 James B., nfd
195-144 Lawrence W., nfd 195-159 Ruby, nfd
195-145 Harris Eugene, d.y, buried in the Ellison Cemetery, nfd

No. 195-32 EDGAR SIMPSON BALLARD (1880-__), retired and lives in Bluefield, W. Va. He operated a grocery store in Bluefield for a number of years. He bought the Henry Ballard farm at Gates and the Handley Place near Greenville.
Descendants of William Ballard

Married: Addie Florence Hayman in 1907, daughter of Josephine Henry and Amanda Washington (Bussells) Hayman of Fruitland, Maryland. After their marriage they lived in Abingdon, Va., for a time, moving to Bristol, Tenn., in 1921. A short time later they moved to Bluefield and have since resided there. Edgar and Addie have 4 children:

195-321 BerNeice 195-323 Edgar Elwood
195-322 Eugene Hayman 195-324 Evelyn Mozelle

No. 195-35 MARY ELLEN BALLARD, lives in Union, W. Va. She is named for Mary Hecht and for her grandmother, Ellen Humphreys. Her house in Union is a double house; brick forms the front and larger portion and the rear is of clapboard. They are joined by a covered passage way. The property formerly belonged to the late John L. Rowan.

Married: Arthur Wilson Boon in 1903, son of John Wilson and Maggie (Thompson) Boon of Lindside. Arthur was associated with his father in the mercantile business at Lindside for a number of years and then moved to Union where he became prominent in civic affairs. He served as mayor of Union for more than twenty-five years. One of the lasting benefits he has given to the people of the county is the work he supervised in the Court House, cataloguing and indexing the County Records. It is a pleasure to be able to find a record or to at least know that it does not exist by simply looking at the various indices. The compiler of this record desires to express her sincere appreciation to Arthur Boon for making the whole task much easier than it might have been if the indices were not so complete and accurate. Arthur and Mary have 3 children:

195-331 Louise Anice 195-333 Roger Wilson
195-332 Eunice Irene

No. 195-34 ANNIE MYRTLE BALLARD, lives in Union, W. Va.

Married: Wellington Hinchman Riner in 1913, son of John T. (b.c1831) and Mary M. (Pine) (b.c1835) Riner, who were m. in 1865 (1: Book 1 p 14) by the Rev. William Smith. John T. was a son of Simeon and Mary 'Polly' (Thompson) Riner and Mary M. Pine was a daughter of John and Jane Pine of Fayette Co., W. Va. Wellington has taught in the public schools of Monroe Co., ever since he reached adult life. He and Myrtle have 7 children:

195-341 Richard Hickman 195-345 Margery Catherine
195-342 Robert Kester 195-346 Ruth Beatrice
195-343 Mary Elizabeth 195-347 Wade Hampton
195-344 Anna Lee

No. 195-35 CLARENCE ARTHUR BALLARD (1886-1939), was in the mercantile business in Lindside, W. Va.
Married: Mabel May Broyles “Madge” in 1916 (# 126-161), daughter of Gimason and Julia (Chambers) Broyles. Madge has served as Circuit Clerk of Monroe County for 12 years. She lives in Lindside where she has reared her 12 children:

195-351 Julia Catherine (see # 157-a11)
195-352 Anna Mae
195-353 Clarence Arthur “Buddy” 195-359 James Claude
195-354 Marion Clinton 195-35a Benny Curtis, nfd
195-355 Thomas Calvin 195-35b Sarah Jane,
195-356 Garnet Clay, d.y., buried in Peterstown Cemetery
195-357 Herbert Clark 195-35c Marilea, nfd


Married: Clarence Hansbarger (1894-1939), son of John Echols and Julianna (Clark) Hansbarger. Clarence was a direct descendant of Christian Peters and James Alexander, pioneers in Monroe Co. He was a mortician by profession. There were 4 children in this family:

195-361 Robert, m. Willie , lived in Ohio, nfd
195-362 Joseph H. 195-364 William C.
195-363 John

No. 195-37 JANIE FLORENCE BALLARD, lived in St. Petersburg, Fla., for several years and then moved to Princeton, W. Va., where she still resides.

Married: David C. Spangler in 1909 (1: Book 1 p 304) son of James Edward and Martha Clementine (Crotty) Spangler who were m. in 1879 (1: Book 1 p 136). David worked as a fireman on the Norfolk and Western R. R., as a young man. He then operated grocery and hardware stores in Florida and Princeton. There are 4 children in this family:

195-372 Lillian 195-374 Catherine

No. 195-39 THELMA MAE BALLARD, lives in Rich Creek, Va.

Married: Otis Spangler in 1921 at Matewan, W. Va., son of Edgar and Julia (Davis) Spangler. They have 2 children:

195-391 Marion Lee
195-392 Helen Louise, m. Charlie Eugene Rucker in 1955, nfd

No. 195-41 ROSSER ELDRIDGE BALLARD, farmer by occupation and a great talker by avocation. Lived on the Ross Place which his father inherited
DESCENDANTS OF WILLIAM BALLARD

from his grandfather (Baldwin Ballard). When he left Monroe Co., he went to Texas for a time and then on to Calif.

*Married:* Mary Elizabeth Hamilton in 1913, daughter of A. P. Hamilton of Craig Co., Va. Ross and Lizzie had 10 children born in Monroe Co.:

195-411 Wallace, b. 1914, nfd
195-412 Mary
195-413 Magdalen
195-414 Clara Margaret, b. 1918, nfd
195-415 Emma Lee, b. 1920, nfd
195-416 Ethel, b. 1921, nfd
195-417 Nellie Mae, b. 1923, nfd
195-418 Sarah Kathleen, d.y., name given on death record as Sarah Campbell Ballard,
195-419 Maggie E., b. 1926, this child was named by the Rev. Helmintoler at the time of a pastoral call. The family had run out of names and asked for his help, nfd
195-41a Dorothy Jean, b. 1929, nfd

No. 195-43 HOWARD BROWN BALLARD (1884-1919) buried in the Lebanon Cemetery which is located between Pickaway and Organ Cave, W. Va. He had a jewelry and watch repair store in Union and in 1908 the advertisement in The Watchman said “Work is done skillfully and is fully guaranteed.”

*Married:* 1st Clara Cook (1886-1918) buried in Lebanon Cemetery. Daughter of James A. and Emily E. (Raeburn) Cook who were m. in 1875 (1) Howard and Clara had one child:

195-431 Louise, m. Roy Burgess of Pampa, Texas in 1937 in Oklahoma City. He was employed by the Pampa Casing Crew Co., and Louise worked for the Bell Telephone Co., nfd

*Married:* 2nd Alma Humphreys in 1919 at Clark, W. Va., (44: Book 3 p 312). Howard and Alma had one child born after his father’s death:

195-432 Howard, nfd

No. 195-46 LEAH ETHEL BALLARD, lives in White Deer, Texas. After her grandmother, Leah Mann Ballard, died, Ethel lived at her grandfather’s home and helped to care for his household.

*Married:* 1st Eakin. They have one child:

195-461 Ruth, nfd

*Married:* 2nd C. W. Bobbitt, of White Deer, Texas, no issue, nfd

No. 195-47 LEONARD MCKINLEY BALLARD, lives in Alderson, W. Va.
*Married:* 1st Gladys Osborne of White Deer, Texas in 1925, no issue

276
JEREMIAH BALLARD, NINTH CHILD OF WILLIAM BALLARD AND ELIZABETH STEPPE

Married: 2nd Virginia Alford (c1913-1952) buried in the Alderson Cemetery. Daughter of Olin B. and Nora (Brown) Alford. She was a member of Johnson Memorial Methodist Church in Alderson. Leonard and Virginia had one child:

   195-471 Leonard McKinley, II, nfd

No. 195-48 LELAND SIMPSON BALLARD

Married: Virginia Marie Humphreys in 1922 in Bristol, Tenn. (25) They have 4 children:

   195-481 Macel Marie, m. Ralph Wickline, nfd
   195-482 Irma Vivian, nfd 195-484 Barbara, nfd
   195-483 Ernest, nfd

No. 195-53 JAMES BALDWIN BALLARD, lives in Alderson, W. Va. He was graduated from dental school and practiced his profession in Greenville, Union and Alderson. Retired in 1955. Baldwin was in the U. S. Army during World War I, and saw overseas duty.

Married: Virginia Crain from Crawley, Greenbrier Co. in 1922 (44). The marriage was performed by the Rev. J. C. Hooks in White Sulphur Springs. They had 2 children:

   195-531 Virginia Jewell "Judy"
   195-532 Colleen, (c1924-1942), nfd

No. 195-54 FRANKLIN SIMPSON BALLARD, lived in Detroit, Michigan after the 1st World War and then came back to his old home near Greenville, W. Va., where he is living now. He served in the U. S. Navy during World War I. At the present time he is engaged in farming on Laurel Creek near the farm of his grandfather, Baldwin Ballard.

Married: 1st Frances Marian Connolly in Detroit, Mich, daughter of Milton David and Bessie Davis (Cook) Connolly of Detroit. Frank and Frances had one child:

   195-541 Betty Alice

Married: 2nd Audrey Rosemond Long in 1938 (1) daughter of Overton Bird and Viola (Crosier) Long of near Greenville. Frank and Audrey have 3 children:

   195-542 Maxine Carol, nfd 195-544 Bonnie Lou, nfd
   195-543 Clara Bell nfd

No. 195-61 WILLIAM BALLARD LINGO (1892-1929) born in California and died from burns in Charleston, W. Va. He was graduated in pharmacy from Valparaiso University, Valparaiso, Ind., and practiced that profession until the time of his death. He was educated in the public schools of Monroe
DESCENDANTS OF WILLIAM BALLARD

County and at Augusta Military Institute, Staunton, Va. He operated a drugstore in Pearisburg, Va., when first married and then went to Charleston. The burns that caused his death were received when he accidentally knocked a bottle of turpentine from the shelf in the drugstore and it broke spilling the contents over a gas flame.

Married: Lena Raeburn Cook in 1915 (25) in Ironton, Ohio, by the Rev. Frederick E. Ross. Lena was a daughter of James A. and Emily E. (Raeburn) Cook of Second Creek, W. Va. Willie and Lena had 2 children:

195-611 William Ballard, II, served in the Navy in World War II as a printer. He led the freshman class at W. Va. Institute of Technology in 1948 and was awarded the campus prize for that distinction. single in 1955. nfd

195-612 Paul, m. Pauline McClure in 1950, nfd

No. 195-71 RATIA MADELINE BALLARD (1899- before 1955) born in Monroe Co, died in Texas and is buried there. She attended the public schools of Monroe Co., and Lewisburg Female Seminary, Lewisburg, W. Va.

Married: 1st Charles Jackson in 1906 in Catlettsburg, Ky., son of Dr. and Mrs. J. W. Jackson, of Jackson, Ohio (25) No issue

Married: 2nd Thomas Sheridan, they lived in Charlottesville, Va. There were 2 children born of this marriage:

195-711 Frances, nfd

195-712 Thomas, II, lives in Washington, D. C., m. and has a son Thomas, III, b. 1952, nfd

Married: 3rd Margraf, an army officer, no issue, nfd

Married: 4th Samuel Norton, no issue, nfd

No. 195-81 MARGARET BYRNISIDE BALLARD "MAGGIE", born in Greenville W. Va, lives in Baltimore, Maryland. Educated in the public school at Greenville; Alleghany Collegiate Institute, Alderson; attended West Virginia University, Morgantown, W. Va.; received the degree of doctor of medicine from the University of Maryland School of Medicine in 1926. Has practiced medicine in Baltimore since graduation. Member of the Baltimore City Medical Society and the Medical and Chirurgical Faculty of Maryland. Has been a member of the faculty of the University of Maryland School of Medicine since 1929. Is the compiler of the records in this volume. Member of Second English Evangelical Lutheran Church in Baltimore and is currently serving as a member of the Board of Christian Education and as Chairman of the Workers' Library Committee. single, nfd

No.195-82 HELEN HOUSTON BALLARD, attended the public school in Greenville and Alleghany Collegiate Institute, Alderson, W. Va. Studied at
West Virginia University and was graduated from the Maryland Institute of Fine and Applied Art in 1925. She won the travelling scholarship in her senior year and studied for a summer term at Parsons School of Art in New York and another year at the Institute. Some of her work has been exhibited abroad with the Institute's exhibits. She studied violin at the Peabody Conservatory of Music in Baltimore and attended the Johns Hopkins University, also in Baltimore. She now lives with her father in Greenville, W. Va.

Married: 1st Thomas Shirley Chandler of Cape Charles, Va., in 1932. Shirley received the degree of doctor of dental surgery from the University of Maryland, School of Dentistry. Shirley and Helen had one child:

195-821 Thomas Ballard, serving with the U. S. Army, stationed at Fort Knox, Ky (1956), single, nfd

Married: 2nd Edgar Everette Everette Clark (see 123-212)

No. 195-91 JOHN HARLAN REED, born near Greenville, W. Va., lives in St. Albans. Graduated from Alderson High School, served in the U. S. Navy during World War I, is an electrical engineer.

Married: Nell Hutchison of Summers Co., W. Va., daughter of Everette E. and Madora J. (Ellis) Hutchison who were m. at Madora's home near Greenville in 1894 by the Rev. H. M. Roane (25). Harlen and Nell have had 5 children:

195-911 John Harlan, II
195-912 Dorothy Elaine 195-914 Jo Ann
195-913 Malcolm Eugene 195-915 Betty Jean, d. infant

No. 195-92 MARY BEATRICE REED, born near Greenville, lives in Greenville in the Peter Henshaw house which she and her husband purchased from the Henshaw heir. She attended the public schools of Monroe Co., and was graduated from the Alderson High School. Mary is a member of the Methodist Church, a diligent church worker and a community leader.

Married: Clarence Clark Hedrick in 1919 at the Methodist parsonage in Ronceverte, W. Va. Son of Jacob Herndon and Almarinda (Sheppard) Hedrick. When they were first married they lived on the John Hinton place on the hill above the Indian Draft, near Greenville, and still own that property. They operated C. J. Casdorph's Greenville Branch grocery store for several years. Clarence has always been interested in farming. He is a steward in the Greenville Methodist Church. They have 4 children:

195-921 Clarence Clark, II 195-923 Helen Odell
195-922 Vivian May 195-924 Kyle Reed

No. 195-93 LEAH EUGENIA REED (1906-1947) born near Greenville and died in her old home near the Draft of congestive heart failure. Buried in the Wayside Methodist Church Cemetery in Monroe Co.
Married: 1st Everette Theodore Green in 1932, (1) son of John H. and Eliza J. (Skaggs) Green who were m. in 1890 (1). There was one child born of this marriage:

195-931 Leah Ann, lives with her father in Raleigh Co., nfd

Married: 2nd Cecil Richard Ferguson in 1945 (1) no issue, nfd

No. 195-a2 PAUL SIMPSON BALLARD (1901-1922) Paul was one of the best known and well liked of the younger generation of Ballards. He was born at Lindside and died in the Hinton Hospital from injuries received a few days before when a large oak tree crashed into his car as he was driving along the highway near Greenville on his regular rural mail carrier's route between Greenville and Union. Buried in the Keaton Cemetery beside his mother. He was educated in the public schools of Monroe County. Member of the Centerville Presbyterian Church in Greenville and was president of the Young Peoples Society at the time of his death. Single, nfd

No. 195-a3 ROY ISAAC BALLARD, born in Lindside, W. Va., lives in Greenville in a new house located on a part of the Dr. Butt's property. This house is a little above the doctor's office that stands in the edge of the orchard. The stones in the walk from the old house to the old doctor's office were removed several years ago and taken by his grandson to Washington, D. C., and laid in his garden.

Married: Carrie Mann in 1933 (1) daughter of James William and Mary May (Lively) Mann and a great, great granddaughter of Christopher Lively. Roy and Carrie have 2 children:

195-a31 Joe Borden, graduated from Greenville High School, member of Centerville Presbyterian Church in Greenville, serving in U. S. Army, single, nfd

195-a32 Nancy May, graduated from Greenville High School, member of Centerville Presbyterian Church and is active in church and community affairs, single, nfd

No. 195-a5 LEAH SUE BALLARD, lives near Pearisburg, Va., graduated from Greenville High School.

Married: 1st French D. Thompson who died from an infection following an operation for mastoiditis. They had one child:

195-a51 Wanda Eileen

Married: 2nd John Corell, son of James Buchanan and Laura (Sutpin) Corell of Giles Co., Va. They have 2 children:

195-a52 James Buchanan, II, nfd

195-a53 Betty Sue, nfd
No. 195-a6  CHARLES WILLIAM BALLARD, born on his father’s farm near Greenville W. Va. He attended the public schools in Greenville and Pearisburg, Va. He served in the U. S. Navy during World War II. After the cessation of hostilities he was stationed in North Africa. It was while waiting for passage to the States that he read an article on raising bees. After his discharge from military service he bought several swarms of bees and for a time spent the majority of his time caring for his apiary. He lived with his mother on the farm near Pearisburg and helped with the management of the farm. He still resides on the old Hoge Buchanan farmplace, living the life of a hermit and seems to be enjoying every minute of it. single, nfd

No. 195-a7  ROBERT EUGENE BALLARD, lives in Pembroke Va.  
Married: Rachel Helena Collins, daughter of Onna Maxwell and Laura Virginia (Hilton) Collins. They have had 4 children:  
195-a71  Robert Eugene, II, nfd  
195-a72  Charles Maxwell, d.y.  
195-a73  Michael Andrew, nfd  
195-a74  Stevie, nfd

No. 197-21  LELIA FLESHMAN  
Married: 1st Will Noland from Pence Spring, W. Va. They had one child:  
197-211  Imogene, d.y.  
Married: 2nd Samuel Wellington from New York City, a business man, no issue, nfd

No. 197-23  ADAH MAY FLESHMAN, lives in Florida.  
Married: James Newton Kirk in 1900 (1) and lived in Roanoke until 1955. He was an engineer on the Norfolk and Western R.R. for 40 years. No issue, nfd

No. 197-24  ARTHUR WYTHE FLESHMAN (d. 1953) lived in Roanoke, Va. He was a fireman on the Norfolk and Western R.R.  
Married: Hallie L. McNeer (#123-114) in 1907, daughter of William S. and Ellen Alderson (Ballard) McNeer. The marriage was performed by the Rev. W. C. Campbell of the First Presbyterian Church of Roanoke at the residence of James Newton Kirk in Roanoke. There were 5 children born of this marriage:  
197-241  Verna  
197-242  Harry Mason  
197-243  Richard Rufus  
197-224  Arthur Wythe, II  
197-245  William Turner

No. 197-25  LEWIS ALLEN FLESHMAN "TEETS", lives in Peterstown, W. Va. When Lewis Allen was a boy a circus came to the community and
pitched the tent near his home. He spent so much time at the show grounds following the manager around that he has ever since been known by the name of “Teets” from the name of the circus “Teets’ Travelling Circus and Animal Shows”.

Married: Janie Armstrong Sheppe (d. 1953), daughter of Dr. Joseph Luther and Signora (Jones) Sheppe of Red Sulphur Springs and a cousin of Dr. Robert Armstrong, Professor of English Literature at West Virginia University for many years. Janie taught in the public schools of West Virginia, was a member of the Red Sulphur Methodist Church and taught music. She was buried in the Peterstown Cemetery. No issue, nfd

No. 197-27 VIVIAN ALICE FLESHMAN (1898-1945), lived in Bluefield, W. Va.

Married: Augustus E. Davis of Rock, W. Va., in 1917. The marriage was performed by the Rev. Mr. Fix of Roanoke, Va. There was one child born of this marriage

179-271 Augustus E., II, m. Carol? of South Carolina, lives in Bluefield, nfd

No. 197-31 ELBERT EDMONDS BALLARD, lived in Peterstown, W. Va. Graduated from Concord College in Athens, W. Va., c1911 and from West Virginia University Law School in 1914. He served Monroe Co., as Prosecuting Attorney in 1916 (1: Law Order Book 8 p 405)

Married: Agnes Hogue of Morgantown, W. Va., daughter of James Miller and Margaret Ann (Frazier) Hogue. No issue, nfd

No. 197-33 EVA MAY BALLARD, lives in Peterstown and Welch, W. Va. Teacher in the public schools of Welch.

Married: Thomas Ralph McCoy in 1922 in Welch (25) son of Dr. J. A. McCoy of Lynchburg, Va. Thomas was killed by a bullet from a rioting miner’s gun as he stood in the front door of his home in Welch. One child was born of this marriage:

197-331 Tommie Ballard, (girl)

No. 197-34 SHERMAN HART BALLARD, lives in Peterstown, W. Va., and practices his profession in the courts of West Virginia. He attended the public schools in Peterstown, graduated from Massanutten Academy, in Woodstock, Va., and from the Law School of Washington and Lee University in Lexington, Va. He has served five terms in the West Virginia State Legislature. (1941, 43, 47,49,53). Sherman has been most helpful in the preparation of this record: cheerfully and patiently answering questions and identifying persons unknown to the compiler.
JEREMIAH BALLARD, NINTH CHILD OF WILLIAM BALLARD AND ELIZABETH STEPPE

Married: Maudie May Jessee from North Carolina in 1922, daughter of Emmett Gray and Maudie May (Cothran) Jessee from Laurens, South Carolina. There are 2 children in this family; twins:

197-341 Wade Hampton, “Jim”
197-342 Emmett Jessee, “Jack”

No. 197-35 HOWARD HAMPTON BALLARD, born in Peterstown and lives in Pocahontas, W. Va. He attended the public schools of Monroe Co., graduated by the Peterstown High School. Attended West Virginia University and received the degree of doctor of medicine from the Medical College of Virginia, Richmond, Va., in 1926. He is a practicing physician.

Married: Ethel Puckett from Bluefield, W. Va., No issue.


Married: Samuel Solins in 1946 (1), son of Charles and Jennie (Harris) Solins of Baltimore, Md. Sam received his degree in Law from West Virginia University. No issue, nfd


Married: 1st Archibald Thomas McCoy of Peterstown in 1922 (25), son of A. J. and Mattie McCoy. The marriage was performed in Princeton, W. Va. Thomas was born in Bradshaw, McDowell Co. There is one child in this family:

197-371 Archibald Thomas, II

Married: 2nd Ramsey Allen Jones of McDowell Co., in 1948 (25) The ceremony was performed in Welch, W. Va. No issue, nfd

No. 197-38 WADE HAMPTON BALLARD, II, “COLONEL”, born in Peterstown and lives in Welch, W. Va. He attended the public schools of Monroe County. Graduated from Peterstown High School and from the law school of West Virginia University. He is practicing his profession in Welch. “Colonel” served in World War II as Lt. Col. in the Air Force and at the present time he is serving as commander of McDowell County Post No. 8 American Legion. He has been a member and an executive officer of 9108 Volunteer Reserve Training Group in Roanoke, Va., for many years.

Married: Alice Hamilton in Peterstown in 1941, daughter of Harry A. and Caroline (Kronenwelter) Hamilton of Hinton, W. Va. They have one child:

197-381 Harry Hampton, nfd

Married: Mildred Elizabeth Burwell (#126-143-1) in 1937 (44), daughter of Max Reynolds and Irene M. (Chambers) Burwell. Elizabeth is Librarian for Monroe County and has charge of the County Bookmobile. There is one child in this family:

197-391 Elizabeth Ann, “Suzy”, student at Virginia Intermont College, Bristol, Va., in 1955, nfd

No. 197-51 ARTHUR JOSEPH BALLARD “PETE”, lives in Peterstown, W. Va. Graduated from Concord College A.B. degree, University of West Virginia Masters, Roanoke Business College and Parkersburg Business College. He is an intellectual person and an excellent teacher. He taught for a number of years in the coalfields at Davy, Gary, Kimball and Williamson. He entered the military service in World War II.

Married: Marian Helen Brewster in 1929 (1). They have 2 children:

197-511 Arthur Joseph, II teaches in High School, Chillicothe, Ill. nfd
197-512 Katherine Elizabeth, student in High School, Roanoke, Va., nfd

No. 197-71 EZRA BALLARD, lives in Lindside, W. Va. He carried the mail from Zenith to Lindside for 42 years except during World War I when he enlisted in the U. S. Army for the duration of the war.

Married: 1st Lola Ethelwyn May Porterfield (1892-1914) in 1913. They had one child that died at birth. Lola died when this child was born.

Married: 2nd Catherine Lafon in 1920 in Bristol, Tenn., daughter of Sylvester S. and Sena Ann (Williams) Lafon of Waitville, W. Va. Sena Ann died in 1945 (1) of cancer, age 85 years. Ezra and Catherine have 3 children:

197-711 Ezra, II
197-712 Richard Lafon, serving in the U. S. Army, stationed at Aberdeen, Md., in 1955, single, nfd
197-713 Betty Jean

No. 197-72 IRENE BALLARD, lives in Athens, W. Va. This child was reared by her uncle and aunt, Rufus Randolph and Alice Jane (Ballard) Fleshman at Red Sulphur Springs and Lindside. Her birth is registered in Monroe Co., as Irene Fleshman. I believe this is an error in the clerk’s office and that it occurred because her uncle, Rufus Fleshman, probably had the birth registered. Her mother’s name is given as Mary F. Ballard but the correct name is Myrtle.

Married: Alfred Houston Sheppe, a dentist of Red Sulphur Springs, in 1923 (25). He was a son of Dr. Joseph Luther and Signora (Jones) Sheppe. Alfred and Irene had 3 children:
JEREMIAH BALLARD, NINTH CHILD OF WILLIAM BALLARD AND ELIZABETH STEPPE

197-721 Joseph Hamilton, dentist in Huntington, W. Va., nfd
197-722 Jack, twin, student in the Medical School of West Virginia University (1955), nfd
197-723 Jacqueline Ann, twin, m. Tom Edeburn of Huntington, W. Va., nfd

No. 197-73 KYLE BALLARD
 Married: Roy Butts, from Yards, Va. They have one child that I know of:
 197-731 Lewis, nfd

No. 197-74 CLARENCE MCKINLEY BALLARD, lives in Florida.
 Married: Era Cole from Huntington, W. Va. They have 2 children:
 197-741 "Neb", nfd  197-742 Jetta, nfd

No. 197-81 IRMA MALINDA TERRY, lives in Baltimore, Md.
 Married: Loren I. Davidson. They have one child:
 197-811 Lois Ballard, m. Artis L. Hillman, nfd

No. 199-11 OTEY CECIL RINER
 Married: Mella Alice Thomas in 1912 (1) her name is given as "Nellie" in the marriage record. She was from Summers Co, W. Va. There are 3 children in this family:
 199-111 Earl, m., nfd
 199-112 Everette, m. served in the U. S. Army in World War II in the European theater, nfd
 199-113 Archibald, m. in Baltimore, Md., served in the U. S. Navy in World War II, in the Pacific theater, nfd

No. 199-13 CHRISTOPHER THOMPSON RINER
 Married: Annie Canterbury in Bristol, Tenn., daughter of Wilson and Melvina (Holliday) Canterbury. They have 8 children but I do not have all of their names:
 199-131 Marian Madeline, m. Guy Compton Holliday in 1952, (1) son of Amos Holliday of Ronceverte, W. Va. nfd
 199-132 Henry W., m. Shirley Mae Christian in 1947 (1) daughter of I. D. Christian of Wikle, nfd
 199-133 Naomi Vienna, nfd
 199-134 Joseph Gray Spangler, nfd

No. 199-14 WILLIAM BALDWIN RINER, Postmaster at Rock Camp, W. Va.
DESCENDANTS OF WILLIAM BALLARD

Married: Maude May Harvey (# 122-592) in 1926 (1) daughter of William Cook and Lucinda M. (Ballard) Harvey. They have one child:
199-141 Charlotte Lee

No. 199-15 MAUDE RINER, lives near Red Sulphur Springs with Mrs. Roxie Lowe (1955)
Married: Allen Thomas Crawford (1891-1932) in 1917 (1). I believe he was a son of Henry C. and Elizabeth (Stodghill) Crawford of Peterstown. Allen and Maude were m. by the Rev. George W. Bradley. They have 5 children:
199-151 Ralph, m. Jacqueline, nfd
199-152 Mark B.
199-153 Russell, m., nfd
199-154 Frank
199-155 Hallie

No. 199-16 DONIPHAN HUGH RINER
Married: Alameda Bragg of Hinton, W. Va. No issue nfd

No. 199-41 LAURA MYRTLE NELSON, lives in Pocahontas Co., W. Va.
Married: 1st Ward McNeill of Pocahontas Co. They had one child:
199-411 John Douglas, nfd
Married: 2nd Philip Alderman of Pocahontas Co. They have 4 children but I do not know their names, nfd

No. 199-53 CORA KATHLEEN BALLARD, lives in Blacksburg, Va.
Married: Ralph Simpkins, son of John and Ethel (Smith) Simpkins. They have one child:
199-531 Hilda Ann, nfd

Married: Patricia Louise Willis (# 127-163-1) in 1953 (25), daughter of Dean and Helen (Patton) Willis of Gap Mills, W. Va. They were m. in Hagerstown, Md., by the Rev. Paul Watlington. Patricia is a graduate of Gap Mills High School and attended West Virginia Business College in Bluefield. They have one child:
199-541 Sarah Jane, nfd

No. 199-55 JOHN ELSWORTH BALLARD, born near Rock Camp, W. Va., served in the U. S. Army in 1952-54.
Married: Frances Virginia South of Union in 1953 (25) daughter of G. P. South. John and Frances have one child:
199-551 Carolyn Louise, nfd
No. 199-56  DEWEY BALLARD

Married: Eloise Marie Jones in 1955, daughter of Mrs. Edith Palmer of
Ronceverte. They were m. in Clifton Forge, Va., nfd

No. 192-211  CALVIN SCOTT WHITTEN (1875-1955) was burned to
death in his home on Hans Creek, near Greenville, where he was living alone.
Buried in the Greenville Cemetery.

Married: Sallie E. Stull (d.1910), daughter of George Stull of Rich Patch,
Alleghany Co., Va. They had 3 children:

192-211-1  Buren, s. in 1955, nfd
192-211-2  Frances Beatrice, registered nurse, lives in Birmingham Ala., s.
in 1955, nfd
192-211-3  Annie Velva, m. Uriah Peters, lives in Birmingham, Uriah was
from Virginia, nfd

No. 192-212  SEGURNIE SUSAN WHITTEN (1876d-before 1954) Lived in
or near Bellepoint, W. Va. She was buried on the family farm.

Married: Lewis Pack (d. before 1954) buried beside his wife. Jennie Miller
(Mrs. Thompson) says he was a son of either Rufus or Samuel Pack and that
his mother was a Peters of near Union. Lewis was from Hinton. Rufus Pack m.
Catherine F. Peters (b. 1818) in 1842 (1: file 7 jacket 4224) Rufus and
Catherine's descendants went west in 1880 (7). Lewis and Segurnie had 12
children, 5 girls died in infancy:

192-212-1  Paul, s. in 1954, nfd
192-212-2  Ida, m., lives in Philadelphia, Penna., nfd
192-212-3  Leslie, s. in 1954, nfd
192-212-4  Pearl, m. Howard Grimmett of Hinton, nfd
192-212-5  Curtis, (d. before 1954) m. and had issue, nfd
192-212-6  Leonard, m., nfd
192-212-7  Lottie, d.s., nfd

No. 192-215  MAMIE EVELYN WHITTEN (1879-1945) born on Hans Creek
and died in the Hinton Hospital following an operation. She spent her entire
life in the Hans Creek and Greenville communities except for a short period
of time in Fayetteville, W. Va. She was a kind neighbor and a good friend.

Married: Sylvanus McCreeery Mann (1868-1931), son of John (1834-1904) and
Cynthia (Keaton) (1828-1901) Mann. Cynthia Keaton was a daughter of the
Rev. Johnson Keaton (1792-1851) and Elizabeth Mann (1792-1866) who were m.
in 1809 (3). The Rev. Johnson Keaton was a son of James Keaton (b.1745) and
Ankey Ballard (1760-1842) (4). Ankey Ballard was a sister of William Ballard
DESCENDANTS OF WILLIAM BALLARD

(see No. 1). John Mann was a son of Isaac Mann (c1801-1883) (4) and Lucy Stevenson (c1807-1890) who were m. c1825. Isaac Mann was a son of Jacob Mann and Mary Kessinger who were m. by the Rev. John Alderson in 1779 (from John Alderson's marriage registry). Jacob Mann was a great Indian scout and fighter and was the son of Jacob and Barbary (Miller) Mann, pioneers. Van Mann was a mechanical genius and much could be written about him but that will of necessity, have to wait for a record of the Mann Family. Van and Mamie had 4 children:

192-215-1 Herbert Ward
192-215-2 Hallie May
192-215-3 Isaac Whitten
192-215-4 Mary Evelyn

Married: _____________________________, a teacher, nfd

No. 192-221 ELIZA LOIS CAMPBELL (c1880-c1953), lived on Indian Draft near Wayside, W. Va.
Married: Grover Cleveland Humphreys in 1912 (1), son of Thomas Benton and Margaret I. (Cook) Humphreys. They had 6 children:

192-221-1 Vernie
192-221-2 Ida
192-221-3 George
192-221-4 Huron, d. infant
192-221-5 Mary Margery
192-221-6 Leonard William

No. 192-222 JESSE EDGAR CAMPBELL (1881-c1953) inherited land on Hans Creek from his aunt, Elizabeth Campbell. In her will she names Jesse S. Campbell, her brother to be executor. Of the real estate, 15 acres on Hans Creek goes to Sarah I. McDowell, a niece and at her death to Jesse E. and Eliza, children of my nephew, William H. Campbell (1: Deed book 12 p 448) The will is dated 8th of Aug. 1889 and recorded in April 1890. Jesse Edgar lived on Hans Creek.

Married: Ora Mada Broyles in 1913 (1) daughter of Lewis H. "Katie" and Emaline (Riner) Broyles. Lewis H. Broyles was a son of Simeon and Cynthia (Smith) Broyles who were m. in 1830 (1: file 3 jacket 3030). Emaline Riner was a daughter of Simeon and Polly (Thompson) Riner who were m. in 1819 (1). Emaline’s first husband was Thompson Broyles, son of Andrew and Sarah (McGhee) Broyles who were m. in 1833 (1: file 5 jacket 3375). Edgar and Mada had one child, a boy, but I do not know his name. nfd

No. 192-225 WILBUR J. CAMPBELL, lives on Dog Trot, between Marie and Forest Hill, W. Va.
Married: Ida Mitchell, daughter of Tom Mitchell of Forest Hill, nfd

288
No. 192-227 ALBERT CLEVELAND CAMPBELL, lives near Greenville
Married: Juanita Pitzer in 1915 (1) daughter of Burman and Margaret (Canterbury) Pitzer of near Greenville. They have 3 children but I know the name of only one:

192-227-1 Ruth Marie, nfd

No. 192-228 OMA STELLA CAMPBELL (1892-1951) born and lived on Hans Creek, died in the Hinton Hospital. Buried in the Greenville Cemetery. Married: Lewis Rayford Pitzer in 1932, son of Burman and Margaret (Canterbury) Pitzer. Margaret Canterbury was a daughter of Fielding Canterbury. She lived to be almost 100 years old. Lewis Pitzer's first wife was Mary Elizabeth Green, daughter of Charles Jackson and Mary Isabelle (McDaniel) Green. She and Lewis had 3 children, Clark, Lydia and Zella. Lewis and Oma had no issue, Lewis now lives on Cook's Run in the Clayton Houchins house. nfd

No. 192-229 BERTHA CAMPBELL, lives on Ellison's Ridge, near Greenville in the Archibald Mann house. Archibald Mann was the father of Charles, Harvey, Harriet and Victoria. Married: Earl Elliott Pitzer in 1932 (1) son of Burman and Margaret (Canterbury) Pitzer. No issue, nfd

No. 195-111 RENNIE M. BALLARD (c1892-before 1952) born in Greenbrier Co., W. Va.
Married: Cleveland M. Patton in 1909 (44) born in Monroe Co., but was living in Greenbrier Co., at the time of his marriage, nfd

No. 195-112 PEARL NADINE BALLARD, lives in Alderson, W. Va., was born in Greenbrier Co.
Married: Frank Hunter Ellis in 1918 (44), born in Greenbrier Co. They were m. by the Rev. Henry Stoneham. nfd

No. 195-321 BERNEICE BALLARD, lives in Bluefield, W. Va.
Married: Harold Oscar Rodeheaver in 1929, son of Jared F. Rodeheaver of Morgantown, W. Va. They have 2 children:

195-321-1 Betty Jo, nfd 195-321-2 Jared, nfd

No. 195-322 EUGENE HAYMAN BALLARD
Married: Catherine McLaughlin of Bluefield, W. Va. They have 2 children:

195-322-1 Eddie Thomas, nfd 195-322-2 Nancy, nfd
No. 195-323 EDGAR ELWOOD BALLARD, lives in Bluefield, W. Va. He is a partner in the Dixie Beverage Corp., of Norfolk, Va., with headquarters in Bluefield. Member of the Westminster Presbyterian Church in Bluefield.

Married: Ruth Isabell Campbell (# 1a3-536) daughter of Ira Lee and Rose Virginia (Ballard) Campbell of Bozoo, W. Va. They have one child:

195-323-1 Georgeanne, nfd

No. 195-324 EVELYN MOZELLE BALLARD

Married: Gordon Malcolm Grissinger, son of Dr. George and Evelyn (Malcolm) Grissinger. They have 2 children:

195-324-1 Malcolm, nfd 195-324-2 Carol Ann, nfd

No. 195-331 LOUISE ANICE BOON, named for Anice Boon (Mrs. Mark)

Louise teaches in the public schools of Monroe Co. She lives in the frame half of her parents' large house in Union.

Married: Karl Drummond Massey about 1932, son of Otho Drummond and Carrie Elizabeth (Jarrett) Massey and a grandson of Ira Jarrett of Greenbrier Co., W. Va. Otho Drummond Massey came to Greenbrier Co., from Accomac Co., Va. Karl and Louise have one child:

195-331-1 Karla Louise, nfd

No. 195-332 EUNICE IRENE BOON "PEGGY", teaches in the public schools of Monroe Co., lives in Union.

Married: Thomas Carlile Dillon, son of Charles Dempsey and Elsie Edolgophy (Lowery) Dillon of Talcott, W. Va. Carlile owns a grocery store and operates an Esso Filling Station in Union. They have 3 children:

195-332-1 Mary Louise
195-332-2 Peggy Jane, High School student in Union in 1955, nfd
195-332-3 Julia Ann, student in Union Elementary school in 1955, nfd


Married: Annie McPeake of Radford, Va. They have 3 children:

195-333-1 Roger Wilson, II, nfd
195-333-2 Barbara Ann "Bobbie", nfd
195-333-3 Elizabeth Ellen, nfd

No. 195-341 RICHARD HICKMAN RINER, lives in Union and operates an electrical appliance store. Single, nfd
No. 195-342 ROBERT KESTER RINER, lives in Union, W. Va.
Married: Zelma Bobbitt, daughter of Charles Bobbitt of Union. Zelma is part owner of the Coffee Shop in Union, W. Va. Her first husband was Evans and they had one child, Donna nfd. Kester and Zelma have no children.

Married: John Henry Witten, II, son of John Henry Witten, a physician of North Tazewell. "Dr. Jack" as he is known has been featured in a number of magazines for his work over the past 40 years with the young people in the community. He has shared his home with them when they are left without parental care or if they run afoul of the law he will vouch for them and give them guidance and fatherly care. He insists that all do a bit of the work at home and that they all go to school. Mary and John have 2 children:

195-342-1 Thomas Riner, nfd 195-342-2 Richard Kenneth, nfd

No. 195-344 ANNA LEE RINER
Married: Lorah Otha Fox, II, son of Lorah Otha Fox, M.D., of Anstead, W. Va. Dr. Fox bought the land belonging to Isaac Newton Ballard, "The Little Orchard", near the Maddy caves and the portion of the Handley Place belonging to Roy Isaac Ballard. His heirs sold the Handley Place. Lorah and Anna Lee have one child:

195-334-1 George Elliott, nfd

No. 195-345 MARGERY CATHERINE RINER
Married: Karl Wickline, son of C. L. Wickline of Gap Mills, W. Va. They have one child:

195-345-1 Robert Gray, nfd

No. 195-346 RUTH BEATRICE RINER, lives in Union, W. Va. Employed in the County Agent's Office, single. Member of the Presbyterian Church and is active in the work of the church. nfd

No. 195-347 WADE HAMPTON RINER, serving in the U. S. Army. He served one term of duty in the Korean area in 1954. It was during this time that he was commended for his expert handling and preparation of foods. "... you have supervised the preparation of the food, maintained records and sanitation standards, obtaining desirable results. The efficiency and appetizing manner in which meals have been prepared has added much to the health and morale of the men in this company. Your outstanding devotion to duty has marked you as a highly dependable Non-Com." nfd
DESCENDANTS OF WILLIAM BALLARD

No. 195-352 ANNA MAE BALLARD, lives in Florida
   *Married*: Lester Spangler "Boots", son of Mack Theodore and Laura Jane (Manderville) Spangler of Peterstown, W. Va. They have 4 children:
   195-352-1 Leo, nfd  
   195-352-2 Joe, nfd  
   195-352-3 Jan, nfd  
   195-352-4 Don Edwards, nfd

No. 195-353 CLARENCE ARTHUR BALLARD, II "BUDDY", lives in Sharon, Penna.
   *Married*: Norma Riffe, c1942, daughter of Frank and Vergie (McGhee) Riffe. They have one child:
   195-353-1 Karen Gayle, nfd

No. 195-354 MARION CLINTON BALLARD, lives in Rich Creek, Va.
   *Married*: Josephine Couburn, daughter of Franklin and Ethel Couburn of Rich Creek. They have 3 children:
   195-354-1 Vicky Sue, nfd  
   195-354-2 Patricia, nfd  
   195-354-3 Marion Clinton, II, nfd

No. 195-355 THOMAS CALVIN BALLARD, lives in Rich Creek, Va. Employed by the Celanese Corp., of America at Narrows, Va. He served thirty-four months in the U. S. Army of which time 24 months were in the European Theater during World War II.
   *Married*: Dawn Albert in 1946 in Norfolk, Va. Daughter of Mrs. Myrtle Albert of Roanoke, Va. They have 2 children:
   195-355-1 Ronny Calvin, nfd  
   195-355-2 Thomas Clarence, nfd

No. 195-357 HERBERT CLARK BALLARD, lives in Rich Creek, Va.
   *Married*: 1st Jean Lively, daughter of Fleet and Ida C. (Mann) Lively and a direct descendant of Jacob Mann who m. Mary Kisaner (Kessinger) in 1779 (John Alderson's Marriage Registry). Mary Kessinger was a sister of Michael who m. Mollie Ballard (see # 13). Herbert and Jean had one child:
   195-357-1 Linda, nfd
   *Married*: 2nd Reba Maxine Dillow in 1955, daughter of Reba and James Newton Dillow (d. before 1955) After James Newton's death, Reba m. Harvey in Grundy, Va., nfd

No. 195-358 GLEN CHAMBERS BALLARD, lives in Union, W. Va. Served in the U. S. Marine Corps for 2 years being discharged in March 1954. Attended West Virginia University and was graduated from Concord College, Athens, W. Va. He is teaching in the public schools of Monroe Co., W. Va.
   *Married*: Mary Ann Hinkle in 1955 in Greenbank, Pocahontas Co., W. Va. Daughter of Cecil Moses and Mildred Elizabeth (Cook) Hinkle of Monroe. Mary Ann is employed as a secretary in the County Clerk's office in Monroe. nfd
No. 195-359 JAMES CLAUDE BALLARD (1933-1956), died following an automobile accident near Roanoke, Va. He served 3 years with the U. S. Marine Corps in Korea being discharged in April 1956. He was employed by the Virginia Highway Commission and was attending a special summer course in surveying at Virginia Polytechnic Institute at the time of his death.

Married: Palma Christine Whitlow in 1953, daughter of Giles A. and Mary (Thompson?) Whitlow of Mercer Co., W. Va. They had one child:

195-359-1 Sheryl Christine, nfd

No. 195-359b SARAH JANE BALLARD
Married: Robert Eugene Wickline. They have one child:

195-359b-1 Larry Eugene, nfd

Married: Betty Brown. They have 2 children:

195-362-1 Cynthia Ann, m. Arbel William Trent in 1956, son of William Trent of Baileysville, W. Va., nfd
195-362-2 Peggy Jo, nfd

No. 195-363 JOHN HANSBARGER
Married: 1st __________________________ (d. before 1954)
They had one child.

Married: 2nd __________________________ from Mullins, W. Va., nfd

No. 195-364 WILLIAM C. HANSBARGER “BILLY”
Married: 1st Rose Kelbuck (d. 1952) of Cleveland, Ohio. She had two children by a former marriage: Frances, and Harry Hebrew. Rose was buried in the Peterstown Cemetery. She and Billy had one child who was reared by his uncle and aunt Robert and Willie Hansbarger:

195-364-1 “Butch”, nfd

Married: 2nd __________________________ from Radford, Va., in Norfolk Va., nfd

No. 195-372 LILLIAN SPANGLER
Married: 1st Harold Brown from Florida. They had one child:

195-372-1 Barbara, nfd

Married: 2nd Wesley Chambers “Budge” from Princeton, W. Va., son of Leonard and __________ Chambers of Giles Co., Va. They have one child:

195-372-2 Wesley, II, nfd
No. 195-373 MARSHALL SPANGLER
*Married:* Alta Lee Johnson of Princeton, W. Va.  They have 3 children:
  195-373-1 David, nfd.  I do not know the names of the other two.

No. 195-374 CATHERINE SPANGLER
*Married:* 1st Harry Mason Fleshman (# 197-242) son of Arthur Wythe and Hallie (McNeer) Fleshman.  They had one child:
  195-374-1 Harry Mason, II, nfd
*Married:* 2nd Fred Ellison of Mercer Co., W. Va.  They have 2 children:
  195-374-2 Marcia, nfd
  195-374-3 Gene, nfd

No. 195-391 MARION LEE SPANGLER, lived in Cali, Columbia, South America in 1955.  He was employed by the Celanese Corporation of America. Graduated from Emory and Henry College.
*Married:* Elizabeth Hribal of Ohio in 1946.  She is a graduate of Oberlin Conservatory of Music and taught at Hiwassee College and at Emory and Henry College.  Daughter of Dr. W. F. and Josephine Hribal of Cleveland, Ohio. Marion and Elizabeth have 2 children:
  195-391-1 Gregory Lee, b. in Cali, Coulmbia, S. A., nfd
  195-391-2 Pat Wayne, b. in Cali, nfd

*Married:* Charles Bowington of Tulsa, Okla., in 1937 in Pampa, Texas.  He was an employee of the Shell Oil Co. (25), nfd

No. 195-413 MAGDALEN BALLARD, lives in Dumas, Texas.
*Married:* ___________ Van Griffith of Barger, Texas in 1937 (25) nfd.

No. 195-531 VIRGINIA JEWEL BALLARD “JUDY”, lives in Alderson, W. Va.
*Married:* Douglas Spangler, son of Fred D. and Myrtle M. (Thorne) Spangler of Peterstown, W. Va.  There is one child in this family:
  195-531-1 Linda Lou, nfd

No. 195-541 BETTY ALICE BALLARD, lives in Detroit, Mich.
*Married:* 1st  ___________________ , No issue,
*Married:* 2nd Carlyle Thomas Hughes.  They have 2 children:
  195-541-1 James Wayne, nfd
  195-541-2 Thomas Harold, nfd

No. 195-911 JOHN HARLAN REED, II
*Married:* Lottie Miller in 1942.  They have 2 children:
  195-911-1 Donna nfd
  195-911-2 John Harlan, III, nfd
JEREMIAH BALLARD, NINTH CHILD OF WILLIAM BALLARD AND ELIZABETH STEPPE

No. 195-912 DOROTHY ELAINE REED
Married: James Edward Pennell in 1942. They have 2 children:
195-912-1 Jeannie, nfd 195-912-2 Eddie, nfd

No. 195-913 MALCOLM EUGENE REED
Married: Virginia Buchanan in 1946. They have one child:
195-913-1 Robert Lee, nfd

No. 195-914 JO ANN REED
Married: James Edward Baker in 1945. They have one child:
195-914-1 Michael, nfd

No. 195-921 CLARENCE CLARK HEDRICK, II, lives near Greenville on Indian Draft. Served in the U. S. Navy during World II.
Married: Martha Wickline in 1945, daughter of Arthur W. and Mona (Woodrum) Wickline. They have 4 children:
195-921-1 Randall Lee, nfd 195-921-3 Arthur Clarence, nfd
195-921-2 Brenda Gaye, nfd 195-921-4 Jacob “Jackie”, nfd

Married: Dewey Otis Long in 1943, son of John W. and Mae (Jones) Long. Dewey served in the U. S. Army in World War II. They have 2 children:
195-922-1 Sandra Ann, nfd 195-922-2 Dewey Otis, II, nfd

No. 195-923 HELEN ODELL HEDRICK, lives near Greenville on Indian Draft. Graduate of the Greenville High School and attended Business School in Bluefield.
Married: Vernon Garfield Wickline in 1943 in Hinton, W. Va., son of Arthur W. and Mona (Woodrum) Wickline. They have 3 children:
195-923-1 Edmund Kay, nfd 195-923-3 Benny Kyle, nfd
195-923-2 Larry Vernon, nfd

No. 195-924 KYLE REED HEDRICK, lives in Baltimore, Md., graduate of Greenville High School. He received the degree of Associate of Arts from Potomac State College and Bachelor of Science in Agriculture from West Virginia University in 1958.
Married: Betty Jo Roles in 1958, daughter of Opie and Roles of Lillydale, W. Va. They have 3 children:
195-924-1 Kyle Reed, “Chris”, nfd 195-924-3 Patricia Linn, nfd
195-924-2 Mary Jo, nfd
DESCENDANTS OF WILLIAM BALLARD

No. 195-a51  WANDA EILEEN THOMPSON, lives in Giles Co., Va.  
Married: John Frank Martin. They have one child:  
195-a51-1 Ronald Hoge, nfd

No. 197-241  Verna Fleshman, lives in Washington, D. C.  
Married: Howard A. Cheney. They have one child:  
197-241-1 Lee Ellen, nfd

No. 197-242  HARRY MASON FLESHMAN  
Married: 1st Catherine Spangler (# 195-374) daughter of David C. and Janie Florence (Ballard) Spangler. They had one child:  
197-242-2 Harry Mason, II, nfd  
Married: 2nd Edith Dudley, nfd

No. 197-243  RICHARD RUFUS FLESHMAN  
Married: Mary Hunter Payne. They have one child:  
197-243-1 Mary Whitney, nfd

No. 197-244  ARTHUR WYTHE FLESHMAN, II  
Married: Lady Jane Byrd of Alabama. They have one child:  
197-244-1 Lady Wythe, nfd

No. 197-245  WILLIAM TURNER FLESHMAN  
Married: Frances Lowe of Roanoke, Va. They have 4 children:  
197-245-1 Billie T., nfd  197-245-3 Judy Gale, nfd  
197-245-2 Michael Allen, nfd  197-245-4 Steven Lowe, nfd

No. 197-331  TOMMIE BALLARD McCoy, born in Bluefield, W. Va.  
Married: Carl James Roncaglione in 1949 (1) son of Louis Roncaglione of Amanate, Va. Carl was graduated from the Medical College of Virginia and is specializing in orthopedics. nfd

No. 197-341  WADE HAMPTON BALLARD "JIM", lives in Peterstown, W. Va.  
Married: Valeria Jancso from Cleveland, Ohio, daughter of Steven A. and Valeria Jancso. No issue, nfd

No. 197-342  EMMETT JESSEE BALLARD "JACK"  
Married: Natalie Ann Cregg in 1949, daughter of Hugh Anthony Cregg who was District Attorney of Essex Co., Mass. (1955) The marriage was performed in the Little Chapel of the Roman Catholic Rectory in Lexington,
JEREMIAH BALLARD, NINTH CHILD OF WILLIAM BALLARD AND ELIZABETH STEPPE

Va., the reception was held at Herring Hall, near Natural Bridge, Va. Jack and Natalie have 2 children:

197-342-1 Emmett Jessee, II, nfd 197-342-2 Robert Cregg, nfd

No. 197-371 ARCHIBALD THOMAS McCOY, II, was graduated from Peterstown High School and attended West Virginia University. He received the degree of doctor of medicine from the Medical College of Virginia. While interning at the Medical College Hospital, Richmond, Va., he was selected as one of seven outstanding American medical graduates who received a $1,000 award to help finance an additional year of hospital training at the institution of his choice. The award was made by the American Academy of General Practice from a fund created by Mead Johnson and Co. In 1955 he moved to Bluefield, W. Va., and became associated with Dr. King and Dr. Folks in the general practice of medicine.

Married: Margaret Ann Wiley of Charleston, W. Va. They have 3 children:

197-371-1 Nancy, nfd 197-371-2 Frances, nfd 197-371-3 Hugh Wiley, nfd

No. 197-711 EZRA BALLARD, II, served in the U. S. Air Force and in 1951 held the rank of Major. He was with the 3rd Flying Division in Japan in 1946.

Married: Helen Fox from Long Island, N. Y. They have one girl, nfd

No. 197-712 BETTY JEAN BALLARD, graduated from Peterstown High School and Concord College in Athens, W. Va. She was music instructor in Bramwell High School before her marriage.

Married: 1st Richard Franklin Smith, II, in 1944, son of Richard Franklin and Lottie Smith of Bozoo, W. Va. The marriage performed by the Rev. B. F. Surface, a close friend of the family, before an altar of ferns, hemlock and baby chrysanthemums in the living room of the bride's home. Richard served in the U. S. Army during World War II. They had one child:

197-712-1 Richard, nfd

Married: 2nd David Helton. They live in Bluefield, W. Va. There is one child born of this marriage:

197-712-2 David, nfd

No. 199-141 CHARLOTTE LEE RINER

Married: John Ferguson, son of James Ferguson of Rock Camp, W. Va. They have one child:

199-141-1 Patricia Jo, nfd

No. 199-152 MARK B. CRAWFORD, lives in Wikel, W. Va.

Married: Eva Miller of Summers Co., W. Va., in 1949, daughter of A. E. Miller of Kellysville, W. Va., nfd

297
No. 199-154 FRANK CRAWFORD
Married: Wanda Raines, daughter of William Raines who was the son of Nicholas and Clementine (Ramsey) Raines of Rock Camp, W. Va., nfd

Married: Theodore Shaver of Cincinnati, Ohio, in 1953, son of Hugh Shaver of Lindside, W. Va. The marriage was performed by the Rev. Frank McKinster in the Pine Grove Baptist Church near Lindside. Theodore served with the armed forces for 5 years. One year was spent in Korea and six months in Germany. He was employed by the General Electric Co., in Cincinnati in 1953, nfd

No. 192-215-1 HERBERT WARD MANN (1906-1956), lived in Lindside, W. Va., and operated a store and filling station. He was a member of the Odd Fellows Lodge No. 362 of Lindside, the Lindside Ruritan Club and Rebekah Lodge and the Modern Woodmen Camp at Greenville. He was buried in the Peterstown Cemetery.
Married: Anna Lee Long in 1932, daughter of Silas Porter and Bessie Edna (Coulter) Long from Coulter’s Chapel near Lindside. Bessie Coulter was a daughter of John Henry and Emaline (Ellison) Coulter. Herbert and Anna Lee had 3 children:
192-215-11 Herbert Lee, graduate of West Virginia University, lives in Washington, D.C., nfd
192-215-12 Carol Ann
192-215-13 Vanus Porter, lives in Lindside, nfd

Married: Augustus Mason Helmintoller in 1930, son of Elias Galloway and Ollie Elizabeth (Myers?) Helmintoller. Elias Galloway Helmintoller is a Methodist minister. Mason and Hallie have 5 children:
192-215-21 Augustus Mason, II, student at West Virginia University, nfd
192-215-22 Fred LaMont, fireman on the Chesapeake & Ohio, R.R., serving in the Marine Corps in 1953, nfd
192-215-23 Patricia Ann, nfd
192-215-24 Betty Jo,

No. 192-215-3 ISAAC WHITTEN MANN, lives in Greenville, W. Va., operates a garage and filling station.
Married: Wilda Mae Weikle in 1949, daughter of Frank B. Weikle of Salt Sulphur Springs. They have one child:
192-215-31 Margaret May, nfd
JEREMIAH BALLARD, NINTH CHILD OF WILLIAM BALLARD AND ELIZABETH STEPPE

No. 192-215-4 MARY EVELYN MANN, lives near Hillsdale, W. Va.
Married: Meverel L. Pence in 1932, son of Delona E. and Salome (Wikle) Pence. They have 4 children:
192-215-41 Meverell L., II 192-215-42 Irene Evelyn
192-215-43 Frances Elverton, nfd 192-215-44 Mark David, nfd

No. 192-221-1 VERNIE HUMPHREYS, lives in Huntington, W. Va.
Married: Paul McNeer of Alderson, W. Va., son of the Rev. McNeer. They have 3 children, nfd

No. 192-221-2 IDA HUMPHREYS, lives in Charleston, W. Va.
Married: Kenneth Hutchison of Hinton, W. Va. They have one adopted daughter, nfd

No. 192-221-3 GEORGE HUMPHREYS, lives on his father's farm near Greenville, W. Va.
Married: Hallie Martin, daughter of Lonnie and Lydia (Thompson) Martin. They have 4 children:
192-221-31 Thomas Lee, nfd 129-221-33 Bonnie, nfd
192-221-32 Oscar, nfd 192-221-34 Nellie Gray, nfd

No. 192-221-5 MARY MARGERY HUMPHREYS, lives in Huntington, W. Va. graduate of Greenville High School and Mountain State Memorial Hospital Training School for Nurses in Huntington. She was working for the Veterans Administration at the time of her marriage.
Married: Richard Lee Webb of Huntington in 1944, son of Mrs. Tilyan Webb of Huntington. Dick served with the 6th Air Force Command-Security and was discharged in 1943 because of disability from a wound. There are 2 girls in this family but I know the name of only one:
192-221-51 Caroline, nfd

No. 192-221-6 LEONARD WILLIAM HUMPHREYS, lives near Greenville, W. Va.
Married: Virginia Aldine Welder in 1941, daughter of Rodney W. and Edith (Cody) Welder. Edith is a daughter of Mib Cody who lives on Indian Creek, Monroe Co. No issue, nfd

No. 195-332-1 MARY LOUISE DILLON, lives in Keen Mountain, Va. graduated from Union High School and attended Concord College in Athens, W. Va.

299
Married: Stanford J. Mullins, II, of Keen Mountain in 1953. The marriage was performed in Sparta, North Carolina. Stanford is in business with his father in Keen Mountain. There is one child in this family:

195-332-11 Carol Lynn, nfd

No. 192-215-12 CAROL ANN MANN, born in Lindside, W. Va., lives in Baltimore, Md.
Married: Kenneth Vass in 1952, son of Jacob C. Vass of Greenville, W. Va. The marriage was performed in Pearisburg, Va. Kenneth was employed by the Glenn L. Martin Aircraft Co., in 1952. nfd

No. 192-215-41 MEVERELL L. PENCE, II,
Married: Mary Marshall Boggs in 1952, daughter of M. L. Boggs of Lewisburg, W. Va. The marriage was performed by the Rev. Stacy Groscup. nfd

Married: William M. Glover in 1951 son of E. B. Glover of near Sinks Grove, W. Va. The marriage was performed in the New Lebanon ARP Church near Pickaway. nfd
WILLIS BALLARD
Tenth Child of William Ballard and Elizabeth Steppe

No. 1a WILLIS BALLARD (1792-1881) born near Charlottesville, Virginia and died at his home on the road between Cook's Run and Hunter's Springs. Buried in the Keaton Cemetery. The cause of his death is given as "old age". Willis was the youngest child of William and Elizabeth (Steppe) Ballard and after his father's death his mother made her home with him. It was to this home that Elizabeth Steppe Morris, the wife of William Morris came to visit, riding on horseback from near the Ohio River. In 1817 Willis bought, with his brother, Jeremiah, 280 acres of land in what is now Monroe County, W. Va. The purchase price was $350. Soon Willis bought Jerry's share and turned it over to his sons. Willis' heirs owned the land until nineteen hundred and fifty-four when it was sold to John Hawks. There was no deed given for the land when Willis and Jeremiah bought it from the heirs of Daniel Jarrell until 1845 and the copy of the deed was made and recorded in Monroe County. The deed was not returned to Willis until 1853 and at that time it was apparently sent by Jeremiah's son, Baldwin. There is a notation "Delivered to Baldwin Ballard for Willis Ballard 4 April 1853." The deed reads as follows: "This indenture made the 22nd of Jan. 1845 Between Gibson Jarrell, Elijah Jarrell, Lemuel Jarrell, John Harvey and William Humphreys and their wives, heirs of Daniel Jarrell Des., all supposed to live in the counties of Kenawa, Logan, Fayette and State of Virginia of the one part and Willis Ballard of the County of Monroe and State aforesaid of the other part, witneseth that the said Gibson Jarrell, Elijah Jarrell, Lemuel Jarrell, John Harvey and William Humphreys and their wives, heirs of Daniel Jarrell, Des., have bargained and sold ____________ unto Willis Ballard a certain tract or parcel of land lying and being in the County of Monroe on the waters of Indian Creek adjoining the lands of Johnson Keaton, John Mann and others containing 280 acres—apart of a grant of 380 acres granted to Benj. Harvie and 280 acres of the said grant conveyed to Daniel Jarrell Des. on 20 Sept. 1803 (1: original survey for 380 acres in Greenbrier County on Indian and Hans Creek, Survey Book 3, p 67, dated 15 May 1794) (1: Deed Book 1799-1805, p 285) The deed for the transfer of the property from the heirs of Daniel Jarrell to Willis Ballard is recorded in Monroe County, (Deed Book "R" p 91). One wonders about the delay in giving a deed and in recording it and then the further delay of returning the original deed to Willis. Perhaps the difficulty of travel, the absence of the heirs of Daniel Jarrell from the county and other unknown factors.
account for the lapse of years before the business was finally completed. Willis
was a lieutenant in the State Militia under John Campbell in 1822. He went
to Union to muster for the War of 1812 but was not selected to go. However,
he played the fife for the men who were called to go as they marched out of
Union. This fife is now in the possession of the compiler of this record.
It is of walnut wood and is in perfect condition. His account and memorandum
book is now in the possession of Bessie Mann (# la8-31). This book contains
much information of general interest of the period, such as prices of commodities.
He made wooden coffins for the sum of six dollars each.
Willis’ clock was placed in his house in 1828 and was not removed except
when a new house was built and it was transferred to the new shelf. It always
kept perfect time. It is now in the possession of Howard Golden Miller
(# la6-94). At Willis’ death the homestead passed to his son, Hugh, who lived
there his entire life and reared his children on the old farm.
Married: Isabella Thompson (1793-1855) in 1813 (1: file 2 jacket 1327),
daughter of John and Elizabeth Thompson of Rich Creek near Lindside.
Morton, in “A History of Monroe County” gives the name of Isabella’s father
as “William” but Oliver Ballard, her grandson, says it was “John,” and he had
charge of cleaning up the land bought from the Jarrells. The marriage bond
is dated Sept. 21, 1813 and is secured by Jacob Mann for the sum of $150.00
to James Barber, Governor of Virginia. The marriage consent is dated Sept.
21, 1813 and signed for Elizabeth Thompson who apparently could not write
as John Goodall makes an affidavit that he signed her name on the consent.
This affidavit is attested by Isaac Hutchison, Clerk of Monroe Co. Isabella
died from “cramp colic” which we believe to have been a ruptured appendix.
She is buried in Keaton Cemetery.
Willis and Isabella had 9 children:

| 1a1 | Thompson
| 1a2 | Elizabeth
| 1a3 | George
| 1a4 | William Thompson
| 1a5 | Harrison
| 1a6 | Susan
| 1a7 | Sylvester
| 1a8 | Nancy
| 1a9 | Hugh

No. 1a1 THOMPSON BALLARD (1814-1898), though stone deaf before his
death he read lips quite well and could understand the speaker easily. He
was a man of remarkable physical strength and it is related of him and generally
credited as a fact that he killed a grown bull, belonging to Hiland Pendleton,
by striking him in the side over the heart with his fist. At the age of twelve
years he could lift two bushels of wheat off of the ground and put it on a
horse. He never used his strength for evil. “Uncle Thomps” as he was generally
known ran a distillery on Stinking Lick and made a good quality of brandy.
The making of brandy was not illegal in his day and many good citizens

302
operated distilleries. From The Monroe Watchman of 20 April 1893 we quote the following: “We much regret to learn of the death of Thompson Ballard, Esq., which took place a few days ago at his home on Stinking Lick in Red Sulphur District this county. Mr. Ballard was about 77 years of age and was a most estimable citizen.” His land in Red Sulphur District was sold to Allen Long for $288.00 in 1895 (25).

Married: Anna Miller “Annie” (b 1815) in 1841 (1: file 6 jacket 4145) daughter of Henry and Rhoda (Brocking) Miller. The marriage bond was secured by James Ballard and attested by William Mann. Annie was a practicing midwife for many years. Thompson and Annie had 11 children:

1a1-1 Isabella Susan
1a1-2 John Thompson
1a1-3 Rhoda Ellen
1a1-4 Millard F.
1a1-5 Charles William
1a1-6 James King
1a1-7 Nannie Agnes
1a1-8 Sarah Ann “Sallie”
1a1-9 William H., (d.1862) single, nfd
1a1-a Allen A. (1857-1862)
1a1-b Overton H. (d.1865) single, nfd

Thompson’s Bible, now in the possession of his granddaughter, Ella Hite, who lives near Forest Hill, W. Va., is a leather bound book measuring 8⅛ x 11⅛ x 2½ inches and contains the Apocrypha. His name on the fly leaf is in his own hand writing “Thompson Ballard His Book January the 21st 1861”. The title page is interesting and neatly arranged. It reads as follows: “The Holy Bible containing the Old and New Testaments and with the former translations diligently compared and revised with Canne’s Marginal Notes and References to which are added An Index An Alphabetical Table of all the names in the Old & New Testaments with their significations Tables of Scripture Weights measures and coins, stereotyped Edition Philadelphia Published and sold by Kimber and Sharpless at their bookstore, No 50 North Fourth Street”. The frontispiece of the Bible is a steel engraving of Daniel interpreting the hand writing on the wall.

No.1a2 ELIZABETH BALLARD (1816-1863)

Married: Henley Mann (1810-c1881) in 1836 (1: file 5 jacket 3655) son of James and Lucy (Keaton) Mann, who were married in 1808 (1: file 2 jacket 835). The marriage consent, is written on a pale lavendar paper which had been used previously and is covered with mirror writing. The witnesses were Thompson Ballard and Jonathan Harvey. Henley was born where Frank Mann now lives near the Old Indian Creek Baptist Church on the road between Greenville and Springfield. After his marriage, he and Elizabeth lived on Stinking Lick about two miles from the store at Ballard, W. Va. He acquired much land by paying delinquent taxes. There was no road leading to the
farm upon which he wanted to build so he cut a road wide enough for the wagon to pass through. The house was a two story log structure with a double porch. Henley and Elizabeth had 6 children who are named in a deed from "Henley Mann’s heirs to Emily A. Mann (1: Deed Book “Y” p 176)

1a2-1 Wilson
1a2-2 Lucinda
1a2-3 Granville B.
1a2-4 Addison
1a2-5 Hugh Caperton
1a2-6 Ballard Preston
1a2-7 Isabella Susan (1855-1863)

After Elizabeth’s death, Henley married Magdaline Kessinger (# 13b-6). They had one daughter:

1a2-8 Emily Annie (see # 1a3-42)

No. 1a3 GEORGE BALLARD (1819-1879) (1) died of inflammation of the bowels. His will is recorded in Monroe Co, and reads as follows: “Know all men by these presents that I George Ballard of the County of Monroe and State of West Virginia do make this my last will and testament—that is to say—

I direct first that my executors pay out of my personal property all my just debts.

Second, I will and bequeath to my beloved wife Delilah all the remainder of my personal property during her life and at her death I direct that it shall be divided as follows to each of the three children of my deceased daughter Clementine I will a good bed and to my four sons James W., Madison, Clayton A., Jarrett C., and my daughter Isabella and my grandson Charles son of my deceased daughter Mary Hurt I will one dollar each to be paid to them out of my personal property, and at my wife’s death I will and bequeath the personal at that time to my son John G. Ballard.

Third—I will and bequeath to my son Jarrett C. about forty acres of land upon which he now lives it being a part of my home tract taken off said tract by the following division line. Beginning at a walnut on line of Heniy Mann’s heirs and running with the road to a gate at mouth of hollow, thence south across the bottom to a white oak, thence east to the brow of a ridge and along the ridge south to some hickorys on line of Andrew Broyles. I also will my son Jarrett C. fifth acres of land more or less it being a part of my Sylvester tract of land and cut off from said tract by a line running as follows Beginning at a Spanish oak on line of Arbuckle N 45½ E 18 poles to Spanish oak N. 43½ W 136 poles to chesnut on line of Joseph J. Christian.

Fourth I will and bequeath to my son James W. Ballard the remainder of my Sylvester tract of land left after the part the piece willed to my son Jarrett C. Ballard.

Fifth—the remainder of my home place together with a tract of fifty acres joining and Known as the Jonathan Harvey tract I will and bequeath to my
WILLIS BALLARD, TENTH CHILD OF WILLIAM BALLARD AND ELIZABETH STEPPE

wife Delilah to have and to hold during her life and at her death I will and bequeath the said two pieces of land to my son John G. Ballard.

Fifth (Sixth) I hereby constitute and appoint my two sons, Clayton A. and John G. executors of this my last Will and testament revoking all other wills by me made.

In testimony whereof I herunto set my hand and affix my seal this the 28th day of March 1879. George Ballard.

signed and acknowledged in the presence of J. R. Adair and W. L. (or W. S.) Adair. Recorded 6th Nov. 1879 (Will Book 11 p 536).

Married: Deliliah Mann (c1821-1882) in 1838 (1: file 6 jacket 3851) daughter of Alexander and Polly (Miller) Mann, who were married in 1821 (1: file 3 jacket 2188). Alexander was a son of John and Millie (Harvey) Mann who were married in 1801 (1: file 1 jacket 119) and (Minister's Return p 1) and a grandson of Benjamin and Susan (Ballard) Harvey who were married in Orange County Virginia in 1775 (54: Deed Book 17, last page, unnumbered). George and Deliliah had 11 children:

1a3-1 Mary "Polly" 1a4-4 Clementine
1a3-2 Isabella H. 1a3-5 Clayton Alexander
1a3-3 James W. 1a3-6 Jarrett Chambers
1a3-7 John Gaston
1a3-8 Madison, b. 1857, d.s., nfd
1a3-9 Jane, ds., nfd
1a3-a Lewis, d.s., nfd
1a3-b Archibald, d. 1865 in Elmira, N. Y., of smallpox, s., farmer, nfd

No. 1a4 WILLIAM THOMPSON BALLARD (1820-1914) one of the best of the Ballards. Lived near Rock Camp. William or "Billy" and Baldwin Ballard (#195) were close together all of their lives. Baldwin once told A. E. Smith, "We were boys together, we hunted ground squirrels with bow and arrow; when we were men we traded together, and I never found a crook in Billy in all my life. Billy is a good man, he was born good." William's Last Will and Testament names his wife Elizabeth and 5 children. Robert B. Spangler is to be guardian for W. P. Spangler, his brother. If anyone mentioned in the will contests it they are to receive only one dollar. It is dated 14 May 1904 and recorded 25 June 1914. (1: Will Book 13 p 265)

Married: Elizabeth Riner (c1826-1906) in 1845 (1 file 7 jacket 4511) daughter of Simeon and Mary "Polly" (Thompson) Riner who were married in 1819 (1: minister's return, p 27) and a granddaughter of John Riner. Elizabeth is buried near her home at Rock Camp. There were 7 children in this family:

1a4-1 Marinda T. 1a4-3 Mary I. "Molly"
1a4-2 Amanda S. 1a4-4 Juanita E. "Juretta"
DESCENDANTS OF WILLIAM BALLARD

No. 1a5 HARRISON BALLARD (c1823-1895) died suddenly of heart trouble while sitting in a chair at home near Ballard, W. Va.

Married: Hulda (Huldy) Mann in 1847 (1: file 8 jacket 4711) daughter of Alexander and Mary “Polly” Mann. The marriage consent was signed by Adam Mann, who was probably her uncle. Harrison and Huldy had 9 children:

1a5-1 John Maston
1a5-2 Mary
1a5-3 Isabell Susan
1a5-4 Deliliah
1a5-5 Henry Nelson
1a5-6 Grant William
1a5-7 Sylvester
1a5-8 Alexander J. d. infant
1a5-9 Sarah Jane, d.y. scarlet fever

No. 1a6 SUSAN BALLARD (1826-1914) died at Lillie Belle’s home and was buried in the Ellison Cemetery on Hans Creek on the Zack Ellison farm.

Married: Samuel Silas Miller (1819-1895) in 1843 (1: file 7 jacket 4356) son of Adam and Letha (Canterbury) Miller who were married in 1814 (1: file 2 jacket 1409). The marriage consent was witnessed by William Ballard and Harrison Ballard and signed by Willis Ballard. Samuel Silas was born on Millers Branch of Hans Creek and was buried in the Ellison Cemetery not far away from his birthplace. Samuel and Susan had 10 children:

1a6-1 Levina Katherine, d. infant of croup
1a6-2 Hugh Ballard
1a6-3 Stewart Alexander
1a6-4 George Cyrus
1a6-5 Andrew Plunkett
1a6-6 John Gaston, twin
1a6-7 Samuel Silas, twin
1a6-8 Martha Ann
1a6-9 Sylvester Adam
1a6-a Lillie Belle

Samuel and Susan deeded property to the Primitive Baptist Church, Indian Creek Association in 1891. The deed reads as follows: “Samuel Miller & al—To Deed—G. C. Miller & als, Trustees; this deed made this the 16th day of February 1891 Between Samuel Miller and Susan His wife, of the first part and Isaac H. Miller, G. C. Miller, Eli M. Miller and D. A. Mann, Trustees of the second part all of the county of Monroe and State of West Virginia, witnesseth, That for the consideration of one dollar in hand paid, the receipt whereof is hereby acknowledged the parties of the first part doth grant and convey unto the said Isaac H. Miller, G. C. Miller, Eli B. Miller, and D. A. Mann, Trustees of the Primitive Baptist Church a certain piece or parcel of land containing 85 1/2 poles lying on the waters of Hans Creek and bounded as follows, beginning at a stake near the road near the “Dry Pond” school House on line of Samuel Miller and with same S 87 E 19 poles to a stake, corner to same N 3 W 4 1/2

306
poles to the beginning said real estate to be under the control of the Trustees of the said Primitive Baptist Church For the benefit of the Indian Creek Association But may be used to hold services by any other religious denomination in good standing when not occupied by the Primitive Baptists. The parties of the first part warrant generally the title to the real estate herein conveyed. Witness the following signatures and seals: Samuel Miller, Susan Miller, (I: Deed Book 30 p 532)

No. Ia7 SYLVESTER BALLARD
Married: Lucinda Riner (b.cl829) in 1847 (I: file 8 jacket 4834) daughter of Simeon and Mary “Polly” (Thompson) Riner. After Sylvester’s death, Lucinda married Lewis Lilly (b.cl832 in Mercer Co.,) in 1870 (I: book 1 p 91) son of William and Mary Lilly. He had been married previously but I do not know the name of his first wife. Sylvester and Lucinda had 3 children, one of whom died in infancy:

Ia7-1 George S. Ia7-2 Lewis C., d.y. of flux

No. Ia8 NANCY BALLARD (1830-1904) buried in the Keaton Cemetery. Married: Eli Mann (1822-1895) in 1850 (I: Will Book 9 p 2), son of James and Lucy (Keaton) Mann and grandson of Jacob and Mary (Kessinger) Mann and James and Ankey (Ballard) Keaton. Eli is buried beside his wife in the Keaton Cemetery. His will is recorded in Monroe County (Will Book 12 p 522) “I, Eli Mann, of the County of Monroe and State of West Virginia now enjoying good health without visible marks of displeasure of divine Providence do constitute and make this my last will and Testament.

“Item first: I direct that all my just debts together with my funeral expenses shall be paid and honorably discharged.

“Item second: I will to my wife Nancy Mann, all of my land and Personal Property to have full and uninterrupted possession to dispose of as she may wish.

“Given under my hand and seal this the 6th day of October 1894. signed in the presence of these witnesses D. G. Mann
Eli Mann (seal)
P. H. Mann

West Virginia in Monroe County Court Clerks office, March 25, 1895”
J. C. McClaugherty, Clerk.

Eli and Nancy had 8 children:

Ia8-1 Hugh Ballard Ia8-5 Elizabeth
Ia8-2 Franklin Thompson Ia8-6 James Willis
Ia8-3 Charles Edgar Ia8-7 Oliver W., d.y. in 1861
Ia8-4 George McClellan Ia8-8 Alexander C., d. 1854, infant
No. Ia9  HUGH BALLARD (1836-1918) he was born and died on the farm inherited from his father on the road between Cook’s Run and Indian Creek near Springfield. Buried in the Keaton Cemetery. He was a member of Lowery’s Battery, Confederate Army in the War Between the States. Lowery’s Battery left Centerville, now Greenville, in June 1861, and was attached to the Thirteenth Battalion of Light Artillery. Hugh was a farmer and raised large stock as an account in The Watchman (Vol 17, No. 48) bears witness: “Mr. Hugh Ballard living near Indian Creek in this county on Jan. 2, 1889 killed a half bred Poland-China hog 18 months old which weighed 511 pounds. This hog was of the stock bred and raised by Mr. George C. Miller (# Ia6-4) of Indian Creek, Monroe County.” He bought the Charley Chapman place at Hunter’s Springs in Jan. 1901 when Mr. Chapman moved to California (25) and in 1902 (25) he had a telephone installed in his home; quite a progressive venture for that period.

Married: Rachel Mann (1840-1879) in 1866 (1: Book 1 p 63), daughter of Isaac and Lucy (Stevenson) Mann who were married in 1829 (1: file 4 jacket 2938). Rachel is buried by the side of Hugh in the Keaton Cemetery. They had 3 children:

Ia9-1  Oliver Harrison
Ia9-2  Mollie Edle
Ia9-3  Anne Lone (see # Ia6-9)

No. Ia1-1  ISABELLA SUSAN BALLARD (1844-1919) member of the Chestnut Hill Methodist Church. A midwife by profession. She lived in Monroe County all of her life except for one year after her marriage when she lived in Boone County, W. Va.

Married: Lewis Preston Campbell (1843-1930) in 1865 (1: Book 1 p 54) son of Isaac H. and Nancy (Vass) Campbell who were married in 1835 (1: file 5 jacket 3548). Lewis and Isabella were married by Elder John C. Hubbard. Lewis is buried in the Elliot Cemetery on Stinking Lick. There were 7 children in this family:

Ia1-11  Alice Florence
Ia1-12  William Henry
Ia1-13  James Thomas
Ia1-14  Oren Ballard
Ia1-15  Charles Sells
Ia1-16  Ira Lee (see # Ia3-53)
Ia1-17  Housie Edna

No. Ia1-2  JOHN THOMPSON BALLARD (1845-1929) buried in Pleasant Flat Church Cemetery. John Thompson, like his father, was a strong man and excelled in feats of physical strength. He was known for his excellent penmanship. He joined the Confederate Army in 1863 and served until the end of the war. He was elected a member of the school board of Monroe Co., Red Sulphur District in 1902 and to represent Monroe County in the House of Delegates in 1916. Except for a few years just after the War Between the States, John’s
entire life was spent in Monroe County. The account of his death in The Monroe Watchman contains this tribute "Strict integrity and large usefulness, strength of conviction and success in his vocation as a farmer marked his long stay on earth."

**Married:** Margaret Ann Bonham (1871-1936) in 1891, daughter of Albert Pendleton and Amanda (Shumate) Bonham who were married in 1868 (1: Book 1 p 76). She died at her home near Bozoo of apoplexy and was buried in the cemetery at Ballard. There were 9 children:

1a1-21 Zola 1a1-26 Bessie L.
1a1-22 John Regland 1a1-27 Amanda
1a1-23 Waldo Emerson 1a1-28 Herbert M.
1a1-24 Aubrey Otice 1a1-29 Paul nfd
1a1-25 Lyman R.

No. 1a1-3 RHODA ELLEN BALLARD (1846-1931) buried in the Humphreys Cemetery near Ballard.

**Married:** Dayton C. Humphreys (1844-1924), son of St. Clair and Barbara (Miller) Humphreys who were married in 1832 (1: file 4 jacket 3207). He died of softening of the brain and was buried in the Humphreys Cemetery. Dayton and Ellen lived near Dry Pond on the Ballard-Cashmere road "The Flat". They had 9 children:

1a1-31 Sarah Ann, (b. 1870) d. infant
1a1-32 Alexander, (1872-1954) d. single, lived at Ballard, nfd
1a1-33 Cora B. (1874-1949), m. Albert Mann, son of Newton and Polly (Keatley) Mann, lived at Dry Pond, nfd
1a1-34 J. R. (b.1876) d. infant
1a1-35 M. (girl) (b. 1880) d. infant
1a1-36 Ethel, m. Lively, nfd
1a1-37 Hamer, lives at Marlinton, W. Va., nfd
1a1-38 Dorothy, m. Lawhorn, nfd
1a1-39 Lillie, m. Lawhorn, nfd

No. 1a1-4 MILLARD F. BALLARD (c1849-1923), a staunch democrat and was a delegate to the county Democratic Convention in July 1878 (25)

**Married:** Lida B. Keatley (b.c1850) in 1871 (1: Book 1 p 94) daughter of Wilson and Martha (Roles) Keatley who were married in 1844 (1: file 7 jacket 4422). There were 9 children:

1a1-41 Nora Ellen 1a1-46 James Emory
1a1-42 Elbert Lee 1a1-47 Annie May
1a1-43 Henry Wilson 1a1-48 Oscar Hampton
1a1-44 Thomas Early 1a1-49 Finley H., d.y. nfd
1a1-45 Harriette Lelia
DESCENDANTS OF WILLIAM BALLARD

No. 1a1-5 CHARLES WILLIAM BALLARD (1851-1922) buried at Forest Hill.

Married: Lydia Jane Keatley (1855-1934) daughter of James (b.1825) and Caroline (Garten) Keatley who were married in 1851 (1: Will Book 9 p 2). Lydia is buried in the Forest Hill Cemetery. There were 8 children in this family:

1a1-51 Fannie Roberta (see # 1a2-34) 1a1-55 James Weldon 1a1-56 Ella Isabell
1a1-52 Thomas Burke 1a1-57 Mary Louise 1a1-58 Infant, d. 1895
1a1-53 Daisy Caroline 1a1-54 Charles Hugh

(The various dates of birth and death of this family are from the family Bible and other old records of Charles Hugh Ballard)

No. 1a1-6 JAMES KING BALLARD (1853-1889)

Married: Mary Elizabeth Campbell (b.1855) of Mercer Co., W. Va. in 1873 (1: Book 1 p 108) daughter of Isaac H. and Nancy (Vass) Campbell. The marriage was performed by the Rev. Willis Tinsley. There were 5 children in this family; one died in infancy; unnamed:

1a1-61 Stella Mae (see # 1a8-3) 1a1-63 Erastus Campbell
1a1-62 William Henry 1a1-64 Anna, d. infancy

No. 1a1-7 NANNIE AGNES BALLARD (1854-1920) died at her home at Ballard of Bright's Disease.

Married: Henry Meredith Wills (1852-1930) (born in Giles Co., Va.) in 1882 (1: Book 1 p 153) son of John and Fannie (Hull) Wills who probably were living in Raleigh Co., at this time. The marriage was performed by the Rev. J. P. Baber. There were 7 children in this family:

1a1-71 Hallie Ammon 1a1-75 Omie 1a1-77 Broda
1a1-72 Iris Vinton 1a1-76 Emil Lattis
1a1-73 Atlee Burpee
1a1-74 Lizzie Annie

No. 1a1-8 SARAH ANN BALLARD “SALLIE A.” (1860-1913)

Married: James McClaugherty (c1859-1933) in 1891 (1: Book 1 p 200) He was born in Mercer County the son of John M. and (Monroe) McClaugherty of Bozoo. The marriage was performed by the Rev. Willis Tinsley and witnessed by J. M. McClaugherty. There were 6 children in this family:

1a1-81 Von, nfd 1a1-82 Zalie ,nfd

310
WILLIS BALLARD, TENTH CHILD OF WILLIAM BALLARD AND ELIZABETH STEPPE

1a1-83 Don, works in the State Motor Vehicles Dept., in Charleston, nfd
1a1-84 Byrthol, nfd 1a1-85 Eva, nfd 1a1-86 Carl, nfd

No. 1a2-1 WILSON MANN (b.c1837)
Married: Isabella Thompson (b.c1841) in 1861 (1: Book 1 p 37) daughter of William King and Mary "Polly" (Keaton) Thompson who were married in 1824 (1: file 4 jacket 2457) the marriage bond for King and Mary is secured by Willis Ballard who also gives an affidavit that he "knows Mrs. Keaton, the mother of Miss Polly and he hears her say that her daughter was of the age" (of consent).

Wilson and Isabella are named in a deed from Henley Mann's heirs to Granville B. Mann dated 23 Feb. 1882 (1: Book “Y” p 175). Their residence is given at that time as the state of Arkansas. Power of Attorney given to Joseph L. Witt by Wilson Mann and Isabella his wife to act for them in settling the estate of Henley Mann gives their residence as Johnson County, Arkansas. This paper is dated 22 July 1881 (1: Deed Book “X” p 754). Wilson and Isabella had 4 children:

1a2-11 Minnie B. 1a2-13 Lottie, nfd
1a2-12 Mollie, nfd 1a2-14 boy, nfd

No. 1a2-2 LUCINDA MANN (c1840-1908) died at her home near Indian Mills of heart disease. Member of the Baptist Church.
Married: Joseph L. Witt (1842-1907) in 1865 (1: Book 1 p 56) son of Jesse and Sophronia (Woodson) Witt who were married in 1832 (1: file 4 jacket 3272). Joseph was a member of John Dove Masonic Lodge at Peterstown. Joseph and Lucinda had no children. nfd

No.1a2-3 GRANVILLE B. MANN (1844-1908) died at his home near Ballard. The Rev. Henry Dillon conducted the burial service.
Married: Lucinda M. Virginia Chandler (1840-1925) in 1865 (1: Book 1 p 50) born in Giles Co., Va., and died at Peterstown. Daughter of Thompson and Margaret (Smith) Chandler. She is buried in the Mann Cemetery. Granville and Lucinda had 10 children:

1a2-31 Janie 1a2-37 Snyder L. (b.1874) nfd
1a2-32 Lula, m. Christian, nfd
1a2-33 John Alderson 1a2-38 Frederick David
1a2-34 Oat 1a2-39 James nfd
1a2-35 Charles, nfd 1a2-3a Rufus nfd
1a2-36 Allen E.

The information on this family is very incomplete. The names of the children given above are believed to be correct, although Granville's death notice says he had 8 children.

311
No. 1a2-4 ADDISON MANN (1846-1927) died at his home near Ballard following a fall. He is buried in Flat Cemetery. He was a cooper by occupation. 

Married: Amanda America Humphreys (b.c.1847) in 1868 (1: Book 1 p 75) daughter of St. Clair and Barbara (Miller) Humphreys. They had 8 children:

1a2-41 George Washington "Tod"  
1a2-42 Henry Wilson  
1a2-43 Rosa Annie  
1a2-44 Allen Hugh

No. 1a2-5 HUGH CAPERTON MANN (1852-1929) died at his home near Ballard and is buried in the Ballard Cemetery.

Married: Mary Jane Humphreys (1858-1945) in 1879 (1: Book 1 p 135) daughter of Allen and Sarah Jane (Pine) Humphreys who were married in 1857 (1: Book 1 p 18). Allen Humphreys was a son of St. Clair and Barbara (Miller) Humphreys. Sarah Jane Pine was a daughter of John and Jane (Gwinn) Pine who were married in 1832 (1: file 4 jacket 3239). Hugh and Mary had 8 children:

1a2-51 Robert (1886-1954) single, nfd  
1a2-52 Orville  
1a2-53 Everett, m. Lou Reed in Beckley, nfd  
1a2-54 William, m. Mamie Runyon of Princeton, nfd  
1a2-55 Ira, m. Alice Bishop, lives in Hinton, nfd  
1a2-56 Lillie Anna  
1a2-57 Ernest  
1a2-58 Wilber Hayes

No. 1a2-6 BALLARD PRESTON MANN, went west and the only information about him is from a Power of Attorney to Joseph L. Witt from Ballard P. Mann and Sarah Malinda his wife of Nodaway County, Missouri to act for them in settling Henley Mann's estate. Dated 30 August 1881 (1: Deed Book "X" p 762). Some of the family seem to think that there were 3 children born to Ballard and Sarah:

1a2-61 Lulie, nfd  
1a2-62 Burke, nfd  
1a2-63 Roy, nfd

No. 1a3-1 MARY BALLARD "POLLY" (1839-1861)

Married: John Garland Hurt (1836-1927) in 1859 (1: Book 1 p 28) son of Robert B. and Nancy Hurt who came to Mercer Co, now Monroe in 1844 and owned land on Stinking Lick in 1861 adjoining the lands of Powhattan Baber and Alexander Elliot (1: Deed Book "T" p 775) The Rev. P. B. Baber performed the marriage of Garland and Polly. Garland was a Primitive Baptist. He was first buried in the Hurt Cemetery in Fayette County which is located on the highest peak of the mountain above Sanger Valley on the waters of Meadow Fork but in 1941 his body was removed to High Lawn Memorial.
WILLIS BALLARD, TENTH CHILD OF WILLIAM BALLARD AND ELIZABETH STEPPE

Park at Oak Hill. (55). He served in Chapman's Battery of Artillery, Confederate Army in the War Between the States. There were two children in this family but I believe one of them died in infancy as no record can be found that would give any further information.

1a3-11 Charles Washington Hurt, named in his grandfather Ballard's will (1: Will Book 11 p 536).

The Watchman carries a death notice for Wash Hurt in 1911 (Vol. 40 # 24) but it is not proven that Wash was the son of Garland. After Polly's death John Garland married Bettie Fields from Bedford Co., Va., and had 11 children, a son, John Calvin, former Fayette Co., Clerk and late a Door Keeper in the U. S. Senate and Jubal E., who lives with his sister in Nicholas Co., are two of the children. (55)

No. 1a3-2 ISABELLA H. BALLARD (b.cl1846)

Married: Henry Washington Humphreys (1842-1924) in 1865 (1: Book 1 p 56) son of St. Clair and Barbara (Miller) Humphreys. He died at his home near Cashmere of paralysis and was buried in the Humphreys Cemetery. There were 4 children in this family:

1a3-21 Laura Bell, nfd
1a3-22 Lillie B., nfd
1a3-23 H. L., boy, nfd
1a3-24 E. L., boy, nfd

No. 1a3-3 JAMES W. BALLARD (cl848-1889) died at his home near Cashmere of flux.

Married: Martha A. Wills (b.cl1850) in 1874 (1: Book 1 p 109) The marriage was performed by the Rev. James P. Campbell and witnessed by Gaston Ballard. There were 2 children in this family:

1a3-31 Elbert, nfd
1a3-32 Kester Paris, nfd

No. 1a3-4 CLEMENTINE BALLARD (cl1849-1872), died of scarlet fever (1)

Married: Hardin Shumate Dunn (cl1849-1903) in 1869 son of Madison and Cynthia (Shumate) Dunn. They had 3 children:

1a3-41 Delilah Alice
1a3-42 Charles A.
1a3-43 James, m. Murry McClaugherty, nfd


No. 1a3-5 CLAYTON ALEXANDER BALLARD (cl1851-1890) died at his home in Red Sulphur District of Bright's Disease. He was the first postmaster at BALLARD and the post office there was named for him (48)
Descendants of William Ballard

Married: Lucy Ellen Spangler (1853-1930) in 1871 (1: Book 1 p 93) daughter of Preston Hansborough and Clara Adelia (Peters) (d.1878) Spangler who were married in 1848 (1: file 8 jacket 4821) and a great granddaughter of Christian and Catherine (Fudge) Peters (48) Lucy Ellen died at her home near Ballard of cerebral hemorrhage and was buried in Flat Cemetery. She was postmistress at Ballard for a time. Clayton and Lucy had 4 children:

1a3-51 Walter Preston 1a3-53 Rose Virginia
1a3-52 Charles William 1a3-54 Clara Josephine

No. 1a3-6 Jarrett Chambers Ballard (1853-1918) (1: Birth Record Book 1, p 6). Died at Mabscott, W. Va. (48) He was a carpenter and farmer. He lived near Ballard for a time and then moved to Summers County.

Married: Mary Burke Spangler (1854-1906) (1: birth record) in 1873 (1: Book 1 p 105) daughter of Preston Hansborough and Clara Adelia (Peters) Spangler (48) The marriage was performed by the Rev. Rufus Pack. There were 5 children in this family:

1a3-61 Nannie Ellen “Nancy”
1a3-62 Kate Elma (1876-1910) s., buried at Ballard, nfd
1a3-63 George Otho
1a3-64 Mary Willie
1a3-65 Archie Overton d. infant, buried in the cemetery at George Ballard’s

No. 1a3-7 John Gaston Ballard (b.1855) (1)

Married: 1st Cynthia Catherine Spangler (1856-1885) (1: birth and death records) in 1878 (1: Book 1 p 132) daughter of Preston Hansborough and Clara Adelia (Peters) Spangler. She died at her home near Red Sulphur and was buried in Pleasant Flat Cemetery at Ballard. Cause of death was given as “paralysis”. There were 3 children born of this marriage:

1a3-71 Other Overton (1881-1898) died of typhoid fever, nfd
1a3-72 Clayton Hansborough
1a3-73 Oney Clifton, d. infant,

Married: 2nd Mary Ann “Mollie” Thompson (1860-1956) in 1885 (1: Book 1 p 170) daughter of William and Frances J. (Furguson) Thompson who were married in 1855 (1: Book 1 p 6). William Thompson (b.c1833) in Monroe Co, Va., the son of Archibald and Polly Thompson. Frances J. Furguson (b.c1836) in Franklin Co, Va., the daughter of John and Ann Furguson (1). Mollie Thompson was reared by Lewis Callaway. She died in Huntington and was buried in Woodmere Cemetery there. John Gaston and Mollie had 6 children:

1a3-74 Lottie, nfd 1a3-75 Fanny W., (May be by 1st marriage) nfd
WILLIS BALLARD, TENTH CHILD OF WILLIAM BALLARD AND ELIZABETH STEPPE

No. 1a4-1 MARINDA T. BALLARD (1848-1937) died at her residence in Springfield and her will is recorded in Monroe County. (Will Book 16 p 18) Her daughter Rose E., is to be the executrix and is to serve without bond. The will is dated 4th day of June 1923 and recorded 14th day of Oct. 1937. Marinda bought land in Springfield District from B. F. Mann in 1882 (1: Deed Book “X” p 878) being a 35 acre tract.

Married: Lewis A. Ellison (c1848-1915) in 1869 (1: Book 1 p 83) son of Woodson and Eliza Ellison. Morton (3) says that Woodson Ellison married Sarah Maddy but the marriage record of Lewis gives his mother’s name as Eliza. She died in 1899 and the death notice gives her name as, Louisa, so it is difficult to know just what her correct name really was. Lewis Ellison was a Confederate soldier belonging to Co “A”, 60th Virginia Regiment. James H. Miller (45) says “Lewis A. Ellison, a brave exConfederate soldier, resides on his farm near Forest Hill (1912). He is one of the most substantial men of the county and is now treasurer of the Mike Foster Monument Association, an organization having for its object the erection of a soldier monument to the brave Mike Foster who died soon after the war from the many wounds received in battle, and was buried at Forest Hill.” Lewis and Marinda had 7 children:

1a4-11 Walter F., named in his mother’s will, nfd
1a4-12 Virginia S., m. Oberlin, named in her mother’s will, nfd
1a4-13 Mary, nfd
1a4-14 Rose E., m. Charles Mottesheard of Narrows, Va., nfd
1a4-15 William L., served in World War I, (d.1919), nfd
1a4-16 Ollie, m. Payne, named in her mother’s will, nfd
1a4-17 M. L., boy, nfd

No. 1a4-2 AMANDA S. BALLARD (b.c1851)

Married: The Rev. Henderson T. Barton (b.c1852) in 1871 (1: Book 1 p 96) son of James and Sarah (Mann) Barton of Summers County. The marriage was performed by Elder John C. Hubbard. There were 5 children in this family:

1a4-21 Lewis G.
1a4-22 W. H., lives in Princeton, nfd
1a4-23 J. M., lives in Princeton, nfd
1a4-24 R. E., lives in Narrows, nfd
1a4-25 girl, m. W. H. Sims of Forest Hill, nfd

315
DESCENDANTS OF WILLIAM BALLARD

No. 1a4-3 MARY I. BALLARD "MOLLIE" (1852-1889) (48)
Married: John Henry Spangler (c1851-1917) in 1874 (1: Book 1 p 112) son of Preston Hansborough and Clara Adelia (Peters) Spangler. The marriage was performed by Elder John C. Hubbard. There were 5 children in this family:
1a4-31 William Preston, (b. 1875) (1) s. lived with Robert, nfd
1a4-32 Robert Brackett
1a4-33 Clara E., d.y.
1a4-34 Henry Clayton (1881-before 1951) nfd
1a4-35 Minnie, (d. before 1951) nfd


No. 1a4-4 JUANITA E. BALLARD "JURETTA" (c1859-1906), died at her home near Cashmere. The funeral sermon was preached by the Rev. Henry Dillon in the Red Sulphur Baptist Church. (25)
Married: Charles William Keatley (1853-1918) in 1877 (1: Book 1 p 128) son of James and Caroline (Garten) Keatley. The marriage was performed by the Rev. Granville Houchins, witness was Alton Mann. Caroline (Garten) Keatley's second husband was George Webb of Talcott. Ther were 11 children in this family:
1a4-41 Rufus Randolph
1a4-42 Allena Mae
1a4-43 Franklin, (b. 1887) lived in Princeton, nfd
1a4-44 Charles Opie
1a4-45 Dorsey Thrasher
1a4-46 boy, (b.1894) (1: Book 4 p 118) nfd
1a4-47 Orie Jeanous (see # 1a4-42)
1a4-48 George
1a4-49 Erastus, nfd
1a4-4a Augustus M., lived at Huntington, nfd
1a4-4b Jessie R., m. Carl Vincent of Worth, W. Va., lived at Neponset, W. Va., nfd

After Juanita's death, Charles William married Mrs. Mary E. (Jamison) Davis (1857-1914) in 1908 (1: Book 1 p 299) The Rev. J. M. York performed the marriage. Mary Jamison Davis ran a boarding house in Union. Her first husband was Charles M. Davis whom she married in 1897 (1: Book 1 p 232).

No. 1a4-5 MARTHA ANN BALLARD (c1860-1942)
Married: John Lewis Keatley (1858-1949) in 1882 (1: Book 1 p 152) son of James and Caroline (Garten) Keatley. James H. Miller (45) says: "James Keatley
lived to an advanced age, and died recently (1907) at the old Keatley homestead at the mouth of Indian. Each of the Keatley brothers were Democrats in politics, and strong secessionists, except James, who was a strong Union man and Republican; he married a Garten, one of a family of the first settlers of the New River Valley of Summers County, a daughter of Goodall Garten, who was an ancient horse trader and who settled, lived and died on New River opposite Gatiff's Bottom, and owned an island in New River at that Point. James Keatley left two sons." John Lewis and Martha Ann were married by Elder John C. Hubbard. There were 7 children in this family:

1a4-51 Bertie Elizabeth, m. George Meadows, lives in Clifton Forge, Virginia, no issue, nfd
1a4-52 Gertrude
1a4-53 Cyrus Winford
1a4-54 Ann
1a4-55 Lynn
1a4-56 John Rigg
1a4-57 Florence, m. Henry Harvey son of John and (McClaugherty) Harvey, nfd

No. 1a5-1 JOHN MASTON BALLARD (b. 1848) was interested in civic affairs and the community generally, appointed trustee of the school at Chesnut Hill in 1889 (25).

Married: 1st Mary Susan Barton (c.1847-1885), daughter of Willis and Rachel Barton. She died at her home at Chesnut Hill of "liber complaint". There were 4 children born of this union:

1a5-11 Preston
1a5-12 Alfred Lee (1872-1946) d.s. at Bozoo, buried at Ballard, nfd
1a5-13 Virginia "Virgie" 1a5-14 Bertie


No. 1a5-2 MARY BALLARD
Married: Wilson Davis of Bluefield. They had one child that I know of:
1a5-21 Arthur Chester

No. 1a5-3 ISABELL SUSAN BALLARD (1852- ) died in Beckley
Married: Benjamin Miles Tinsley (1845- d. before 1953) in 1887 (1: Book 1 p 175) He was a widower from Amherst Co., Va. The marriage was performed by the Rev. P. B. Baber. I have no record of any issue but have been told that a daughter was born of this union and lived in Bluefield. nfd
No. 1a5-4  DELILIAH BALLARD (1854-1931) buried in Flat Cemetery
Married: Lewis A. Meadows (b.c.1850) in 1873 (1: Book 1 p 106). The marriage was performed by Elder J. C. Hubbard. Lewis and Deliliah lived at Rock Camp. They had 7 children:

  1a5-41 Elbert Hayes
  1a5-42 Arthur Hamilton
  1a5-43 Estil W.
  1a5-44 Lucy Clarence
  1a5-45 Moda or Mollie D.
  1a5-46 Avis
  1a5-47 Tiney

No. 1a5-5  HENRY NELSON BALLARD (b.1856) lived at Bozoo
Married: Elizabeth Hanks, daughter of Perry Hanks of Mercer Co. They had 8 children:

  1a5-51 Letcher, m. Ocie Meadows, daughter of Alfred, nfd
  1a5-52 Commodore H.
  1a5-53 Mary
  1a5-54 Blane
  1a5-55 Viney (see # 1a2-341)
  1a5-56 William McKinley
  1a5-57 Florence, m. E. O. Nease, a widower, lives in New Haven, W. Va. nfd
  1a5-58 Henry N., (c1902-c1948) single, died in Baltimore, Md., buried in Lone Oak Cemetery at Pt. Pleasant W. Va., nfd

No. 1a5-6  GRANT WILLIAM BALLARD (1866-1944) died of organic heart disease at Ballard and is buried there. He was a farmer and a carpenter. Served with Cyrus W. Keatley as trustee of Chestnut Hill School in 1896 (25)
Married: Eliza E. Bonham (d.1941) in 1901 (25) daughter of Albert Pennington and Amanda (Shumate) Bonham. There were 8 children in this family:

  1a5-61 Ulysses Grant, m. Mildred Bluer, nfd
  1a5-62 Maston, d.y., nfd
  1a5-63 Robert W., m. Goldie Kidd, nfd
  1a5-64 Pansy B.
  1a5-65 Arthur H., nfd
  1a5-66 Eldridge E., m. Ruby Keatley (# 1a4-418) nfd
  1a5-67 Charles M., nfd
  1a5-68 Hugh Oliver, nfd

No. 1a5-7  SYLVESTER BALLARD (1869-1951) buried at Bozoo. The burial services were conducted by the Rev. L. D. Candler. He passed his entire life in the Bozoo community and was a merchant for 40 years.
Married: 1st Nora Chambers (#126-61) daughter of Augustus F. and Mary Jane (Spangler) Chambers and a great granddaughter of Christian Peters. There were 3 children born of this union.

1a5-71 Hershel E., lives in Charleston, ndf
1a5-72 Hazel R., m. Bun Hazelwood, ndf
1a5-73 Helen, m. Walter H. Widensall, lives at Lackey, W. Va., ndf

Married: 2nd Iota R. (Kidd) Bratton in 1920 (1: Book 1 p 368). There were 6 children born of this union:

1a5-74 Luther Clifton
1a5-75 Carl Dean
1a5-76 Sylvester, II
1a5-77 Walter H., served in World II, lives at Bozoo, ndf
1a5-78 Laura Alice
1a5-79 Bernard H., lives at Bozoo, ndf

Iota had two children by her first husband: Hayse of Beckley and Roena Beatrice of Rich Creek (see 1a2-426)

No. 1a6-2 HUGH BALLARD MILLER (1845-1894) (47) died from wounds received when kicked by a horse. He is buried by his own request on the south slope of Ellison’s Ridge near where he was born and reared. Ellison’s Ridge lies south of Greenville.

Married: Eliza Ann Ballard (#128-3) (b.c.1844) in 1871 (1: Book 1 p 92) daughter of Rudolph and Agnes (Mann) Ballard. In speaking of Hugh, Everett W. Miller (47) says: “At the age of 16 he entered the Confederate service, joining the State Militia, in which capacity he served until shortly before the surrender. He then passed through the Federal lines into the State of Ohio.— — Shortly after the close of the war, H. B. Miller returned to his home from the State of Ohio whence he had gone a few weeks prior to the surrender of General Lee. He was now in his 20th year, a tall, athletic and handsome youth, the picture of health and strength. He purchased land shortly after his marriage, near what is now Orchard, W. Va. (the land was on Brush Creek and was purchased from H. P. and Syrena Cummings, 73 acres. 1: Deed Book “V” p 562) He proved very soon to be a sagacious and economical farmer and accumulated rapidly.

“The person of H. B. Miller was 5 ft. 11 inches high, broad shoulders, broad full chest, heavy muscles, rather large hands and feet and in youth weighed about 180 pounds. He had dark brown hair, broad forehead, Grecian nose, rather wide mouth, broad chin and rather large face. He had rather small quick flashing deep blue eyes that were rather fascinating to the beholder, but which when he became angry sent forth glances around that made the blood curdle in one’s veins, and when provoked to wrath, which was not infrequent, it was a tornado. - - He was generally smooth shaved except a thin small sandy
mustache. - - - In his latter days he became very bald, but never lost the luster of his eyes nor the freshness of face. Politically he was a Republican."

Hugh and Eliza had one child:

Ia6-21 Oscar C.

No. Ia6-3 STEWART ALEXANDER MILLER (1847-1910) died suddenly while driving cattle near his home on Hans Creek. Buried in the Ellison Cemetery. Everett W. Miller (47) says of him: "Stewart settled on his farm in 1872 and built a log cabin. Later he built a substantial frame house. The land was cleared by his own efforts and his crops were fruitful. He served as a member of the Board of Education of his district and was a lifetime Democrat. He was 5 ft. 11 inches tall, had broad shoulders, broad full chest, large muscles and smiling blue eyes. He had a hot temper but did not hold malice, and at his death he had many friends. He was almost always full of life and laughter and he had a clear smooth masculine voice that was very agreeable to the listener."

Married: Mary F. Mann (#158-3) in 1869 (1: Book 1 p 84) daughter of George A. and Emily A. (Halstead) Mann. Stewart and Mary had 3 children:

Ia6-31 Levina Ellen Ia6-32 Rosa M. Ia6-33 Cyrus N.

No. Ia6-4 GEORGE CYRUS MILLER (b.1852) (1), he was a carpenter and built the Sylvester Adam Miller house on Cook's Run and lived in it when he was first married. He sold it to Sylvester when he moved to Tennessee in 1895. By 1900 he was back in Monroe County and living on Hans Creek near Assurance where he remained for the rest of his life. He was an excellent carpenter and built many of the good houses in the community.

Married: Mary Elizabeth Ellison (b.c1857) in 1874 (1: Book 1 p 113) daughter of John J. and Alpha (Riner) Ellison. The marriage was performed by Elder Woodson R. Cummings. There were 7 children in this family:

Ia6-41 Virginia C., m. James Theodore Ellings of Okla., nfd
Ia6-42 Lennie Susan, s., lives in Roanoke, Va., nfd
Ia6-43 Walter Lee
Ia6-44 Rose May, m. Elbert Broyles, son of Allen and went west, had issue, nfd
Ia6-45 Annie, teacher and secretary, m. J. Harvey Cox (d. before 1954) of Galax, Virginia. She lives with Lennie and Faye. Had 4 children, nfd
Ia6-46 Ola H. (1891-1894)
Ia6-47 Emma Faye, s., nurse in Roanoke, Va., nfd

No. Ia6-5 ANDREW PLUNKETT MILLER (1855-1913) lived at Orchard. He bought land on the head waters of Brush Creek and was a successful farmer.
He taught school for a time then went into the mercantile business at Orchard where he was also Postmaster. The compiler of this record remembers him as a kindly man who was always nice to a little girl in her father's store in Greenville when he came to that town.

Married: Alpha Ellison Mann (b.c1864) in 1881 (1: Book 1 p 149) daughter of Austin and Susan (Ellison) Mann who were married in 1856 (1: Book 1 p 9 & Will Book 9 p 12) The marriage of Andrew Plunkett and Alpha was performed by the Rev. Granville Houchins and was witnessed by J. W. Mann. Austin Mann was a son of Adam and Nancy (Harvey) Mann who were married in 1812 (1: file 2 jacket 1210) and Susan Ellison was the daughter of Jesse and Alpha (Broyles) Ellison who were married in 1836 (1: file 5 jacket 3634) There were 4 children in this family; one boy died infant:

la6-51 Victor L.  la6-52 Annie Carlisle  la6-53 Paul Dombey

No. la6-6 JOHN GASTON MILLER (1857-1927) (1: death record), lived near Orchard. Buried in the Ellison Cemetery. He was a farmer by occupation and a Democrat in politics.

Married: 1st Alcesta A. Mann (# 158-4) (1855-c1894) in 1872 (1: Book 1 p 101) daughter of George A. and Emily A. (Halstead) Mann. Cause of Alcesta’s death was probably typhoid fever. She and Gaston had 6 children:

la6-61 George Edgar  la6-64 Charles (1881-1889)
la6-62 Amanda (see # la84)  la6-65 Chris W. (1881-1889)
la6-63 Samuel Reuben  la6-66 William Robert

Charles and Chris W. were either twins or may have been the same child with a confusion of names.

Married: 2nd Lucretia Cook of Summers Co, in c1896 (47) She died in 1900 of puerperal fever at her home near Dry Pond. There were 2 children born of this union:

la6-67 Bessie May  la6-68 Lou Bertha

Married: 3rd Rebecca Harry of Mercer Co, in 1901, No issue

No. la6-7 SAMUEL SILAS MILLER, II (1857-1913) lived near Greenville. Carried the mail from Greenville to Cashmere. He had lost the sight of one eye and had a large goiter. He advertised his farm on Hans Creek for sale in 1905 in The Watchman “Farm for Sale on Hans Creek, 155 acres, 125 cultivated 35 in timber, 8 room house, 2 barns, out buildings, sugar camp, several apple orchards, church and school house on farm. Post Office and mill within 1 1/2 miles. $2,600.”

Married: Josephine Bowling (b.1864) in 1890. She was born in Mercer County a daughter of Charles A. Bowling and was a descendant of Pocahontas and
John Rolfe. She had jet black hair, blue eyes and prominent cheek bones. There were 6 children in this family:

1a6-71 John King
1a6-72 Hallie Eugenia (see 158-71)
1a6-73 Basil North
1a6-74 Lucy Susan, d.y.
1a6-75 Bertha Blanche
1a6-76 Samuel Silas, III

No. 1a6-8 MARTHA ANN V. MILLER (b.1863) lived all of her life on Hans Creek near Assurance except for a short stay in Donophan Country, Kansas, returning to Monroe in 1889.

Married: John Preston Miller “John Webster” (1858-1948) in 1887 (1: Book 1 p 176) son of George C. and Cintha (Mann) Miller and a great grandson of Henry Miller, Sr. The marriage was performed by the Rev. L. R. Markwood and the witness was W. A. Smith. John Webster went to Craig Healing Springs each summer for a short stay, driving his car across the mountains until he was more than 85 years old. He was a remarkable man, jolly and pleasant to all. A farmer by occupation. There were 5 children in this family:

1a6-81 Frank Leonard
1a6-82 Charles Denton (1890-1919), died while serving in the U. S. Navy. Buried in Keaton Cemetery, single, nd
1a6-83 Susan Ellen
1a6-84 Mollie Belle
1a6-85 Anna May

No. 1a6-9 SYLVESTER ADAM MILLER (1865-1934) lived on Cook’s Run near Greenville. Buried in the Keaton Cemetery. He taught in the public schools of Monroe County and farmed.

Married: 1st Anne Lone Ballard (1870-1910) (#la9-3) in 1893 (1: Book 1 p 208) daughter of Hugh and Rachel (Mann) Ballard. The marriage was performed by the Rev. M. H. Bittinger. There were 6 children born of this marriage:

1a6-91 Ruth Mollie
1a6-92 Hugh Ballard
1a6-93 Jennie Reynolds
1a6-94 Howard Golden
1a6-95 Richard Lee “Dick” (1903-1922 buried in Keaton Cemetery, nd
1a6-96 Rachel Blondell

Married: 2nd Sarah Elizabeth Arnot daughter of Henry Watts and Ellen Smith (Pyles) Arnot of Laurel Creek. She made a good home for Anne’s children and reared them carefully. There were no children by this union.

No. 1a6-a LILLIE BELLE MILLER (b. 1867) lived in Huntington.

Married: John Campbell Miller “Carpenter John” (b.cl1864) in 1890 (1: Book 1 p 196) son of Wilson G. and Rebecca Jane (Campbell) Miller and a great grandson of Henry Miller Sr. The marriage was performed by the Rev. M. H.
Bittinger. John C. was still driving a Model T to work in 1956. There were 7 children in this family:

1a6-a1 Ray Seleska
1a6-a2 Besie Bell, d.y.
1a6-a3 Florence Mary
1a6-a4 George Dewey
1a6-a5 John Clyde
1a6-a6 Dorsey Gordon
1a6-a7 Katharyn Virginia

No. 1a7-1 GEORGE S. BALLARD (b.c.1852)
Married: Margaret Thompson (b.c.1851) in 1871 (1: Book 1 p 96) daughter of John and Harriet (McDaniel) Thompson who were married in 1845 (1: file 6 jacket 4524) There were 5 children in this family:

1a7-11 Fannie H., nfd
1a7-12 George, nfd
1a7-13 Hilda, nfd
1a7-14 Samuel, nfd
1a7-15 Lewis?, nfd

No. 1a8-1 HUGH BALLARD MANN (1863-1944) went west and died in Davenport, Okla., and is buried there.
Married: Anna Evelyn Blair (1872-1911) of Missouri in 1898. Daughter of Irving L. and Amanda (Wise) Blair. The Wise family was one of the pioneer settlers in northwest Missouri (52). Hugh and Anna had 2 children; twins:

1a8-11 Harold, m. Margaret Winkleman, a widow, no issue, lives in Okla., nfd
1a8-12 Herbert

No. 1a8-2 FRANKLIN THOMPSON MANN, lived in Nebraska, buried in the Keaton Cemetery. He left Monroe County and went to Missouri to teach in 1897 (25).
Married: Willie Hubbard at her home in Buffalo, Summers Co., in 1898. She is buried in the Keaton Cemetery. She was a daughter of Joe and (Houchins) Hubbard and granddaughter of Elder John C. Hubbard. Frank and Willie had no children but had an adopted daughter:

1a8-21 Dorothea, m. Lee Dermit from Nebraska (40) nfd

No. 1a8-3 CHARLES EDGAR MANN (1861-1945) buried in the Keaton Cemetery. Lived near Clayton in Summers County.
Married: Stella May Ballard (#1a1-61) (1873-1947) buried in the Keaton Cemetery. Charles and Stella eloped and were married in Ironton, Ohio in 1893 by Fred A. Ross, a Justice of the Peace. Stella was a daughter of James King and Mary Elizabeth (Campbell) Ballard. There were 4 children in this family:

1a8-31 Bessie, teacher, lives near Clayton, nfd
1a8-32 Rose Anna

323
DESCENDANTS OF WILLIAM BALLARD

1a8-33 Edgar Ross
1a8-34 Albert Atlee, s., lives with Bessie, nfd

No. 1a8-4 GEORGE McCLELLAN MANN (1866-1892) buried in the Keaton Cemetery

Married: Amanda Sue Miller (# 1a6-62) (1873-1955) in 1889 (1: Book 1 p 189) She was born at Red Sulphur Springs and died in Little Rock, Arkansas, buried at Ballard, W. Va. The marriage was performed by the Rev. Granville Houchins. George and Amanda had 2 children:

1a8-41 Nellie (see # 1a2-58)
1a8-42 George, m. Sue, lives in Salem, Va., nfd

After McClellan’s death, Amanda married Charles J. Weatherford (d.1923) in 1902 (1: Book 1 p 263) The Rev. C. P. Ballard performed the marriage. There was one child born of this union:

1a8-43 Harold, lives in Little Rock, Arkansas, nfd

No. 1a8-5 ELIZABETH MANN

Married: Alexander Smith who died in Missouri, son of John and Olive I. (Humphreys) Smith. After Elizabeth’s death Alex married Stella Pack from Missouri. Alex and Elizabeth had 12 children:

1a8-51 Albert
1a8-52 Wilbur
1a8-53 Dick, d. in Scarboro, Fayette Co., m. Fannie Blake, nfd
1a8-54 Mollie M.
1a8-55 Douglas
1a8-56 Robert, m. Maude Pyne, nfd
1a8-57 Dewey, nfd
1a8-58 Lillian, m. Gilbert Gray of Pittsburgh, Penna., and lives there, nfd
1a8-59 Ellen (see # 1a6-61)
1a8-5a Edward Lee
1a8-5b Howard
1a8-5c Fred, d. before 1952, buried in Keaton Cemetery, s., nfd

No. 1a8-6 JAMES WILLIS MANN, buried in the Keaton Cemetery. There was no minister present and William M. Comer of Greenville offered the prayer for the dead.

Married: Lena Blanch Hanks in 1893 (1) daughter of Perry Hanks of Mercer Co. They had one child:

1a8-61 Clarence, nfd

No. 1a9-1 OLIVER HARRISON BALLARD (1867-1952) died at his home near Greenville, on the farm inherited from his father. Buried in Green Hill Cemetery, Union. Funeral services were conducted by the Rev. O. F. Surface. Oliver was a short man with a round head like his father before him.
WILLIS BALLARD, TENTH CHILD OF WILLIAM BALLARD AND ELIZABETH STEPPE

He knew a great deal of family history and the compiler of this record is indebted to him for much information. He had a wonderful memory for details, dates, etc., that made the help he rendered invaluable. Oliver was a well known figure in the community. He attended the services of the Indian Creek Baptist Church regularly and was always present at the June Meeting. He was a director of the Bank of Greenville for many years. By occupation he was a farmer. He was a quiet man and soft spoken, administering his business affairs with cleverness and exactness. His will bequeathed all of his estate to his wife for her lifetime and then it was to be divided between the children of his deceased sister, Anne.

Married: Amanda Catherine Broyles “Kate” (1869-1953) in 1908 (1: Book 1 p 297) daughter of Augustus and Rebecca M. (Comer) Broyles who were married in 1860 (1: Book 1 p 34). Augustus Broyles was a son of Solomon and Sarah “Sally” (Thompson) Broyles who were married in 1809 (1: file 1 jacket 908 and Minister’s return p 1). Rebecca M. Comer was a daughter of Frederick and Mary P. “Polly” (Mitchell) Comer who were married in 1814 (1: file 2 jacket 1405 and Minister’s return p 11). Oliver often stated that his marriage was performed in the presence of Uncle Samuel Comer and Uncle Ben Mann. Kate died at the home of her sister, Mrs. Luther Pack, in Princeton. She is buried in Green Hill Cemetery. Funeral services were conducted in the Indian Creek Baptist Church by the Rev. Hubert Morgan and Elder Lowell Lilly. Oliver and Kate had one child:

1a9-1 Lucy, d. infant, buried in the Keaton Cemetery

No. 1a9-2 MOLLIE EDLE BALLARD (1869-1945) lived in Beckley, W. Va., buried in the Keaton Cemetery.

Married: Forest G. Lilly “Pet” (1863-1943) in 1908. He is buried in the Keaton Cemetery. Son of Edmond Lilly, Jr., who was a twin brother of the Rev. Joseph Lilly, a son of Edmond Lilly, Sr., and a grandson of Robert Lilly who settled on Bluestone river in Summers County about 4 miles above its junction with New River about 1740 to 1750 (45). Pet and Mollie had 2 children:

1a9-21 Cecil (1909-1946) single, nfd
1a9-22 Rachel (1911-1933, single, nfd

Pet Lilly had 3 children by a former marriage:

Elsie m. Huffman and lived in Pearisburg, Va., nfd
Myrtle m. Christian and lived in Beckley, W. Va., nfd
Lottie m. Reed and lived in Huntington, W. Va., nfd

Descendants of William Ballard

*Married:* William Wiser Adkins (1857-1924) son of James and Emmeline (Chandler) Adkins. They had 4 children:

1a1-111 Laura Vernon  
1a1-112 Mary Cleo  
1a1-113 Omer, d. 1918 of flu, s., nfd  
1a1-114 Eula Edith

No. 1a1-12 WILLIAM HENRY CAMPBELL (1868-1918) graduated from the Rush Medical College in 1897 and was licensed to practice in 1898 (46: 6th Ed.)

*Married:* Anna Dawson of Pueblo, Colo., daughter of _______ (Shepherd) Dawson of Pueblo. There were 2 children in this family:

1a1-121 Edna, m. _______ Isbester in Colo., and had issue, nfd  
1a1-122 Annabelle, m. Clair Dameron in Colo, and had issue; one son was killed in Korea, nfd

No. 1a1-13 JAMES THOMAS CAMPBELL (1870-1950) lived near Forest Hill. Spent the last 25 years of his life an invalid from arthritis.

*Married:* Lulu Shumate (1870-1954) daughter of Harrison and Nancy. (Barton) Shumate of near Red Sulphur Springs. Lula died at her home. She was a member of Fairview Baptist Church at Forest Hill and is buried in the church cemetery. There were 9 children in this family:

1a1-131 Ora  
1a1-132 Lacy, s., merchant, lives in Charleston, nfd  
1a1-133 Jesse James  
1a1-134 Pearl  
1a1-135 Eunice, s., lives in Charleston, nfd  
1a1-136 Housie  
1a1-137 Oscar, d.s. before 1950, nfd  
1a1-138 Marie, s. in 1950, lived at Forest Hill, nfd  
1a1-139 Findley, s., lives at Forest Hill, nfd

No. 1a1-14 OREN BALLARD CAMPBELL (1873-1940), lived at Princeton and is buried there. He was a merchant by occupation.

*Married:* Nanie Crawford (d. before 1940) of Island Creek, Mercer Co., daughter of Samuel and Rebecca (Pyne) Crawford. The marriage was performed in McDowell Co., W. Va. There were 5 children in this family:

1a1-141 Grace, m. Harry Richards, lives in Princeton, W. Va., nfd  
1a1-142 Nellie, m. a doctor and lives in Norton, Va., nfd  
1a1-143 William, nfd

326
WILLIS BALLARD, TENTH CHILD OF WILLIAM BALLARD AND ELIZABETH STEPPE:

1a1-144 Orman Crawford, graduated from the Medical College of Virginia in 1926 (46: 18th Ed.) lives in Hamlin, W. Va., nfd
1a1-145 Louise, m. ________________ Carter, lives in Princeton, W. Va., nfd

No. 1a1-15 CHARLES SELLS CAMPBELL (b.1875) lives at Bozoo.
Married: Mary Mamie Goodall (#16b-27) in 1910 (1: Book 1 p 309) daughter of James Tell and Florence Ann (Hisey) Goodall. The marriage was performed by the Rev. J. B. Hedrick in the Bozoo Methodist Union Church. Charles was a merchant at Bozoo for 34 years and was postmaster for 28 years. There are 2 children in this family:
1a1-151 Annalee
1a1-152 Lewis Eugene

No. 1a1-17 HOUSIE EDNA CAMPBELL, lives at Long Beach, California
Married: Joseph L. Williams of Pueblo, Colorado. He died c1930. No issue. nfd

No. 1a1-21 ZOLA BALLARD, lives “in the coalfields”
Married: S. B. Yost in 1921 in Keystone, W. Va. He was probably the son of C. H. Yost of Keystone as they were married at his home, nfd

No. 1a1-22 JOHN REGLAND BALLARD (1893-1949) Served in World War I and died in the Veterans Hospital near Johnson City, Tenn. He was sheriff of Monroe Co., 1941-1945.
Married: Miriam K. Dunn, daughter of Marshall B. and ________________ (Dunn) Dunn. There were 3 children in this family; one died in infancy:
1a1-221 A. Geraldine, nfd
1a1-222 Patricia Ann

No. 1a1-23 WALDO EMERSON BALLARD, lives in Princeton, W. Va.
Married: Myrtle Conner in 1925 (2), daughter of Samuel and Abbie (Oiler) Conner. They had 2 children:
1a1-231 Jennings E., nfd
1a1-232 Anna Lee, m. ________________ Snyder, son of Conley Snyder who owns the Virginian Hotel in Princeton, no issue, nfd

No. 1a1-24 AUBREY OTICE BALLARD, lives at Itmann, W. Va.
Married: Lillian Neel Thompson in 1921 (2), daughter of Charles W. Thompson of Bozoo. They had no issue, nfd

No. 1a1-25 LYMAN R. BALLARD (1899-1943) lived at Bozoo for a time then moved to Alexandria, Virginia where he died. He was employed at Fort
Belvoir, Va. Buried at Flat Church near Ballard. I believe there were no children in this family. nfd

Married: Gladys Keatley (#la4-416) daughter of Rufus Randolph and Una Maud (Crotty) Keatley. see also (#la2-345)

No. 1a1-26 BESSIE L. BALLARD, lives at Keystone or Tazewell. Married: William Blair Yost in 1925, nfd

No. 1a1-27 AMANDA BALLARD, lives in New York Married: R. L. Collins (2). They had issue, nfd

No. 1a1-28 HERBERT M. BALLARD, lives at Bluefield and Bozoo. He is married but I do not know his wife's name or if there are any children, nfd

No. 1a1-41 NORA ELLEN BALLARD (1872- d. before 1956), lived near Greenville. Married: Thomas Benton Humphreys in 1912 (1) son of Samuel C. and Margaret I. (Cook) Humphreys. Thomas’ first wife was Margaret H. Rice of Hillsboro, Ohio, by whom he had a number of children. The late Alvah H. Humphreys of Greenville was a child of this union.

There were no children but Nora and Thomas reared two foster children. They heard of a family in which there were several orphaned children and went and got one of the boys to care for. He cried for his brother and they went back the next day and brought the second child home with them. These boys, Ira and Bernard Rogers, are well thought of in the Greenville Community where they have spent their entire adult lives.

No. 1a1-42 ELBERT LEE BALLARD (1874-1952) lived in Charleston. He was a member of Tyrian Chapter No. 13, Royal Arch Masons, Kanawha Commandery No. 4 and Beni Kedem Shrine. He was an active member of Christ Methodist Church. Elbert attended normal school at Athens and received his degree in law from West Virginia University, being admitted to the bar in Kanawha County in 1909. He practiced law until his retirement about 1950. He served in the state legislature from 1906 to 1908. He was buried in Cunningham Memorial Park, Charleston. Graveside rites were conducted by Charleston Lodge No. 153 A. F. & A. M. of which he was a member.

Married: Mitta Hetherington of Mercer County, W. Va. They had 2 children:

1a1-421 Maxine, m. James Barton of Charleston, nfd
1a1-422 Glenna, m. Arthur Kelley, nfd

No. 1a1-43 HENRY WILSON BALLARD, lives at Bellepoint, W. Va. He was deputy assessor of Summers Co., (1955) and assessed the rural area around

328
Hinton on foot at the age of 79 in 8 days. He lives in a house not far from the new bridge at Bellepoint. I found him working in his garden gathering beans. He is most friendly and seemed glad to see me. Much of the information about his parents' family was gotten from him.

Married: 1st Zutie Hite, daughter of James and Rebecca (Butler) Hite of Summers County. They had one child:

1a1-431 James Wallace, d.y.

Married: 2nd Sarah Ellen Lilly, daughter of Green and Luisa (Lilly) Lilly of, Summers County. They have 3 children:

1a1-432 Dorce Lee
1a1-433 Henry Wilson, II, s. at home, nfd
1a1-434 Annie May, s., nfd

No. 1a1-44 THOMAS EARLY BALLARD (1878-1937), lived at Peterstown and died there of cancer. He was a well known person in the Community and served the town of Peterstown as Recorder in 1901 (25) He taught in the Public Schools of Monroe County and was elected to the Monroe County Court in Nov. 1922 (25).

Married: 1st May Basham in 1901 (25) daughter of William Basham of near Chesnut Hill. The Rev. J. E. Thorne performed the marriage at his home at Grey Sulphur Springs near Peterstown. There were 5 children born of this marriage:

1a1-441 Beatrice Evelyn, m. ____________ Roberts, lives at Charleston, nfd
1a1-442 Randall B. m. ____________ Johnson, lives at Peterstown, nfd
1a1-443 Ralph, works for the West Virginia State Roads Commission, lives in Charleston, m. and has 2 children ,nfd
1a1-444 Kathleen, lives in Charleston, nfd
1a1-445 Sylvanus, d.y.

Married: 2nd Eretia McGhee, daughter of Johnson McGhee. They had one child:

1a1-446 Thomas Early, II, lives near Peterstown and teaches in the Peterstown High School, nfd

After Early's death, Eretia married Edgar Lee Spangler, son of Lewis and Victoria (Shumate) Spangler, nfd

No. 1a1-45 HARRIETTE LELIA BALLARD, lives at Princeton, W. Va.

Married: Robert Bonham, son of Albert Pendleton and Amanda (Shumate) Bonham of Bozoo. They have 3 children:

1a1-451 Hattie, m., lives with her mother, teaches school, nfd
DESCENDANTS OF WILLIAM BALLARD

1a1-452 Hedrick, m. a nurse and has issue, nfd
1a1-453 Hezzie, m. and lives outside of West Virginia, nfd

No. 1a1-46 JAMES EMORY BALLARD, lives in Beckley.
Married: Clara B. Lowe in 1910 (2) daughter of W. V. Lowe. They have 2 children:
1a1-461 Alma Lee, m. Elgin Hall, son of Harvey Hall of Beckley, lives in Beckley, nfd
1a1-462 Emory Stone, m. French, lives in Roanoke, Va., nfd

No. 1a1-47 ANNIE MAY BALLARD, lives in Princeton, W. Va.
Married: Len Oliver. There are several children in this family but I do not know their names, nfd

No. 1a1-48 OSCAR HAMPTON BALLARD, lives in Princeton, W. Va., and served as mayor in 1952. He was a member of the West Virginia House of Representatives for 7 years and a member of the State Senate for 4 years.
Married: Ruth Sneed, daughter of William Sneed of Hinton, No issue, nfd.

No. 1a1-52 THOMAS BURKE BALLARD (1879-1923) died at his home near Indian Mills.
Married: Bertha McCormick, daughter of Joel McCormick who was living in Oak Hill, W. Va., in 1954 at the age of 103. Joel's father was Berry McCormick. Burke and Bertha had 2 children:
1a1-521 Thomas Leonard, m. Dorothy Sneed of Oak Hill, no issue, nfd
1a1-522 James Weldon, m. and lives in Penna., no issue, nfd

No. 1a1-53 DAISY CAROLINE BALLARD, lives in Wheeling, W. Va.
Married: Peter Zeogler (d. before 1954), a widower whose first wife was Suter. Daisy and Peter had no children, nfd

No. 1a1-54 CHARLES HUGH BALLARD (1884- ) lives near Forest Hill, W. Va. Lucille and her husband live with him. Hugh is tall and thin and does not show his years. His farm is called "Four Maples" because of the large maple trees in front of the house.
Married: Ada Ethel Cottle (1888-1948) in 1913. They had 3 children, one died in infancy:
1a1-54 Eunice Athalene 1a1-542 Ada Lucille

330
WILLIS BALLARD, TENTH CHILD OF WILLIAM BALLARD AND ELIZABETH STEPPE

No. 1a1-55 JAMES WELDON BALLARD (1888-1918), lived in Wheeling, W. Va.
Married: Sallie __________ of Wheeling. They have 2 children:
1a1-551 Charles, m. and has issue, lives in Wheeling, nfd
1a1-552 James Weldon, II, m. and has issue, lives in Wheeling, nfd

No. 1a1-56 ELLA ISABELLA BALLARD, lives near Forest Hill on the top of a mountain with a lovely view of the surrounding country. She owns two beautiful real "blue tick" hounds. Thompson Ballard's Bible is in her possession and she knows much family and local history.
Married: 1st Abraham Hite, son of James and Rebecca Hite who lived on New River, No issue
Married: 2nd Oscar Cade Foster, son of Jarrett and Betty (Hamm) Foster of Summers County. They have had 7 children, one died in infancy:
1a1-651 Hallie Genevieve, s. in 1954, nfd
1a1-652 Ernest Merle, s. in 1954, nfd
1a1-653 Ada Norene
1a1-654 Glenna Mae
1a1-655 Oris Dean, s. in 1954, nfd
1a1-656 Charles Jasper, s. in 1954, nfd

No. 1a1-57 MARY LOUISE BALLARD
Married: Zina Earl Hall who was born near Pipestem, Summers Co. There were 2 children in this family, one died in infancy and was buried in Roanoke, Va.,
1a1-571 Nina

No. 1a1-62 WILLIAM HENRY BALLARD (b1883) died in Huntington and is buried there.
Married: Mary Elizabeth Surber in 1911, daughter of T. O. Surber of Clifton Forge, Va. There was one child born of this union:
1a1-621 Traynham Ratcliff, lives in Huntington, m. 1st Kathryn Waddell, of Ohio, no issue, m. 2nd Mary Elizabeth __________
of Huntington, no issue. nfd

No. 1a1-63 ERASTUS CAMPBELL BALLARD, died before 1954. Lived in Hinton, W. Va.
Married: Bessie Bennett of Jumping Branch, Summers Co., no issue, nfd

No. 1a1-71 HALLIE AMMON WILLS, lived at Ballard, W. Va.
Married: Charles H. Canterbury from Back Creek, near Greenville, son of ________ and __________ (Bare) Canterbury. They had 4 children:
DESCENDANTS OF WILLIAM BALLARD

1a1-711 Truesby, nfd 1a1-713 Howard Clifford "Doc" nfd
1a1-712 Charles Finley, nfd 1a1-714 Mildred Ammon, nfd

No. 1a1-72 IRIS VINTON WILLS (c1885-1951), lived in Rich Creek, buried in Fairview Cemetery, Narrows, Va.
Married: Annie E. Crotty in 1912 (1) daughter of Edmond and Elizabeth (Sams) Crotty. The Rev. Jasper B. Chambers performed the marriage. There are 3 children in this family:
1a1-721 Orman Buford, nfd 1a1-723 Loren M., nfd
1a1-722 Dalton I., nfd

No. 1a1-73 ATLEE BURPEE WILLS, lives in Peterstown
Married: Lottie Margaret Dunn (# 157-a6) in 1916 (1) daughter of Commodore Richard Decatur and Nannie Celia (Mann) Dunn. There are 5 children in this family:
1a1-731 Virginia, nfd 1a1-734 William Commodore, nfd
1a1-732 Leonard A., nfd 1a1-735 Robert Wilbert, nfd
1a1-733 Henry Eugene, nfd

No. 1a1-74 LIZZIE ANNIE WILLS
Married: Grover C. Rose of Raleigh Co. He was born and reared on Tug River, a carpenter and factory worker by trade. There are 4 children in this family:
1a1-741 Aaron Alonzo, lives in Dayton, Ohio, nfd
1a1-742 Virgie, lives in Dayton, nfd
1a1-743 Norval Leroy, lives in Nitro, W. Va., nfd
1a1-744 Frank, lives in Dayton, nfd

No. 1a1-75 OMIE WILLS
Married: Arthur William Crotty "Jack" of Bozoo, in 1925 (25). There is one child that I know of:
1a1-751 Arthur William, II, nfd

No. 1a1-76 EMIL LATTIS WILLS, lives at Pickaway, W. Va.
Married: Walter B. Noble, son of James Noble of Summers Co. They have 3 children:
1a1-761 Ina Louise 1a1-763 Nancy, s. in 1954, nfd
1a1-762 Dennie Marshall, d.y.

No. 1a1-77 BRODA WILLS
Married: Louella Keatley, a niece of William Keatley. They have one child:
1a1-771 Joyce Ann, nfd
No. la2-11 MINNIE B. MANN (b.c.1878) lived in Bedford Co., Va.  
*Married:* William Thompson Miller (b.1866) in 1896 (25) son of William Carnifax and Mary (Thompson) Miller and a grandson of Adam and Letha (Canterbury) Miller. The marriage was performed by Elder A. J. Cummings. William and Minnie had 5 children:  
1a2-111 Hettie P., nfd  
1a2-112 Ada, nfd  
1a2-113 George, nfd  
1a2-114 Boyle, nfd  
1a2-115 William Thompson, II

No. la2-31 JANIE MANN, died before 1954  
*Married:* Tune, lived in Peterstown. They had one child:  
1a2-311 Ocie, m. __________ King, nfd

No. la2-33 JOHN ALDERSON MANN, born in Summers Co.,  
*Married:* Cora Alice Skaggs in 1910 (1). She was born in Nicholas Co., W. Va. I believe there was one girl in this family, nfd

No. la2-34 OAT MANN  
*Married:* Fannie Roberta Ballard (# la1-51) daughter of Charles William and Lydia Jane (Keatley) Ballard. They had 10 children:  
1a2-341 Lamar  
1a2-342 Opie  
1a2-343 Grace Mariah  
1a2-344 Flavius Guy  
1a2-345 Dorsey Pete  
1a2-346 Lydia Roberta  
1a2-347 Mary Lola (see # la2-424)  
1a2-348 Seldon  
1a2-349 Emmette  
1a2-34a Carl Hugh, d.y.

No. la2-36 ALLEN E. MANN  
*Married:* Nannie L. Garten in 1892 (1: Book 1 p 206), born in Monroe County (c.1877) The Rev. A. D. Bolton performed the marriage with Glet Garrison as the witness. nfd

No. la2-38 FREDERICK DAVID MANN  
*Married:* Elizabeth L. Miller in 1906 (1: Book 1 p 288) This information is believed to be correct but it has not been proven to be this Frederick and Elizabeth whose marriage is recorded in Monroe County, nfd

No. la2-41 GEORGE WASHINGTON MANN "TOD" (c.1887-1946)  
*Married:* Sallie Wickline (c.1891-c.1950) in 1916 (1: Book 1 p 347) daughter of George H. and Kate (Underwood) Wickline. The marriage was performed by the Rev. K. D. Swecker. There are 2 children in this family:

333
DESCENDANTS OF WILLIAM BALLARD

1a2-411 George Addison, m. ______________ Davis?, has 9 children, nfd
1a2-412 William Alfred, m. twice, served in World War II, nfd

No. 1a2-42 HENRY WILSON MANN (1869-c1946)
Married: Laura Conner, daughter of Samuel and Abbie (Oiler) Conner.
Henry and Laura had 7 children:
  1a2-421 Luther 1a2-425 Harvey, s. in 1952, nfd
  1a2-422 Ottie V. 1a2-426 Arthur Dean "Doc"
  1a2-423 Bertha 1a2-427 Rosa Marie
  1a2-424 Leonard

No. 1a2-43 ROSA ANNIE MANN (1873- ) lives in Greenville
Married: Robert Edward Lee Humphreys (1867-1942) in 1898 (1: Book 1 p 72) son of Alexander and Elizabeth Ann (Jones) Humphreys. His parents are given as "A. J. and Nancy" in the marriage record but the correct name of his mother was "Elizabeth Ann". Bob and Rose were married in the Presbyterian manse in Hinton by the Rev. Mr. Hoke. Bob had a drugstore in Greenville in the old Logan Shanklin Hotel. Rose kept the local telephone switchboard for several years. She knows much of the family history and has been of great help to the compiler of this record. There were 5 children in the family:
  1a2-431 Mamie Price
  1a2-432 Clyde Jennings, lives with his mother in Greenville, nfd
  1a2-433 Housie, d.y.
  1a2-434 Ralph Emerson 1a2-435 Carrie

No. 1a2-44 ALLEN HUGH MANN (1877- )
Married: 1st Ida Thompson (b.c1891) in 1907 (1: Book 1 p 290) daughter of Jesse W. and S. Alice (Dunn) Thompson who were married in 1894 (1: Book 1 p 216) There were 4 children born to Allen and Ida:
  1a2-441 Derwin, nfd
  1a2-442 Lelia, m. and had 4 girls, nfd
  1a2-443 Gladys, m. Hubert Blackwell, nfd
  1a2-444 Clifford, m. Blanche Dillon, nfd
Married: 2nd Omie W. Craig (1894-1952) daughter of J. W. and Louise Craig. Omie is buried in the Dunn Cemetery near Peterstown, W. Va. There were 6 children born of this union, one died in infancy:
  1a2-445 Allen D., twin, U. S. Army in 1952, nfd
  1a2-446 Omie Irene, twin, m. ______________ Gibson, lives at Glen Jean, nfd

334
WILLIS BALLARD, TENTH CHILD OF WILLIAM BALLARD AND ELIZABETH STEPPE

la2-447 Roscoe, lives in Peterstown, nfd
la2-448 Donald, nfd
la2-449 Harry, U. S. Navy in 1952, nfd

No. la2-45 HENLEY BERT MANN (bl871)

Married: Viney Maud Wickline (b.cl875) in 1903 (1: Book 1 p 269) daughter of George H. and Kate (Underwood) Wickline. The marriage was performed by the Rev. J. E. Thorne. Henley and Vinie had one child:
la2-451 Charles, d.s., nfd

No. la2-46 WALTER LEE MANN (b.cl869), lives near Greenville in a little cottage on the hill above the mill. He ran a blacksmith shop for many years.

Married: Margaretta A. Welder in 1908 (1: Book 1 p 298) daughter of William L. and Virginia Belle (Humphreys) (1866-1950) Welder. The marriage was performed by the Rev. W. F. Lowance. Virginia Belle Humphreys was the daughter of St. Clair and Isabel (Cook) Humphreys. Walter and Maggie have one child:
la2-461 Harvey, s., lives near Greenville, nfd

No. la2-47 MARGARET JANE MANN (1870-1944), single, lived with Rose in Greenville and died there. She was an invalid from arthritis for many years. A kind and gentle person, nfd

No. la2-48 BARBARA ELLEN MANN (cl879-1907) lived near Rock Camp.

Married: Wilbur Burton Willis in 1910 (1: Book 1 p 313) son of Daniel Hoge and Alice Frances (Brown) Willis who were married in 1877 (1: Book 1 p 126. Alice Frances was born in Giles Co., Va. Bert and Barbara had 2 children:
la2-481 Clarence, s. in 1954. He lived in the Little John Allen house on the Indian Draft. This house is located in one of the most beautiful spots in the springtime that I ever saw. The wild plum blossoms, Judas trees, etc., are brilliant in their spring foliage and blossoms. A bold spring flows from under a cliff just above the house and down by its side to empty into the Indian Draft. nfd
la2-482 Zura, d.y.

No. la2-52 ORVILLE MANN,

Married: Elizabeth Emma Addleman who was born in Farmville, Va. They lived in Maryland. Their son Milton is living near Baltimore (1956), he is married and has issue. nfd
No. la2-56 LILLIE ANNA MANN
Married: James Lucius Hazelwood in 1920 (1) son of John I. and Susan E. (Ramsey) Hazelwood. The marriage was performed by the Rev. George W. Bradley. There are 3 children in this family:
  la2-561 Ira Burnan, nfd
  la2-562 Alice Lee, nfd
  la2-563 Jack Howard, nfd

No. la2-57 ERNEST MANN
Married: Lula Spangler, daughter of Frank H. and Fannie (Martin?) Spangler and a granddaughter of Henry Spangler. Ernest and Lula had 3 children:
  la2-571 Mary Frances, d. before 1935, nfd
  la2-572 Pat, nfd
  la2-573 Richard, nfd

No. la2-58 WILBER HAYES MANN (c1882-1955) lived and died in Princeton, W. Va. He was employed for a number of years as a freight clerk with the Virginian Railroad. Buried in the cemetery at Ballard.
Married: Nellie Mann († 1a8-41) daughter of George McClellan and Amanda (Miller) Mann. Wilbur and Nellie had 8 children:
  la2-581 Donald, lives in Fayetteville, N. C, nfd
  la2-582 Emerson, lives in Princeton, W. Va, nfd
  la2-583 Frank, lives in Princeton, nfd
  la2-584 girl, m. Marvin Jones, lives in Princeton, nfd
  la2-585 Glenna, lives in Princeton, nfd
  la2-586 Ruth, m. Fletcher, lives in Canton, Ohio, nfd
  la2-587 Juanita, m. Fitzgerald, lives in Yonkers, N. Y, nfd
  la2-588 Anna June, d. before 1955, nfd

No. la3-41 DELILAH ALICE DUNN (b.cl1871)
Married: 1st Overton Lee Mann (c1865-1902) in 1887 (1), son of Floyd and Elizabeth (Wiseman) Mann of Stinking Lick. The marriage was performed by the Rev. Willis Tinsley and witnessed by Floyd Mann and Hardin S. Dunn. Overton died following an accident on the Chesapeake and Ohio R.R., at Hinton. He was a repairman and the cars ran over him. He is buried at Ballard. Delilah and Lee had 4 children:
  la3-411 Lottie, nfd
  la3-412 Stella, m. Thomas, nfd
  la3-413 Mabel M., m. Ryan, nfd
  la3-414 Edith, nfd
Married: 2nd Omer Canterbury (b.c1883) in 1907 (1) The marriage was performed by the Rev. W. F. Lowance of Greenville. nfd
WILLIS BALLARD, TENTH CHILD OF WILLIAM BALLARD AND ELIZABETH STEPPE

No. 1a3-42 CHARLES A. DUNN (b.c1869)
Married: Emily Annie Mann (# 1a2-8) (b.1868) in 1887 (1: Book 1 p 175) daughter of Henley and Magdaline (Kessinger) Mann. The marriage was performed by the Rev. Willis Tinsley. nfd

No. 1a3-51 WALTER PRESTON BALLARD (1872-1936 lived near Ronceverte in Greenbrier Co, buried in Ronceverte. Walter was employed as a salesman by Abney Barnes Co., and Guthrie Morris Campbell Co., both of Charleston.
Married: Mary Esther Vaughn (b.1885) in 1905 (44: Book 1 p 165) daughter of Richard and Mary Jane (McMann) Vaughn. Walter and Mary had 6 children:
  la3-511 Eloise?, nfd
  la3-512 Chase Alexander, nfd
  la3-513 Lloyd Shakespeare, nfd
  la3-514 Arnold Barnes, nfd

No. 1a3-52 CHARLES WILLIAM BALLARD (1873-1926) employed by Abney Barnes Co., of Charleston. Lived in Charleston and was buried there. 
Married: Althea Tormen in 1906 (25) daughter of Edwin and Wacoma L. (Beaner) Tormen of St. Albans, W. Va. There were 2 children in this family:
  la3-521 Evelyn Tormen, m. _______________ Chilton, nfd
  la3-522 Charles William, nfd

No. 1a3-53 ROSE VIRGINIA BALLARD, lives near Bozoo, W. Va.
Married: 1st David Albert Robertson (1873-1905) in 1896, son of Amos and Sarah Ernestine (Jennings) Robertson. The marriage was performed at Oceana, Wyoming Co., W. Va. David and Rose had 5 children:
  la3-531 Clarence Clayton
  la3-532 Phyllis Ellen
  la3-533 Joseph Albert (1900-1918) died in the military service, nfd
  la3-534 Clara Lillian
  la3-535 Beulah Emmeline (see # 1a5-56)
Married: 2nd Ira Lee Campbell (1877-1955) in 1912, son of Lewis Preston and Isabelle Susan (Ballard) Campbell (see # 1a1-16). Ira is buried in the cemetery at Ballard. He and Rose had 2 children:
  la3-536 Ruth Isabel (see # 195-323)
  la3-537 Bernice Lee

No. 1a3-54 CLARA JOSEPHINE BALLARD (1876-1920) buried in the Red Sulphur Baptist Cemetery at Ballard. She was known for her excellent

337
horsemanship. She was a member of the Red Sulphur Baptist Church and interested in many of the community projects. (48)

Married: Frank Commodore Bivens (1875-1923) in 1899. He was a son of Robert Harvey and Elizabeth Ann (Kerschner) Bivens of Peterstown. He was in the mercantile business and was postmaster at Ballard. Frank was a church leader, being at one time a deacon in the Baptist Church, a choir leader and was widely known for his singing. He and Clara were married by the Rev. George Echols in Peterstown. There were 10 children in this family:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>ID</th>
<th>Name</th>
<th>ID</th>
<th>Name</th>
<th>ID</th>
<th>Name</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>la3-541</td>
<td>Everette Duane</td>
<td>la3-546</td>
<td>William Oren</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>la3-542</td>
<td>Vivian Rose</td>
<td>la3-547</td>
<td>Daisy Louise</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>la3-543</td>
<td>Nina Ellen</td>
<td>la3-548</td>
<td>Ruth Elaine</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>la3-544</td>
<td>Gladys nfd</td>
<td>la3-549</td>
<td>Frank Commodore, II</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>la3-545</td>
<td>Anna Clayton (see #181-12a)</td>
<td>la3-54a</td>
<td>Howard Hunter</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

After Clara’s death, Frank married Emma Pearl Mann (see #151-48) in 1921.

No. la3-61 NANNIE ELLEN BALLARD “NANCY” (1874-1941), lived at Green Sulphur Springs and Lick Creek in Summers Co., buried at Green Sulphur. Married: George William Allen (1866-1947) in 1888, son of Nicholas Null and Susan (Martin) Allen of Summers Co. The marriage was performed at Ballard. George William was a farmer, stock dealer and merchant. There were 3 children in this family:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>ID</th>
<th>Name</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>la3-611</td>
<td>Orland Clifton</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>la3-612</td>
<td>Carl Spangler</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>la3-613</td>
<td>Burke Ballard</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

No. la3-63 GEORGE OTHO BALLARD (1879-1918) lived in Ohio. His body was cremated and the ashes were buried in Cleveland, Ohio. He was married twice, nfd

No. la3-64 MARY WILLIE BALLARD (1880-1912) lived at Talcott and was buried there.

Married: 1st Lake L. Dunsmore of Summers Co. They had one child:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>ID</th>
<th>Name</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>la3-641</td>
<td>Darrell French</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Married: 2nd Fred Wheeler (d.1947) a conductor on the Chesapeake and Ohio R.R. nfd

No. la3-72 CLAYTON HANSBOROUGH BALLARD, lived at Hinton. He was an engineer on the Chesapeake and Ohio R.R.

Married: Ethel May Carter of Beckley in 1905. They had 8 children:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>ID</th>
<th>Name</th>
<th>ID</th>
<th>Name</th>
<th>ID</th>
<th>Name</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>la3-721</td>
<td>Mary Katherine</td>
<td>la3-723</td>
<td>Mildred Christine, d.y.</td>
<td>la3-724</td>
<td>William Clayton</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>la3-722</td>
<td>Ruth Ellen, nfd</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
WILLIS BALLARD, TENTH CHILD OF WILLIAM BALLARD AND ELIZABETH STEPPE

1a3-725 James McNeer
1a3-726 John Robert, d.y.
1a3-727 Charles Thomas
1a3-728 Shera Lee, nfd

No. 1a3-78 LEWIS BLAND BALLARD, lived near Cashmere in 1912
Married: Lorna Catherine Huffman in 1904 (1: Book 1 p 274) She was born in Roanoke Co., Va. The Rev. J. E. Thorne performed the marriage. Lewis and Lorna had 2 children, both died in infancy. nfd

No. 1a4-21 LEWIS G. BARTON (c1883-1952) born near Forest Hill and died suddenly at his home in Hinton. Buried in the cemetery at Roles Chapel in Summers County. (25)
Married: Bessie Harvey, daughter of Ward D. and Lura May (Bennett) Harvey. She was born in McDowell Co. There were 2 children in this family:
1a4-211 Lewis Mason
1a4-212 Fred, lives in Pineville, W. Va., nfd

No. 1a4-32 ROBERT BRACKETT SPANGLER lives at Cashmere. In 1948 Ruth wrote “My father and mother have reared eight children. They have 16 grandchildren and there hasn’t been a death in the family” (48)
Married: Bertha L. Carper in 1907 daughter of Cyrus Richard and Martha (Thompson) Carper.
1a4-321 Clara Hontas
1a4-322 Mary Louise
1a4-323 Henry Richard
1a4-324 Edith Carper
1a4-325 Ruth Virginia
1a4-326 Ellen Leanna
1a4-327 Martha Lillian, nfd
1a4-328 Marguerite Rose, nfd

No. 1a4-41 RUFUS RANDOLPH KEATLEY (c1880-1949) lived at Bozoo. His will is recorded in Monroe County (Will Book 16 p 413) and names his children. Ruth Keatley Ball, a widow with one child is to live with her mother unless she remarries. It further states: “I nominate and appoint my two sons, Carl Keatley and Willie Keatley, executors of this my last will and testament and having unbounded confidence in their integrity and industry, I direct that no security be required of them or either of them upon their qualification.” It is dated 17th May 1946.
Married: Una Maud Crotty (1886-1950) in 1905 (1) daughter of Jonas E. and Elizabeth (Workman) Crotty who were married in 1867 (1: Book 1 p 78) Una Maud died at Beckley and is buried in the cemetery at Ballard. (25). There were 10 children born to Rufus and Una:
1a4-411 Carl
1a4-412 Willie
1a4-413 Basil Fred

389
DESCENDANTS OF WILLIAM BALLARD

la4-414 Watha, m. ________ Kidd?, has issue, lives in Bluefield, nfd
la4-415 Dean, nfd
la4-416 Gladys (see # la1-25 & la2-345)
la4-417 Alma, nfd
la4-418 Ruby, m. Eldridge E. Ballard (#la5-66), nfd
la4-419 E. Ruth
la4-41a Freda Virginia

No. la4-42 ALLENA MAE KEATLEY, born in Summers Co., W. Va., lived in Peterstown.
Married: Clarence Oran Heslep in 1905 (1) The Rev. Henry Dillon performed the marriage. There were 2 children in this family, one boy and one girl.
After Allena's death Clarence married Ora Jeanous Keatley (#la4-47) in 1916. They had 2 children, one boy and one girl, nfd

No. la4-44 CHARLES OPIE KEATLEY (1889-1941) died at his home in Princeton, W. Va., and is buried in Oakwood Cemetery there. He was an insurance agent and had recently been operating the flour mill at Peterstown before his death. The mill had been formerly operated by Clarence Oran Heslep.
Married: Maude Eva Skaggs in 1912. The marriage was performed by the Rev. Dillon at Ballard, W. Va. Opie and Eva had 4 children:
la4-441 girl, m. W. C. Robertson of Princeton, W. Va., nfd
la4-442 Clifton, lives in Princeton, nfd
la4-443 Evelyn, lives in Princeton, nfd
la4-444 Harry Gordon, lives in Princeton, nfd

No. la4-45 DORSEY THRASHER KEATLEY, lives in Beckley, W. Va.
Married: Beulah Davidson in 1915 (1) They have one child:
la4-451 Alma Lucile, nfd

No. la4-48 GEORGE KEATLEY, lives at Neponset, W. Va.
Married: Fannie Smith. They have 4 children:
la4-481 Pauline, nfd  la4-483 Rose, nfd
la4-482 Thelma, nfd  la4-484 Louella, nfd

No. la4-52 GERTRUDE KEATLEY, lives in Princeton, W. Va.
Married: Walter J. Mandeville from Mandeville, Monroe Co. They have 7 children:
la4-521 Paul, nfd  la4-522 Horace, nfd

340
WILLIS BALLARD, TENTH CHILD OF WILLIAM BALLARD AND ELIZABETH STEPPE

1a4-523 Charles, nfd 1a4-526 Phyllis, nfd
1a4-524 Frances, nfd 1a4-527 Sylvia, nfd
1a4-525 Catherine, nfd

No. 1a4-53 CYRUS WINFORD KEATLEY, lives on a farm near Bozoo and raises Aberdeen Angus cattle. Cy is quite friendly and willing to sit and give a lot of family information. The house in which he lives is located in a natural bowl with the green hills surrounding it. From the lower end of the farm one can step over into Summers County.

Married: Viola Stanley Frazier, daughter of Thomas Oscar and Laura Victoria (Beasley) Frazier of Peterstown. There are 12 children in this family:

1a4-531 Clark Thomas 1a4-537 John Dean
1a4-532 Bonnie Irene, nfd 1a4-538 Viola Jean, nfd
1a4-533 Laura Martha, nfd 1a4-539 Clara Lee, nfd
1a4-534 Ruby Virginia 1a4-53a Lewis, nfd
1a4-535 Helen, nfd 1a4-53b Winora Lee, d. infant
1a4-536 Violet June, nfd 1a4-53c Betty Hewell, nfd

No. 1a4-54 ANN KEATLEY, lives in Huntington, W. Va.
Married: Honnie B. Gunnoc. They have 3 children:

1a4-541 Honnie, nfd 1a4-542 Edsel, nfd 1a4-543 Bertie, nfd

No. 1a4-55 LYNN KEATLEY, lives in Clifton Forge, Va.
Married: Charles H. Armentrout. They have one child:

1a4-551 Charles H., II, nfd

No. 1a4-56 JOHN RIGG KEATLEY
Married: Idele Clowers, daughter of George and Ettie (Hall) Clowers. There are 3 children in this family:

1a4-561 Margaret, nfd
1a4-562 Marie, nfd
1a4-563 Georgia Evelyn, nfd

No. 1a5-11 PRESTON BALLARD (c1878-1905) (25)
Married: Rosela Hodges in 1903 (1) daughter of J. Henry and Clementine Hodges. They had one child:

1a5-111 Luna Maud, d.y. buried in the cemetery at Ballard (25)

No. 1a5-13 VIRGINIA BALLARD “VIRGIE”, lived at Bozoo
Married: Harry Rose (2). They had 4 children:

1a5-131 Ardie, m. Sexton, nfd
1a5-132 Minnie Rose, d.y.
DESCENDANTS OF WILLIAM BALLARD

1a5-133 Pat, m. ___________ Jones, nfd
1a5-134 Dorothy, nfd

No. 1a5-14 BERTIE BALLARD
Married: John Johnson (2). They had one child:
1a5-141 Bessie, m. ___________ Dunn, nfd

No. 1a5-21 ARTHUR CHESTER DAVIS
Married: Etta Adkins, daughter of James? and Nancy Emaline (Chandler) Adkins. There were 6 children in this family:
1a5-211 Willie Mabel
1a5-212 Ethel Blanche
1a5-213 Vada Lee
1a5-214 Arthur Chester, II
1a5-215 Mary Edna
1a5-216 Dorothy Dean

No. 1a5-41 ELBERT HAYES MEADOWS, lives at Glen Daniel, W. Va.
Married: Fannie B. Law (c1875-1950) in 1902 (1) daughter of John Law. Fannie was born in Giles County, Virginia and died at Glen Daniel, from third degree burns. Buried at Glen Daniel. Elbert and Fannie were married at the Gray Sulphur Springs near Peterstown by the Rev. J. E. Thorne with Lewis A. Meadows as witness. There was one child born of this union:
1a5-411 Elvin H., m. Pluma Ross, of Beckley, they have 5 children, nfd

No. 1a5-42 ARTHUR HAMILTON MEADOWS, (b.c1878) lived at Ballard.
Married: Lucy Ann Hill. They had 9 children according to the birth record of Thomas Eugene (1: Book 3 p 98) but I have the names of only 8:
1a5-421 Basil, nfd
1a5-422 Earl, nfd
1a5-423 Annie, d.y.
1a5-424 Arthur Hamilton, II, nfd
1a5-425 Alma Lee, nfd
1a5-426 Ruth, d.y.
1a5-427 Virginia Maxine, nfd
1a5-428 Thomas Eugene, nfd

No. 1a5-43 ESTIL W. MEADOWS
Married: 1st Lucy Lilly of Beckley, W. Va. They had 6 children:
1a5-431 Cecil, d.y.
1a5-432 John, married, nfd
1a5-433 Lewis, married, nfd
1a5-434 Lucy Neal, married, nfd
1a5-435 boy, married, nfd
1a5-436 boy, married, nfd
Married: 2nd, nfd

No. 1a5-44 LUCY CLARENCE MEADOWS
Married: Claudy Blaine Wills in 1906 (1) son of George and Nancy (Dillon) Wills of Cashmere and a grandson of John Wills. Claudy and Lucy have 6 children:

342
WILLIS BALLARD, TENTH CHILD OF WILLIAM BALLARD AND ELIZABETH STEPPE

1a5-441 Arlene (see #123-941)
1a5-442 Vernon, m. Eula Humphreys of Ballard, no issue, nfd
1a5-443 Wilma, s. in 1953, nfd
1a5-444 Mabel Lee “Snooks”
1a5-445 Betty Jo
1a5-446 Patricia Ann (see #172-312-21)

No. Ia5-45 MODA or MOLLIE D. MEADOWS
  *Married*: Clair Enon Beckett in 1897 (1) son of George B. and C. Gertrude (Basham) Beckett. Clair and Moda have 12 children but I know the names of only two:
  1a5-451 Raymond Dean, nfd
  1a5-452 Clair Edward, nfd

No. Ia5-46 AVIS MEADOWS
  *Married*: Thornton Dennis of Raleigh Co. They have 6 children:
  1a5-461 Viola, nfd
  1a5-462 Blanche, nfd
  1a5-463 Annie, d. before 1953, nfd
  1a5-464 Tommy (girl), nfd
  1a5-465 Rhuel, nfd
  1a5-466 Titus, nfd

No. Ia5-47 TINEY MEADOWS, lives in Pulaski, Va.
  *Married*: Clark Sneed. They have 6 children:
  1a5-471 Mildred, m., husband d. before 1953, nfd
  1a5-472 Genevieve, nfd
  1a5-473 Bernard, m., nfd
  1a5-474 Louella, nfd
  1a5-475 Mary Lou, nfd
  1a5-476 boy, nfd

  *Married*: Maggie A. Frazier in 1907, daughter of T. O. Frazier of near Neponset, W. Va. The bride’s gown was of lead colored silk trimmed with white ribbon. The marriage was performed by the Rev. Henry Dillon. Commodore and Maggie have 6 children:
  1a5-521 Bryan, nfd
  1a5-522 Gladys, m. Fudge, nfd
  1a5-523 Willie, nfd
  1a5-524 Rose, nfd
  1a5-525 Clay, d. before 1940, nfd
  1a5-526 Lorraine, nfd

Either Willie and Rose or Rose and Clay were twins.

No. Ia5-53 MARY BALLARD, lives in or near Hinton, W. Va.
  *Married*: Andrew D. Hulme. They live on one of the orchard farms of about 400 acres. There were 4 children in this family:
DESCENDANTS OF WILLIAM BALLARD

la5-531 Lucile, d. before 1940, nfd
la5-532 Virginia, m. Greathouse, lives in Huntington, nfd
la5-533 Andrew D., II, m. and lives in New Jersey, nfd
la5-534 George, nfd

No. la5-54 BLANE BALLARD, lives in Princeton, W. Va.
Married: "Hub" Conner, son of Samuel and Abbie (Oiler) Conner. Hub was killed in the mines. There was only one child in this family that I know of:
la5-541 Lou Emma, m., nfd

No. la5-56 WILLIAM McKINLEY BALLARD (c1892-1955) born at Neponset, Summers Co. W. Va. and died in Princeton, W. Va. Buried in the cemetery at Ballard. He was employed by the Virginian R.R. for many years retiring in 1948 at which time he moved from Princeton to Bozoo. He served with the armed forces in World War I.
Married: Beulah Emmeline Robertson (# la3-535) in 1921 at Harpers Ferry, W. Va. Daughter of David Albert and Rose Virginia (Ballard) Robertson. There are 5 children in this family:
la5-561 William Arthur
la5-562 Rose Victoria, d. infant
la5-563 Thelma Louise
la5-564 Jack Clayton, employed at Celenese Corp., of America, Served with the 7th Inf. Div., in Korea in 1950-2. nfd
la5-565 Rosemary (see # la4-537)

No. la5-64 PANSY B. BALLARD
Married: Melvin Snyder (2) They had 2 children:
la5-641 Norma Lane, nfd
la5-642 Nina, nfd

No. la5-74 LUTHER CLIFTON BALLARD, lives in Beckley, W. Va., where he is employed by Lowe's Electric Co.
Married: Hazel Ann Lane, in 1950, daughter of Mrs. Steve A. Lane of Peterstown, nfd

No. la5-75 CARL DEAN BALLARD, lives in Peterstown, Served 3 years in the armed forces during World War II.
Married: Causby Alice Lane in 1950, daughter of Mrs. Steve A. Lane of Peterstown. nfd
WILLIS BALLARD, TENTH CHILD OF WILLIAM BALLARD AND ELIZABETH STEPPE

No. la5-76 SYLVESTER BALLARD, II, served in the armed forces during World War II.

Married: Grace Kathryn Keel in 1947 at Bozoo. Daughter of Otho and Anna Keel. The marriage was performed by the Rev. B. F. Sublett. nfd

No. la5-78 LAURA ALICE BALLARD

Married: Floyd Dean Spangler in 1951 (1) son of Finley Hunter and Mabel Corene (Gayheart) Spangler. The marriage was performed by the Rev. L. D. Candler, nfd

No. la6-21 OSCAR C. MILLER

Married: Elizabeth Cora Humphreys in 1892 (1: Book 1 p 203) daughter of Allen and Sarah Jane (Pines) Humphreys. They had 4 children:

1a6-211 Dellie Hitkins, lives at Talcott, nfd
1a6-212 Pearl (see # 151-942)
1a6-213 Hugh, lives at Talcott, W. Va., nfd
1a6-214 Carl, s. in 1952, nfd

No. la6-31 LEVINA ELLEN MILLER

Married: William O. Humphreys in 1890 (1: Book 1 p 195) son of Allen A. and Sarah Jane (Pines) Humphreys. The marriage was performed by the Rev. E. P. Fleshman. There were 10 children born of this union:

1a6-311 Etta May 1a6-317 Eula
1a6-312 Edmond L. "Edna" 1a6-318 Annie, nfd
1a6-313 Gladys 1a6-319 Hamon, nfd
1a6-314 Mary, nfd 1a6-31a Catherine
1a6-315 Ruth
1a6-316 Elouise, m. ___________________ Gilkerson, nfd

No. la6-32 ROSA M. MILLER

Married: Charles L. Humphreys in 1893 (1: Book 1 p 211) son of Allen A. and Sarah Jane (Pines) Humphreys. The marriage was performed by the Rev. Granville Houchins. Four children were born to Charles and Rosa:

1a6-321 Roxie
1a6-322 Bertie
1a6-323 Cyrus N., m., lives at Beckley, nfd
1a6-324 Lacy Stewart, nfd

No. la6-33 CYRUS N. MILLER (1873-1935) born on Hans Creek and died in Huntington.
DESCENDANTS OF WILLIAM BALLARD

Married: Lizzie Houchins (#151-54) daughter of William and Louise (Gunn) Houchins. Lizzie attended Concord Normal School in Athens, W. Va. and won the essay medal at commencement in 1897. (25) She and Cyrus had 2 children:
1a6-331 Luther L.
1a6-332 Glen, m. Mildred Shide who was killed by an auto in 1937 nfd

No. 1a6-43 WALTER LEE MILLER, lives at Stone Cliff, W. Va.
Married: Bonnie Chalfont in 1912 (25) daughter of W. D. Chalfont of Atchison, Kansas. There were 3 children in this family:
1a6-431 Virginia Dare, nfd
1a6-432 Robert Hayden, nfd

No. 1a6-51 VICTOR L. MILLER, lived at Orchard and ran a general store.
Married: Nannie Lowe, in 1908 (25) daughter of William G. and Mary Ann (Keatley) Lowe of Indian Mills. Nannie was a teacher in the public schools in West Virginia. There was one child in this family:
1a6-511 Russell, m. Helen Waid, a graduate of the Johns Hopkins School of Nursing in Baltimore. Russell was on the police force in Hinton for sometime and then owned a filling station there, nfd

No. 1a6-52 ANNIE CARLISLE MILLER (c1885-1952) died at her home at Orchard, W. Va., and was buried there.
Married: William R. Boone in 1905 (1). William was born in Montgomery Co., Va. He was in the lumber business. There were 2 children in this family:
1a6-521 Airetta
1a6-522 Verda V., m. 1st Richard Burns, son of Enos Burns of Orchard m. 2nd __________________ Manrigue, lives in Detroit, (47) no issue, nfd

No. 1a6-53 PAUL DOMBEY MILLER, lived at Orchard, W. Va., then moved to Mt. Vernon, Ohio.
Married: Emma Geneva Riley in 1928 (1) daughter of G. W. and Willie (Marten) Riley. They have one child:
1a6-531 Billie Jean, nfd

No. 1a6-61 GEORGE EDGAR MILLER (1874- d. before 1952), lived near Greenville on Cook's Run then bought the Lindley Hinton farm on Indian Creek near Greenville. He always had a good team of horses and regularly hauled goods from Lowell for Ballard and Arnott's Store in Greenville. He and his wife were thrifty and Ike Ballard, my father, says that the store always owed them money for hauling and for farm products; butter, eggs, chickens, etc.
WILLIS BALLARD, TENTH CHILD OF WILLIAM BALLARD AND ELIZABETH STEPPE

Married: Ellen Mann Smith (# la8-59) daughter of Alexander and Elizabeth (Mann) Smith. (see also # 172-42). Edgar and Ellen had 9 children:
la6-611 Leonard Douglas
la6-612 Lizzie, m. D. B. Clower, lives in Beckley, nfd
la6-613 George C., (cl1907-1948) died in Long Beach, Calif., buried in Keaton Cemetery (25), nfd
la6-614 Del, m. ___________ Bowyer, lives at Marie, W. Va., nfd
la6-615 Lee, lives at Mt. Kisko, N. Y., nfd
la6-616 Harry, lives at San Diego, Calif., nfd
la6-617 Nellie, m. ___________ Gunderson, lives at Alderson, W. Va., nfd
la6-618 Myrtle, m. ___________ Starr, lives at Las Vegas, N. Mex., nfd
la6-619 Charles Edgar, lives at Marie, W. Va., nfd

No. la6-63 SAMUEL REUBEN MILLER (1878-1949)
Married: Dora Cynthia? Thompson (1880-1955) of Ballard in 1899 (1) daughter of Leroy Harry and Cinthia (Dillon) Thompson. Dora is buried at Orchard and I believe Samuel is buried there also. They had 9 children:
la6-631 Harriet 1a6-636 Hugh Gaston, d. infant
la6-632 Susan Blanch 1a6-637 Zenith
la6-633 Stella 1a6-638 Arthur Dean
la6-634 Samuel Wade 1a6-639 Mark Thompson
la6-635 Charles Winford

No. la6-66 WILLIAM ROBERT MILLER (1886-1940)
Married: Claudia V. Jones in 1908 (1) daughter of J. William and Mary Ellen (Miller) Jones. They had 2 children:
la6-661 Daris (1909-1938) (38) nfd
la6-662 Aileen

No. la6-67 BESSIE MAY MILLER, lives near Ronceverte, W. Va.
Married: The Rev. Lee Roy Morgan in 1920. The marriage was performed by Elder J. M. Ashworth. (1) There are 5 children in this family:
la6-671 Leona May 1a6-674 Homer Edgar
la6-672 Selma Ruth, nfd 1a6-675 Ronald Everett, nfd
la6-673 Joseph Gaston

No. la6-68 LOU BERTHA MILLER, lives in Union, W. Va.
Married: Reuben Milton Humphreys in 1921 (1) son of Ward Cook and Malinda Jane (Broyles) Humphreys from near Red Sulphur Springs. “Ruby”
DESCENDANTS OF WILLIAM BALLARD

has served as clerk of the circuit court of Monroe County and as a County Commissioner. He was formerly a teacher in the public schools in Monroe and at one time operated the Gulf Filling Station at Union. He is now retired. There are 5 children in this family:

la6-681 Milton Ward, nfd
la6-682 Harry Hayes
la6-683 Gladys May, nfd
la6-684 Nina Marie
la6-685 Louella Lillian, nfd

No. la6-71 JOHN KING MILLER (1891-1918) died at his home on Hans Creek.
Married: Ida Keatley (47) King and Ida had 3 children:
la6-711 Lucy Pearl, nfd
la6-712 Alma Lee, nfd
la6-713 Ruby King, nfd

No. la6-73 BASIL NORTH MILLER (1894-1948) Married: Robie Mae Riffe, daughter of Samuel and Ellen (Taylor) Riffe. They had one child:
la6-731 Phyllis Eugenia, nfd

No. la6-75 BERTHA BLANCHE MILLER, lives near Cashmere, W. Va. Married: George I. Underwood, II, son of George I. and Eliza (Miller) Underwood who were married in 1888 (1). George and Bertha have one child:
la6-751 girl, m. M. T. Dickey, nfd

No. la6-76 SAMUEL SILAS MILLER, III Married: India Mary Mann in 1922 (1) daughter of Jesse and Ella (Ryan) Mann and a direct descendant of Jacob Mann, Indian fighter and pioneer. Samuel and India have one child:
la6-761 Samuel Silas, IV

No. la6-81 FRANK LEONARD MILLER, served in the U. S. Navy during World War I and II, electrician by trade. Married: Myrtle Goode, a nurse. They have one child:
la6-811 Charles Goode, m. and has 2 girls, lives at Welch, W. Va., nfd

No. la6-83 SUSAN ELLEN MILLER, lives at Union, W. Va. Married: Opie Aaron Brown (1894-1946) in 1922 (1) son of Thomas Joshua and Annie C. (Miller) Brown of Rock Camp, W. Va. Opie and Susie had 2 children:
la6-831 Lewis Donald
la6-832 Anna Sue
WILLIS BALLARD, TENTH CHILD OF WILLIAM BALLARD AND ELIZABETH STEPPE

No. la6-84 MOLLIE BELLE MILLER, lives at Beckley, W. Va.  
Married: Everette Lilly in 1919 (1) an adopted son of Rucker Lilly of Beckley, formerly of Monroe Co. Everette and Mollie have 3 children:  
la6-841 Evelyn, nfd  la6-842 James A., nfd  la6-843 Martha Sue, nfd

No. la6-85 ANNA MAY MILLER  
Married: Waldon E. Wickline in 1924 at Montgomery, W. Va., (25) son of E. Newman (1854-1950c) and Catherine (Dransfield) Wickline. Waldon and May have 4 children:  
la6-851 Edna Fay, nfd  la6-853 Anna Catherine,  
la6-852 Lee E., nfd  la6-854 Wade O., nfd

No. la6-91 RUTH MOLLIE MILLER (1894-1927) born on Cook's Run near Greenville, killed near Mt. Hope, W. Va., when the car she was riding in skidded and she jumped out, the car running over her. Buried in Keaton Cemetery. She had lived at Mt. Hope for 15 years.  
Married: Mason C. Parker (1893-1953) in 1913, son of John Harvey and Annie B. (Allen) Parker. He was a member of the Greenville Methodist Church and past commander of Mt. Hope Commandery, Knights Templar. As a young man he taught school in Monroe Co., and later was in the mercantile business with Maddy & Johnson at Greenville. After Ruth's death Mason remarried and had 3 children: Frank, William and Betty. Mason is buried in Keaton Cemetery. He and Ruth had 4 children:  
la6-911 Francis Robert  la6-913 Ruth Eleanor Miller  
la6-912 Anne Katherine  la6-914 Dorothy Jane, s. in 1954, lived in Peterstown, nfd

No. la6-92 HUGH BALLARD MILLER, lived in Detroit for many years then came back to Monroe County with his wife to care for his uncle, Oliver Harrison Ballard and his wife. After Oliver's death they went back to Hugh's home and lived with his stepmother, Elizabeth Arnot Miller, on Cook's Run, near Greenville. Later they moved back to Detroit (c1955).  
Married: Cornelia Anna Connolly in 1918 in Detroit, daughter of Milton David and Bessie Davis (Cook) Connolly of Detroit. Hugh and Cornelia had 2 children, the first child died in infancy unnamed. The second child also died in infancy:  
la6-921 Milton Sylvester, nfd

No. la6-93 JENNIE REYNOLDS MILLER (1897-1952) born on Cook's Run near Greenville and died in Detroit, suddenly. Buried in Keaton Cemetery. Jennie attended the public schools in Monroe County and was always an excellent student.
Married: Bryan S. Miller in 1916 son of George and Lydia (Harvey) Miller. There were 2 children born of this union:

1a6-931 Richard George, “Dickie”, lives in Detroit, nfd
1a6-932 Paul Sylvester

No. 1a6-94 HOWARD GOLDEN MILLER, lives in Detroit. All of Sylvester’s boys were hunters and trappers when children. They used to come to school after looking after their traps and often had the pelts of animals with them to take to Ballard & Arnott’s store for shipment. Howard was always in the front with his pelts of rabbits, minks and skunks; the latter not at all welcome company.

Married: Dorothy Burch in 1933, daughter of William and Maud (Ryckman) Burch of Detroit, Mich. They have one child:

1a6-941 Gary Lee, nfd

No. 1a6-96 RACHEL BLONDELL MILLER, lives in Detroit, Mich.
Married: Rudolph Richard in 1934, son of Gottlieb and Susanna Richard of Berlin, Germany. Rudolph and Rachel have one child:

1a6-961 Ruth Kathryn

No. 1a6-a1 RAY SELESKA MILLER, a military weapons inventor and authority. He has served the U. S. Government in this capacity for many years.

Married: 1st Anna Panabaker from south, No issue
Married: 2nd Amy Hines from Creamery, No issue, nfd

No. 1a6-a3 FLORENCE MARY MILLER
Married: Fred Wesley from Bozoo, W. Va. They have 2 children:

1a6-a31 Lillie
1a6-a32 Irene, nfd

No. 1a6-a4 GEORGE DEWEY MILLER
Married: Helen Clatworthy, No issue, nfd (47)

No. 1a6-a5 JOHN CLYDE MILLER
Married: Mamie Helen Broyles in 1920 (1) daughter of John Preston and Barbara Ellen (Humphreys) Broyles who were married in 1882 (1) John and Mamie have 2 children:

1a6-a51 Junior, m. Mitchell, nfd
1a6-a52 Ruth, m. Quinn, nfd

No. 1a6-a6 DORSEY GORDON MILLER, lives at Peterstown, W. Va. For a time he was employed in the postoffice at Peterstown then went to Narrows, Va., with the Celanese Corp.
Married: Anna Bohannan, teacher in the Peterstown High School (47) daughter of Frank and Lillie (Spangler) Bohannan. Lillie Spangler was a daughter of Joseph H. Spangler and a direct descendant of Christian Peters. No issue, nfd

No. la8-12 HERBERT MANN, lives in Davenport, Okla. born in Mound City, Missouri. He says that he is a painter and paperhanger. He has never been east of the Mississippi and knows very little about his family but he does have a family Bible that contains the dates given in this record (52)

Married: Gladys (Bounds) Cornelius, a widow with one son, in 1930. Gladys was born in Oklahoma. Her son, Kenneth L., died in 1948 as the result of an automobile accident. He was 22 years old. Herbert and Gladys have 2 children:

1a8-121 Wanda Fae, nfd
1a8-122 Geraldine Rae, nfd

No. la8-32 ROSE ANNA MANN, lives in Natick, Mass.
Married: Herbert L. Goddard from Canada in 1930. They have one child:

1a8-321 Charles Morris, s. and in the military service in 1953, nfd

No. la8-33 EDGAR ROSS MANN
Married: Nyra Gertrude George who was reared by the Tyree family of Fayette Co., W. Va. They have 2 children:

1a8-331 Edna Mildred
1a8-332 Everette Shirley

No. la8-51 ALBERT SMITH (b.1876) (1)
Married: Lillie Marian Harvey in 1900 (I: Book 1 p 250) daughter of Kinsen and Madora Agnes (Brown) Harvey who were married in 1876 by the Rev. M. H. Bittinger (1). Albert and Lillie were married by the Rev. O. F. Burgess, nfd

No. la8-52 WILBUR SMITH, lived near Greenville for a time and then moved to Deepwater, W. Va. He served as Norfolk and Western R.R. telegraph operator at Ennis, W. Va. from 1895 to 1897. When he resigned from this position he went to Ohio to live. He was married and had one child that died in 1902 (25) but I do not know the name of either his wife or child, nfd

No. la8-54 MOLLIE M. SMITH, lives at Alderson, W. Va.
Married: George A. Vass in 1900, (1) son of Thomas and Harriet (Campbell) Vass and a brother of Dr. Finley Kyle Vass, who practiced medicine at Gassaway and Greenville, W. Va. George was a teacher in the public schools of W. Va. There were 2 children born to George and Mollie:

1a8-541 Lucille, nfd
1a8-542 girl, nfd
No. ia8-55 DOUGLAS SMITH, worked on the railroad.

Married: 2nd Effie Green, a widow from Huntington, W. Va., nfd

No. ia8-5a EDWARD LEE SMITH (1884-1953) born at Greenville and died in Beckley where he is buried in Sunset Memorial Park. He worked for the Chesapeake and Ohio R.R. for over 50 years. He was a telegraph operator and received the company's fifty years service pin in January 1953. He attended Concord College and then worked for the railroad for two years without pay in order to learn telegraphy. He was a member of the Presbyterian church and a Mason.

Married: Edna Tygart of Alderson, W. Va. No issue, nfd

No. ia8-5b HOWARD SMITH, lives in Scarboro, W. Va.

Married: 1st in Pittsburgh, Penna
Married: 2nd Pauline of Scarboro
Married: 3rd nfd

No. ia1-111 LAURA VERNON ADKINS,

Married: Carl Linkenhoker, nfd

No. ia1-112 MARY CLEO ADKINS, lives near Union, W. Va., on a large farm south of the town.

Married: Frederick Lee Walker, son of Charles William and Eliza Clementine (Peters) Walker and a great, great grandson of Christian Peters. Fred is a stock man and sheep breeder. His Dorset sheep and Angus cattle are known throughout the country. Fred and Cleo have 3 children:

1a1-112-1 William Edward 1a1-112-2 Charles Emmett

No. ia1-114 EULA EDITH ADKINS

Married: Robert Worth Brown. There are 2 children in this family:

1a1-114-1 Richard Worth
1a1-114-2 Peggy Jean, teaching in Princeton, W. Va., High School in 1954, nfd


Married: Aaron Richmond, No issue, nfd

352
WILLIS BALLARD, TENTH CHILD OF WILLIAM BALLARD AND ELIZABETH STEPPE

No. 1a1-133 JESSE JAMES CAMPBELL, lives in Charleston, W. Va. 
Married: Pauline Lowe, daughter of John and Della (Roles) Lowe. Had issue, nfd

No. 1a1-134 PEARL CAMPBELL, lives in Charleston, 
Married: Earl Hanson., nfd

No. 1a1-136 HOUSIE CAMPBELL, lives at Marie, W. Va. 
Married: Mason Foster of Marie, son of Robert and Nina (Lowe) Foster. They have one child:
1a1-136-1 Carl, s. and in the army in 1954, nfd

No. 1a1-151 ANNALEE CAMPBELL, lives in Princeton, W. Va. 
Married: George Shumate, nfd

No. 1a1-152 LEWIS EUGENE CAMPBELL, merchant at Bozoo, W. Va. 
Married: Gretis Echols, daughter of Frank H. and Kate (Miller) Echols of Gap Mills, W. Va. Eugene and Gretis have one child:
1a1-152-1 Lewis Eugene, II, nfd

Married: Wendell L. McCoy in 1950, son of C. L. McCoy of Jewell Ridge. The marriage was performed in the Pendleton Street Baptist Church at Greenville, S. C., with the Rev. J. Dean Crain officiating. Wendell is a graduate of Richlands High School and attended V.P.I., at Blacksburg, Va. (25) nfd

No. 1a1-432 DORCE LEE BALLARD 
Married: Ella Crook, daughter of Charles and Adie (Deeds) Crook of Jumping Branch, W. Va. They have 5 children:
1a1-432-1 Joan
1a1-432-2 Norma Jean, m. Ferguson of Beckley in 1954, nfd
1a1-432-3 Virginia Lee, nfd
1a1-432-4 Donald Ray, nfd
1a1-432-5 Elbert Douglas, nfd

No. 1a1-541 EUNICE ATHALENE BALLARD, lives at Oak Hill, W. Va. 
Married: Fred Marcus Foster in 1941, son of John Alfred and Cordia Alvis (Bonham) Foster of Fayette Co., W. Va. They were married in Johnson City,
Tenn. The Fosters came to America from Dublin, Ireland to seek religious freedom from Catholicism. No issue, nfd

No. lal-542 ADA LUCILLE BALLARD, lives with her father near Forest Hill, W. Va. She has been a great help to the compiler of this record in furnishing information about her own branch of the family and in hunting old records and newspaper clippings.

Married: Dewey Lee Foster son of Peter Miller and Eliza (Townsley) Foster and an uncle of Fred Marcus Foster. Dewey and Lucille have 3 children:

lal-542-1 Evelyn Elaine, nfd
lal-542-2 Dewey Lee, II, nfd
lal-542-3 Hilda Joyce, nfd

No. lal-563 ADA NORENE FOSTER

Married: Ray Gill of Bellepoint, W. Va., and they live there now. Ray and Ada have had 4 children, two died in infancy:

lal-563-1 Frances Carol, nfd
lal-563-2 Buford, nfd
lal-563-3 Gladys Marie, d. infant,

No. lal-564 GLENNA MAE FOSTER

Married: Jack Meadows of Wolf Creek, Summers Co. They have had three children, 2 died in infancy:

lal-564-1 Everette Eugene, nfd

No. lal-571 NINA HALL

Married: George Hite, son of the Rev. Grover Hite of Beckley, W. Va. There are 5 children in this family:

lal-571-1 George Earl, nfd
lal-571-2 David Ballard, nfd
lal-571-3 Thomas Burke, nfd
lal-571-4 Judith Louise, nfd
lal-571-5 “Red”, nfd

No. lal-761 INA LOUISE NOBEL, lives in Norfolk, Va.

Married: J. Dyke Keatley in 1952, son of J. Earl Keatley of Pence Springs, W. Va. Dyke and Louise have one child:

lal-761-1 Lisa Dae, nfd

No. la2-115 WILLIAM THOMPSON MILLER, II

Married: There are 4 children in this family:

la2-115-1 Ada
la2-115-2 George Doyle
la2-115-3 Hettie
la2-115-4 William Lewis
WILLIS BALLARD, TENTH CHILD OF WILLIAM BALLARD AND ELIZABETH STEPPE

No. 1a2-341 LAMAR MANN
Married: Viney Ballard (# 1a5-55) daughter of Henry Nelson and Elizabeth (Hanks) Ballard. They had one child that died in infancy. nfd

No. 1a2-342 OPIE MANN, lives at Princeton, W. Va.
Married: Rhoda Via of Bozoo, daughter of John Anderson and Harriet (Butler) Via. They have 4 children:
  1a2-342-1 Wilma, m. __________________ Bailey and has one girl, nfd
  1a2-342-2 June, m., lives in Williamson, W. Va., has one boy, nfd
  1a2-342-3 William, nfd
  1a2-342-4 Buddy O'Neil, works in the Post Office at Princeton. nfd

No. 1a2-343 GRACE MARIAH MANN
Married: 1st Giles Suter of Princeton, W. Va. They had 3 children:
  1a2-343-1 Virginia, m. and has 5 children, lives in Willowton, nfd
  1a2-343-2 Ina, m. and lives in California, nfd
  1a2-343-3 Bobby, m. and lives in Princeton, nfd
Married: 2nd __________________ Parrott of Ohio, No issue, nfd

No. 1a2-344 FLAVIUS GUY MANN
Married: Rose Keatley, daughter of George and Fannie (Smith) Keatley. There were 2 children in this family:
  1a2-344-1 Dean, d.y. 1a2-344-2 Starlene, lives in Princeton, nfd

No. 1a2-345 DORSEY PETE MANN
Married: 1st Helen Lawrence, no issue
Married: 2nd Gladys (Keatley) Ballard (# 1a4-416) in 1952 at Princeton, W. Va. Daughter of Rufus Randolph and Una Maud (Crotty) Keatley (see also # 1a1-25). No issue, nfd

No. 1a2-346 LYDIA ROBERTA MANN, lives in Raleigh County, W. Va.
Married: James Pennington of Princeton, W. Va. They have 3 children:
  1a2-346-1 James, II, m. and has one child, nfd
  1a2-346-2 Donald, s. in 1954, nfd
  1a2-346-3 Joe, s. in 1954, nfd

No. 1a2-348 SELDON MANN
Married: Mae Hooker of McAlpine, W. Va. They have one child:
  1a2-348-1 Wayne, nfd
DESCENDANTS OF WILLIAM BALLARD

No. la2-349  EMMETTE MANN, lives at Ballard, W. Va.
  Married: Nellie Spangler, daughter of Gaston and Blanche (Dunn) Spangler.
  They have 3 children:
    la2-349-1 Harold Glen, nfd     la2-349-3 Marvin K., nfd
    la2-349-2 Ronald, nfd

No. la2-421  LUTHER MANN died before 1952
  Married: 1st ___________________________ 2nd Sallie ______________________ nfd

No. la2-422  OTTIE V. MANN
  Married: Ruby Miller, daughter of Woodson and Jane (Goode) Miller. (47: gives the name as Wootson and does not name Ruby as one of the children but I believe this data is correct as given here.) There are 2 children in this family:
    la2-422-1 Henry Woodson, nfd     la2-422-2 Ottie V., II,

No. la2-432  BERTHA MANN
  Married: ____________________________ Trump of Tipple, W. Va., nfd

No. la2-424  LEONARD MANN
  Married: Mary Lola Mann (# la2-347) in 1934, daughter of Oat and Fannie Roberta (Ballard) Mann and a great granddaughter of Thompson Ballard.
  Leonard and Mary have 3 children:
    la2-424-1 Nancy, m. (c1953) and lives in Oakvale, W. Va., nfd
    la2-424-2 boy, lives at home, nfd
    la2-424-3 Judith, lives at home, nfd

No. la2-426  ARTHUR DEAN MANN "DOC", lives at Bozoo, W. Va.
  Married: Roena Beatrice Bratton in 1933, daughter of Daniel Bratton. They have 2 children: (see # la5-7)
    la2-426-1 Louella Marie, nfd     la2-426-2 boy, nfd

  Married: Richard Vernon Thompson in 1932 (1) son of Charles and Hattie Thompson. The marriage was performed by the Rev. L. D. Candler at Peterstown, nfd

No. la2-431  MAMIE PRICE HUMPHREYS, lives near Staunton, Va.
  Married: Bunger Bright in 1922 (25) son of Robert and Mary Alice (Bunger) Bright of Bunger's Mills, Greenbrier Co. Bunger and Mamie have 4 children:
    la2-431-1 Mary Katherine, nfd     la2-431-3 Mildred Humphreys
    la2-431-2 Virginia Rosemont     la2-431-4 Betty Bunger, nfd

356
WILLIS BALLARD, TENTH CHILD OF WILLIAM BALLARD AND ELIZABETH STEPPE

No. la2-434 RALPH EMERSON HUMPHREYS, lives in Greenville, W. Va.
Married: Myrtle Irene (Baker) Ballard (#136-131-1), widow of Oscar Lee Ballard (#172-123-1). No issue, nfd

No. la2-435 CARRIE HUMPHREYS, lives near Staunton, Va. Graduated from the Nurses' Training School of the King's Daughters Hospital in Staunton.
Married: Lacey Van Fossen, son of Nelson and Rosel Van Fossen of near Staunton. There is one child in this family:
la2-435-1 Alene Brenda, nfd

No. la3-531 CLARENCE CLAYTON ROBERTSON, lives in Portsmouth, Va. Works as a supervisor in the Navy Yards at Norfolk, Va.
Married: Katherine Myers (48) They have one child:
la3-531-1 Clayton Myers, nfd

No. la3-532 PHYLLIS ELLEN ROBERTSON, born at Oceana, W. Va., lives in Bluefield, W. Va.
Married: Ernest B. Crotshin, son of Thomas Leon and Emily Johnston (Dulaney) Crotshin. Emily Dulaney was a daughter of Captain W. H. Dulaney (c1819-1905) (25) Ernest B. Crotshin is engaged in the grocery business in Bluefield. He served in the U. S. Army during World War I, being discharged because of physical disability. His grandfather, Wolf Crotshin, (c1817-1907) came to America from Poland in his youth to escape the political oppressions of Russia. He married 1st Amanda J. Hobbs of Giles County, Va. To this union were born two children: Thomas Leon, who was Surveyor of Monroe County and Alma, who married D. Frank Hale. Wolf Crotshin married 2nd a Miss Hale, sister of L. C. Hale of Cashmere, where Wolf had his home. He is buried in Red Sulphur Baptist Church Cemetery. (25) (3)
Ernest and Phyllis belong to the First Baptist Church in Bluefield. They have 2 children:
la3-532-1 Alma Rose la3-532-2 Virginia Lane

Married: Sidney Clarence Faris in 1920, son of Otho Jenkins and Ocia May (Bivens) Faris (48). The newspaper account of the marriage of the parents of Sidney Clarence gives the names as Otho J. Faris and Tilita O. Bivens (25). Sidney and Clara have 2 children:
la3-534-1 Sidney Clarence, II, nfd la3-534-2 Evelyn Rose

No. la3-537 BERNICE LEE CAMPBELL, lives in Jacksonville, Florida
Married: Clovis McDonald Canterbury in 1939, son of William Clyde Canterbury. Clovis entered the U. S. Navy in 1936 and was stationed at Pearl Harbor
DESCENDANTS OF WILLIAM BALLARD

at the time of the attack by the Japanese in 1941. In 1948 he was Chief Petty Officer, Naval Reserve, Jacksonville, Fla. (48) He and Bernice have one child:

1a3-537-1 Donald Bradford, nfd

No. 1a3-541 EVERETTE DUANE BIVENS, lives in Noroton, Conn. He was president of one of the major gas companies of Ohio, then moved to New York, where he became treasurer of the Columbia Gas and Electric Corp. He is a 32nd degree Mason and a Shriner, he is a member of the Presbyterian church. (48)

Married: Dorothy Evelyn Wright in 1934 at Powhatan Point, Belmont, Ohio. Daughter of Paul Howard and Opha E. (Phillips) Wright (48) Evelyn received the B.S. degree in home economics from Ohio State University and did postgraduate work in home economics at Mills College, Oakland, Calif. (48) Everette and Dorothy have one child:

1a3-541-1 Donald Richard, nfd

No. 1a3-542 VIVIAN ROSE BIVENS, lives in McDowell Co., W. Va.
Married: Conrad Theodore Spangler in 1922 at the Baptist parsonage in Peterstown, W. Va. Son of Mac Theodore and Laura Jane (Manderville) Spangler. There are 4 children in this family:

1a3-542-1 Virginia Carolyn
1a3-542-2 Conrad Theodore, II, served in the U. S. Navy for 14 months during World War II, nfd
1a3-542-3 Dorothy Duane, nfd
1a3-542-4 Thomas Clark, nfd

No. 1a3-543 NINA ELLEN BIVENS, lives in Forest Park, Roanoke, Va.
Married: Ernest Jackson Keffer in 1923 in Roanoke. Son of Charles D. and Birdie E. (Airheart) Keffer (48). Nina and Ernest have had 4 children:

1a3-543-1 Sara Jane, nfd
1a3-543-2 Ernest Jackson, II, nfd
1a3-543-3 Mary Jane, nfd
1a3-543-4 Charles D., II, nfd

No. 1a3-544 GLADYS BIVENS, lived in Welch, W. Va., and worked for the West Virginia Water Service Company in 1940 (48), s. nfd

No. 1a3-546 WILLIAM OREN BIVENS, lives at Ballard, W. Va.
Married: Virginia Hyla Berache Johnson in 1939 at Pearisburg, Va. Daughter of Frank H. and Bessie Kate (Higginbotham) Johnson of Narrows, Va. (48) Hyla (1914-1954) died at her home at Ballard after a long illness. She was postmistress at Ballard for 14 years, member of the Red Sulphur Baptist Church, the Peterstown Woman's Club and the Peterstown Chapter No. 118,
WILLIS BALLARD, TENTH CHILD OF WILLIAM BALLARD AND ELIZABETH STEPPE

Order of the Eastern Star. Her funeral was conducted in the Red Sulphur Baptist Church and burial followed in the Orchard Cemetery (25).

William Oren Bivens attended the common schools of Monroe Co., Peterstown High School and was graduated from Concord State Teachers College, Athens, W. Va. He is a teacher in the public schools of W. Va. (48), nfd

No. 1a3-547 DAISY LOUISE BIVENS, lives at Welch, W. Va. Graduated from Peterstown High School. She is a member of the First Baptist Church of Welch. (48)

Married: Frank McClung Webb (1909-1944) in 1942, son of Robert Mose and Josie McNutt (Harvey) Webb of Mandeville, Summers Co., W. Va. He enlisted in the U. S. Army in April 1942 and was killed in action on the Island of Leyte, P. I., 77th Division, Company C 306th Infantry. He was awarded the Bronze Star Medal posthumously. The citation read "For exemplary conduct in ground combat against the armed enemy during the Western Pacific Campaign in Pacific Theater of Operations. The records also show that your husband was entitled to the following awards: Good Conduct Medal, American Campaign Service Ribbon with one Bronze Arrowhead for a landing at Ormoc, Philippine Islands on Dec. 7, 1944, World War II Victory Medal, Combat Infantry Badge with Auto-Rifle Bar, Sharpshooter Badge with Carbine and Rifle Bars." (letter to Daisy Louise from the War Dept. and recorded by Okie Erwin Peters :48), nfd

No. 1a3-548 RUTH ELAINE BIVENS, lives in Roanoke, Va. She received her Teacher's Certificate from Concord State Teachers College, Athens and taught in the schools of McDowell Co., W. Va. She is a member of the First Baptist Church of Welch, W. Va., and the Alpha Sigma Tau National Educational Sorority. (48)

Married: Howard Lewis Webb in 1941, son of Robert Mose and Josie McNutt (Harvey) Webb, nfd

No. 1a3-549 FRANK COMMODORE BIVENS, II, lives in Charleston, W. Va. where he is employed as an accountant for the United Fuel and Gas Co. He attended Concord College at Athens and Morris Harvey College at Charleston. He is a member of the Baptist Church.

Married: Elizabeth Ann French in 1938 at Pearisburg, Va., daughter of Robert Moss French and granddaughter of Millard Fillmore and Hattie (Vermillion) French of Giles Co., Va. (48) There are 2 children in this family:

1a3-549-1 Robert Franklin, nfd 1a3-549-2 Kathryn Ann, nfd

No. 1a3-54a HOWARD HUNTER BIVENS, lives at Welch, W. Va., studied Business Administration at Concord State Teachers College, Athens. He is a member of the First Baptist Church of Welch. (48)
1a3-43a-1 Victoria Josephine, nfd
1a3-54a-2 Howard Hunter, II, nfd
1a3-54a-3 Jennifer Louise, nfd

No. 1a3-611 ORLAND CLIFTON ALLEN, lives at Danese, Fayette Co., W. Va. He was a farmer, mill owner and timber contractor for Laurel Creek Coal Co., before he moved from the Nicholas N. Allen farm to Fayette Co.
Married: Lula Irene Cox in 1913, daughter of Thomas D. and Elizabeth Jane (Stoddard) Cox (48) They have 3 children:
1a3-611-1 Callie Louise  
1a3-611-2 James Owen  
1a3-611-3 Orland Clifton, II, nfd

No. 1a3-612 CARL SPANGLER ALLEN, lives at Green Sulphur Springs, W. Va.
Married: 1st Macie Romeo Graham (1902-1923) in 1922, daughter of A.B.C. and Mollie (Bowden;; Graham. Macie died the day her only child was born:
1a3-612-1 Mary Susan
Married: 2nd Clarice Shepard in 1928, at Ramp, Summers Co., W. Va., the third child of Thomas Allen and Sarah Frances (Alderson) Shepard, and a descendant of Conrad and Clara (Snidow) Peters (48). Clarice taught school for 9 years and was secretary to the president of Hampton-Sidney College for sometime (48) There was one child born of this union:
1a3-612-2 Darrell George, nfd

No. 1a3-613 BURKE BALLARD ALLEN, lives at Washington, Wood Co., W. Va. He is a farmer, sawmill operator, mechanic and truck driver.
Married: Mary Estas Newcomb in 1925 at Red Sulphur Springs, W. Va. (48)
They have 6 children:
1a3-613-1 Eleanor Louise  
1a3-613-2 Mary Ellen, d. infant  
1a3-613-3 William Burke, nfd  
1a3-613-4 Nannie June  
1a3-613-5 Richard Philip, nfd  
1a3-613-6 Michael Stephen, nfd

No. 1a3-641 DARRELL FRENCH DUNSMORE, lives in Richmond, Va., where he is employed by the Chesapeake and Ohio R.R., as Asst. Electrical Engineer. He is a member of the Barton Heights Methodist Church in Richmond.
Married: Margaret Ellen Chase in 1925, daughter of McGruder and Bertha (King) Chase of Washington, D. C., and Covington, Ky. Darrell and Margaret have 2 children:
1a3-641-1 Elaine Ruth  
1a3-641-2 Darrellyn Mary, nfd
WILLIS BALLARD, TENTH CHILD OF WILLIAM BALLARD AND ELIZABETH STEPPE

No. la3-721 MARY KATHERINE BALLARD, lives in Covington, Va.
*Married:* Renick Walter Andrews in 1927 at Covington, (48) They have 2 children:
  la3-721-1 Renick Walter, II, nfd
  la3-721-2 Mary Katherine, nfd

No. la3-724 WILLIAM CLAYTON BALLARD, lives in Hinton, W. Va.
*Married:* Ima Jean Ellison in 1936 at Covington, Va., daughter of William L. and Minnie V. (_______) Ellison of Bellepoint, W. Va. Ima Jean died in 1945. She and William had 2 children:
  la3-724-1 William Clayton, II, nfd
  la3-724-2 Charles Francis, nfd

No. la3-725 JAMES McNEER BALLARD, lives in Covington, Va., where he is employed in the Rayon Plant. He served in the U. S. Navy during World II in the South Pacific area.
*Married:* Frances Imogene Haptonstall in 1939 in Covington, daughter of Milton Deneber and Lena Ellen (Hunt) Haptonstall of Hinton, W. Va. They have one child:
  la3-725-1 James Clayton, nfd

No. la3-727 CHARLES THOMAS BALLARD, lives in Hinton, W. Va. Served in the U. S. Navy during World War II.
*Married:* Margie Dean Cales in 1944, daughter of Dallas Harvey and Thelma June (Grimet) Cales (48). They have one child:
  la3-727-1 Sandra Sue, nfd

No. la4-211 LEWIS MASON BARTON, lives near Union, W. Va.
*Married:* Joan Jeremy (c1922-1955) born in Marshfield, England and died in Ronceverte, W. Va., following an automobile accident. Buried in Green Hill Cemetery in Union. She was the daughter of Mrs. Lilly Jeremy of Marshfield, England and Union, W. Va. Mason and Joan had 2 children:
  la4-211-1 Keith Lindsay, nfd
  la4-211-2 Molly Ann, nfd

No. la4-231 CLARA HONTAS SPANGLER, lives at Red Sulphur Springs, W. Va., born at Cashmere, W. Va. She is a teacher in the schools of Monroe Co.
*Married:* Dennis Belcher in 1931 at Christiansburg, Va., son of Moses and Matilda (Bowers) Belcher and a direct descendant of Isham Belcher who came to the New River Valley in 1796 (56) nfd

No. la4-322 MARY LOUISE SPANGLER, lives at Shady Springs, W. Va. She and Mark operate a broiler plant in Shady Springs and market the product in Beckley. (48)
DESCENDANTS OF WILLIAM BALLARD

Married: Mark H. Cook in 1931 at Peterstown, son of Lucian and Caroline (Brown) Cook. They have 4 children:
la4-322-1 James Lewis, nfd  la4-322-3 Janet Sue, nfd
la4-322-2 Jerry Dale, nfd  la4-322-4 Jackie Ross, nfd

No. la4-323 HENRY RICHARD SPANGLER, lives at Cashmere, W. Va. He is a farmer and poultryman (48)
Married: Nanny Scarberry, daughter of David and Lydie (Greene) Scarberry. (48) They have 4 children:
la4-323-1 Joyce Lee, nfd  la4-323-3 Robert David, nfd
la4-323-2 Grace Kathryn, nfd  la4-323-4 Richard Darrell, nfd

No. la4-324 EDITH CARPER SPANGLER, lives in Huntington, W. Va. Graduate of the School of Nursing of St. Mary’s Hospital in Huntington.
Married: Leo Dayton Kress in 1936 at Catlettsburg, Ky., son of Ambrose John and Florence Ann (Sealy) Kress. (48) Leo is a draftsman and machinist. There are 2 children in this family:
la4-324-1 Barbara Kay, nfd  la4-324-2 Larry Dayton, nfd

No. la4-325 RUTH VIRGINIA SPANGLER, lives at Red Sulphur Springs W. Va., on a farm.
Married: Clair Dale Francis in 1936 in Peterstown, son of William Sylvanus and Naomi (Underwood) Francis. He is employed at the Celenese Corp., plant at Narrows. (48) There are 4 children in this family:
la4-325-1 Betty Ann, nfd  la4-325-3 Thomas Lee, nfd
la4-325-2 Virginia Dale, nfd  la4-325-4 Sandra Gene, nfd

No. la4-326 ELLEN LEANNA SPANGLER, lives at Rich Creek, Va.
Married: Edmond William Ganoe in 1940 at Blair, Va., son of George William and Pantha May (Walker) Ganoe. He served in the U. S. Army Medical Corps as a Surgical Technician during World War II and was wounded rescuing two comrades and giving first aid. He received the Bronze Star Medal and the Purple Heart and two Bronze Service Stars. Honorable discharge after serving almost eighteen months in Medical Detachment 379th Infantry 95th Division. (48) Leanna and Edmond have 2 children:
la4-326-1 Roger Daryl, nfd  la4-326-2 Larry Edmond, nfd

No. la4-411 CARL KEATLEY, lives at Bozoo, W. Va.
Married: Myrtle Brown, daughter of Rufus Brown. They have 6 children:
la4-411-1 Carol Ann, m. Lloyd Bailey Jackson of Peterstown, in 1954, son of Harry P. and Dorothy L. (Mann) Jackson, nfd

362
WILLIS BALLARD, TENTH CHILD OF WILLIAM BALLARD AND ELIZABETH STEPPE

Ia4-411-2 Phyllis, nfd
Ia4-411-3 James, nfd
Ia4-411-4 Robert, nfd
Ia4-411-5 William, nfd
Ia4-411-6 Randolph, nfd

No. Ia4-412 WILLIE KEATLEY,
Married: Hazel Reed of Oakvale, W. Va., They have one child:
Ia4-412-1 Louise, nfd

No. Ia4-413 BASIL FRED KEATLEY, lives at Bozoo, W. Va.
Married: Agnes Hunter Dillon in 1947 in Union, W. Va. (1) daughter of George B. Dillon of Peterstown, nfd

No. Ia4-419 E. RUTH KEATLEY, named in her father's will and is to live with her mother unless she remarries. She had one child whose name is not given in the will.
Married: 1st Clifford Ball, son of Bubby Ball of Peterstown, W. Va. They had one child:
Ia4-419-1 Mickie Sharon, nfd
Married: 2nd Bubby Philips, no issue, nfd

No. Ia4-41a FREDA VIRGINIA KEATLEY, born in Monroe Co., W. Va.
Married: Arnold Adair Pennington in 1951 (1), son of O. A. Pennington of Rich Creek, Va. They have one girl, nfd

No. Ia4-531 CLARK THOMAS KEATLEY, born in Monroe Co., W. Va.
Married: Ruby Gaye Clayborne in 1937 (1) daughter of C. L. and Mae (Noble) Clayborne. The marriage was performed by the Rev. Frank L. Stuck. Ruby was born in Ancola Virginia. nfd

No. Ia4-534 RUBY VIRGINIA KEATLEY
Married: Russell Edgar Mann in 1937 in Princeton, W. Va. (1) Son of H. C. and Annie (Boothe) Mann of Peterstown. The marriage was performed by the Rev. Edward Stubblefield. nfd

No. Ia4-537 JOHN DEAN KEATLEY
Married: Rosemary Ballard (#la5-565) in 1949 at Bozoo, W. Va., daughter of William McKinley and Beulah Emmaline (Robertson) Ballard of Peterstown. nfd

No. Ia5-211 WILLIE MABEL DAVIS, died before 1954
Married: Mack Carr. There are 4 children in this family:
Ia5-211-1 Beverly Jean, m. Storie, lives in California, nfd
DESCENDANTS OF WILLIAM BALLARD

1a5-211-2  Donald Davis, d. before 1954, nfd
1a5-211-3  Betty Lee, m. High, lives in Colorado, nfd
1a5-211-4  Catherine Gray, m. Deremo, lives in Colorado, nfd

No. 1a5-212  ETHEL BLANCHE DAVIS, lives in Bedford, Va.
Married:  H. Suter Ballard, son of James Winston and Margaret (McGhee) Ballard, grandson of Claiborne and Mary Ann (Myler) Ballard and great grandson of Johnson and Polly (Douglas) Ballard. Suter was born in Virginia and may be some relation of the Monroe County Ballards but this has not been proven. He and Ethel have 3 children:
1a5-212-1  Margaret Mae, works in the Pentagon in Washington, nfd
1a5-212-2  Nancy Lee, teaches school in Bassett, Va., nfd
1a5-212-3  Henderson Davis, serving in the U. S. Air Corps in England in 1954, nfd

No. 1a5-213  VADA LEE DAVIS, lives in Roanoke, Va.
Married:  F. Clarence Hetherington. They have 3 children:
1a5-213-1  Bobbie Gray, m. Jacobs, nfd
1a5-213-2  Bonnie Mae, m. Medlock, nfd
1a5-213-3  William Arthur, m. Nancy, nfd

No. 1a5-214  ARTHUR CHESTER DAVIS, II, lives in Cedarville, Ohio.
Married:  Dewey Storie, No issue, nfd

No. 1a5-215  MARY EDNA DAVIS, lives in Los Angeles, Calif.
Married:  George Maitland. They have 4 children:
1a5-215-1  Jensie, m. Runcie, nfd
1a5-215-2  James, m. Jetta, nfd
1a5-215-3  Anne, nfd
1a5-215-4  Carol, nfd

No. 1a5-216  DOROTHY DEAN DAVIS, lives in Roanoke, Va.
Married:  Joe Lafferty. They have 2 children:
1a5-216-1  John, nfd
1a5-216-2  Paul, nfd

No. 1a5-444  MABEL LEE WILLS, lives in Peterstown, W. Va.
Married:  Carmen Marvin Isola, teaches in the High School at Peterstown. There are 3 children in this family:
1a5-444-1  Nancy, nfd
1a5-444-2  Carmen Marvin, II, nfd
1a5-444-3  Marsha, nfd
No. la5-445  BETTY JO WILLS, graduate of the Peterstown High School. Employed by the First National Bank of Peterstown.

Married: Billy Gene Dunn in 1955, son of William M. Dunn of Peterstown. He is a graduate of the Peterstown High School, received a B.S. degree from Concord College and a masters degree from the University of Kentucky. He served as the head of the business department of Lee's Junior College, Jackson, Ky., then accepted a position in the accounting department of the Celanese Corp., of America at Narrows, Va. nfd

No. la5-561  WILLIAM ARTHUR BALLARD, lives in Norfolk, Va. He enlisted in the U. S. Navy in 1944 for his second term of 3 years. He was honorably discharged in Dec. 1947 and reenlisted in Feb. 1948 (48)

Married: Hazel Virginia Guynn (48) They have one child:

la5-561-1  William Sheryl, nfd


Married: William Tate in 1932 in Peterstown, son of Elbert Luther and Maude Bertha (Reynolds) Tate of Logan Co., W. Va. (48) He is employed by the Virginian R.R. at Princeton. (48) William and Thelma have one child:

la5-563-1  Melody Sharon, nfd

No. la6-311  ETTA MAY HUMPHREYS

Married: William Lawrence, son of Bloomingdale (c1859-1908) and Elizabeth A. (Mann) Lawrence of Ballard, W. Va. They have 7 children:

la6-311-1  Joseph, nfd
la6-311-2  Dorst, nfd
la6-311-3  Pauline, nfd
la6-311-4  Alfred, nfd
la6-311-5  Betty, nfd
la6-311-6  Bettie Sue, nfd
la6-311-7  Lou, nfd
(47)

No. la6-312  EDMUND L. HUMPHREYS "EDNA"

Married: There were 2 children in this family:

la6-312-1  Betty, nfd
la6-312-2  Jack, nfd

No. la6-313  GLADYS HUMPHREYS

Married: Ball (47) There are 6 children in this family:

la6-313-1  John A., nfd
la6-313-2  Bernise, nfd
la6-313-3  Lillian, nfd
la6-313-4  Billie, nfd
la6-313-5  Glenn, nfd
la6-313-6  Jimmie, nfd
DESCENDANTS OF WILLIAM BALLARD

No. 1a6-315 RUTH HUMPHREYS
Married: ___________________ Cook (47). They had 2 children:
   1a6-315-1 David, nfd
   1a6-315-2 "Sister", nfd

No. 1a6-317 EULA HUMPHREYS
Married: ___________________ Humphreys (47). They had one child:
   1a6-317-1 Jacqualin, nfd

No. 1a6-31a CATHERINE HUMPHREYS "KATE"
Married: ___________________ Robertson (47). They had 2 children:
   1a6-31a-1 Jimmie, nfd
   1a6-31a-2 June, nfd

No. 1a6-321 ROXIE HUMPHREYS. Everett Miller in "Genealogy of Jacob Miller and His Descendants" says Roxie married a Forbes but Susie Brown of Union says she thinks she married Jack Lowe of Red Sulphur Springs. Roxie had 2 children:
   1a6-321-1 Russell, nfd
   1a6-321-2 James R., nfd

No. 1a6-322 BERTIE HUMPHREYS
Married: ___________________ Forbes (47) They had 4 children:
   1a6-322-1 Edwin, nfd
   1a6-322-2 Charles Lee, nfd
   1a6-322-3 Evelyn, nfd
   1a6-322-4 Madeline, nfd

No. 1a6-331 LUTHER L. MILLER, lives in Washington, D. C.
Married: 1st Rhoda Sidenstricker, No issue
Married: 2nd Peggy Shannon. Had issue (47) nfd

No. 1a6-433 RAYMOND MILLER
Married: ___________________ Bailey. They have one child:
   1a6-433-1 Margaret, nfd

No. 1a6-521 AIRETTA BOONE, lives at Orchard, W. Va.
Married: Arthur Bradley and has 2 girls, nfd

No. 1a6-611 LEONARD DOUGLAS MILLER, lives at Radford, Va. Worked for the Fischer Body Co., in Tarrytown, N. Y. for a number of years, then went to Radford and is employed by the Hercules Powder Co.
Married: Ruth Elizabeth Ballard (# 195-a4) in 1932. The marriage was performed in the Centerville Presbyterian Church in Greenville, W. Va., by the Rev. W. Graham Wood. Daughter of Charles Spurgeon and Ida Beatrice (Borden) Ballard. There are 2 children in this family:
   1a6-611-1 Elizabeth Ann, nfd
   1a6-611-2 Beverly Sue, nfd
WILLIS BALLARD, TENTH CHILD OF WILLIAM BALLARD AND ELIZABETH STEPPE

No. la6-631 HARRIET MILLER
*Married:* Paul Dillon. They have 5 children: (47)
  la6-631-1 Elwood, nfd  la6-631-4 James Paul, nfd
  la6-631-2 Kenneth Wayne, nfd  la6-631-5 Bryan Webb, nfd
  la6-631-3 Myrtle Katherine (see # la6-683)

No. la6-632 SUSAN BLANCH MILLER
*Married:* E. L. Campbell. They have 6 children: (47)
  la6-632-1 Rosie, nfd  la6-632-4 Raymond L., nfd
  la6-632-2 Lonnie R., nfd  la6-632-5 Ralph R., nfd
  la6-632-3 Anna Ruth, nfd  la6-632-6 Rachel L., nfd

No. la6-633 STELLA MILLER
*Married:* J. W. Martin. They have 4 children: (47)
  la6-633-1 J. W., II, nfd  la6-633-3 Dorlee, nfd
  la6-633-2 Dollie, nfd  la6-633-4 Grey McVey, nfd

No. la6-634 SAMUEL WADE MILLER
*Married:* Elsie Helvy. They have 4 children: (47)
  la6-634-1 McClure, nfd  la6-634-3 Betty Lew, nfd
  la6-634-2 Blaine R., nfd  la6-634-4 Bobby Louis, nfd

No. la6-635 CHARLES WINFORD MILLER
*Married:* Nellie Alese Miller (47) daughter of James and Anna (Copeland) Miller and a granddaughter of Eli B. and Martha (Mann) Miller. Charles and Nellie have 5 children: nfd

No. la6-637 ZENITH MILLER
*Married:* Claude Morgan, son of Mason Morgan of Greenbrier Co. W. Va. They have 4 children:
  la6-637-1 Teddy Gray, nfd
  la6-637-2 Carol Sue, m. George Garner Dixon in 1955, son of Clifford E. Dixon of Union, (25) nfd
  la6-637-3 Myna Joan, nfd  la6-637-4 Brenda, nfd

No. la6-638 ARTHUR DEAN MILLER, lives at Orchard, W. Va.
*Married:* Sylvia Campbell (47) daughter of John and Ocice (Miller) Campbell. Ocice Miller was a daughter of Isaac Miller. Arthur and Sylvia have 4 children: nfd

No. la6-639 MARK THOMPSON MILLER, lives at Oak Hill, W. Va.
*Married:* Frances Gill. They have 2 boys, nfd
No. ia6-662 ALLEEN MILLER, lives at Willow Bend, W. Va.
Married: Thurmond McDaniel of Willow Bend. They have 6 children:
  ia6-662-1 John Robert, nfd
  ia6-662-2 Anna Mae, m. Edward Cooper of Pineville, W. Va., lives at
      Clarksburg, W. Va., nfd
  ia6-662-3 Maxine, m. Harbey Weiss of Gap Mills, W. Va., and lives in
      New Jersey, nfd
  ia6-662-4 Mildred, nfd
  ia6-662-5 Bettie, nfd
  ia6-662-6 Franklin, nfd

No. ia6-671 LEONA MAY MORGAN
Married: Junior Bostic of Organ Cave, Greenbrier Co., W. Va. They have
4 children; I have the name of only one:
  ia6-671-1 Wayne, nfd

No. ia6-673 JOSEPH GASTON MORGAN
Married: Myrtle Katherine Dillon (# ia6-631-3) daughter of Paul and
Harriet (Miller) Dillon of Peterstown, W. Va. They have 2 children:
  ia6-673-1 Samuel, nfd
  ia6-673-2 Perry, nfd

No. ia6-674 HOMER EDGAR MORGAN
Married: Shirley Simms of Durbin, W. Va. They have 2 children:
  ia6-674-1 Cecil Lee, nfd
  ia6-674-2 girl, nfd

No. ia6-682 HARRY HAYES HUMPHREYS
Married: Ruby Frances Dixon in 1952, daughter of Fred and Eula (Compton)
Dixon, nfd

No. ia6-684 NINA MARIE HUMPHREYS, lives in Washington, D. C.
Married: George H. Dry from Oklahoma in 1950 at Rockville, Md., son of
E. L. Dry of Muskogee, Okla., nfd

No. ia6-761 SAMUEL SILAS MILLER, IV (c1923-1952) born in Monroe
Co., and died in Huntington, W. Va., following a heart attack. He attended
Marshall College and worked for a time with the Federal Bureau of Investigation
in Washington.
Married: Nancy Gracie. They had one child:
  ia6-761-1 Sally Stevenson, nfd

No. ia6-831 LEWIS DONALD BROWN, lives in Takoma Park, Md.
Married: Georgia Mae McCutcheon, daughter of Wilford and Emma Blanche
(Williamson) McCutcheon of Ronceverte, W. Va. Lewis is employed in the
WILLIS BALLARD, TENTH CHILD OF WILLIAM BALLARD AND ELIZABETH STEPPE

U. S. Dept., of the Interior, Geological Survey. He and Georgia Mae have one child:

1a6-831-1 Alice Louise, nfd

No. 1a6-832 ANNA SUE BROWN, lives in Columbus, Ohio
 Married: Bobby Dale VanStavern in 1953 in the Presbyterian Church in Union. Son of Clyde W. and Eva Virginia (Hedrick) VanStavern. The marriage was performed by the Rev. Robert R. Gray, pastor of the church. No issue, nfd

No. 1a6-911 FRANCIS ROBERT PARKER, born in Greenville, W. Va.
 Married: Anna Rose Kinstler, daughter of Otto and Mary Kinstler of Mt. Hope, W. Va. They have 2 children:

1a6-911-1 Robert Francis, nfd 1a6-911-2 Sandra Ann, nfd

No. 1a6-912 ANNE KATHERINE PARKER
 Married: Charles Neale Schmier of Baltimore, Md., son of Charles Schmier. They have 2 children:

1a6-912-1 Patricia Anne, nfd 1a6-912-2 Ruth Katherine, nfd

No. 1a6-913 RUTH ELEANOR MILLER PARKER
 Married: George Bredow of New York State. They have 2 children:

1a6-913-1 Judith Kaye, nfd 1a6-913-2 Eleanor Ruth, b. in Huntington, N. Y., nfd

No. 1a6-932 PAUL SYLVESTER MILLER, born in Detroit Michigan and lives there.
 Married: Emma Noack, daughter of Paul Noack of Detroit. They have three children:

1a6-932-1 Paul Sylvester, II, nfd 1a6-932-3 B. Lynn, nfd 1a6-932-2 Kenneth Hugh, nfd

No. 1a6-961 RUTH KATHRYN RICHARD, born in Detroit, Mich.
 Married: Clifford Eugene Stanley of South Point, Ohio in 1951. They have one child:

1a6-961-1 Rachel Jean, born in Detroit, nfd

No. 1a6-a31 LILLIE WESLEY
 Married: Samuel Eugene Humphreys in 1941, son of Samuel P. Humphreys of Greenville, W. Va., nfd
No. la8-331 EDNA MILDRED MANN
Married: Douglas Fink, son of Joseph and Sally (Hicks) Fink of Clayton, W. Va. They have 4 children:
  la8-331-1 Frances, nfd  la8-331-3 Charlotte, nfd
  la8-331-2 Sue, nfd  la8-331-4 Edna Ruth, nfd

No. la8-332 EVERETTE SHIRLEY MANN
Married: Peggy Roach, daughter of Everette and (Sawyers) Roach of Alderson, W. Va. They have 2 children:
  la8-332-1 Sandra, nfd  la8-332-2 Everette Ross, nfd

No. la1-112-1 WILLIAM EDWARD WALKER, lives on a farm near Union, W. Va.
Married: Harriet Tomlison, in 1932, daughter of Russell and Cora (Bobbitt) Tomlison. William and Harriet have 3 children:
  la1-112-11 James Edward, nfd  la1-112-13 Barbara Jean, nfd
  la1-112-12 Mary Lee, nfd

No. la1-112-2 CHARLES EMMETT WALKER
Married: Leotta Coulter in 1940, daughter of Lee and Mary (Halstead) Coulter of Lindside, W. Va. They have 4 children:
  la1-112-21 Martha Ann, nfd  la1-112-23 Katherine, nfd
  la1-112-22 Sandra Sue, nfd  la1-112-24 Nancy, nfd

No. la1-112-3 HARRY LEE WALKER, lives near Union, raises prize Dorset sheep.
Married: Norma Jean Scott of Union in 1947, daughter of Marcus Alexander and Cora (Ratliff) Scott. They have 3 children:
  la1-112-31 Harry Lee, II, nfd
  la1-112-32 Frederick Alexander, nfd
  la1-112-33 boy, nfd

No. la1-114-1 RICHARD WORTH BROWN, lives in Spencer, W. Va.
Received the degree of "doctor of Medicine" from Chicago Medical School in 1948, licensed in 1949. (53)
Married: Lois Duty of Chicago, Ill. They have 2 children:
  la1-114-11 Robert, nfd  la1-114-12 William, nfd

No. la1-432-1 JOAN BALLARD
Married: Billy Jo Williams of Summers Co. He died before 1954. Son of Fred Williams. Billy Jo and Joan had one child:
  la1-432-11 Sandra Jean, nfd
WILLIS BALLARD, TENTH CHILD OF WILLIAM BALLARD AND ELIZABETH STEPPE

No. 1a2-115-1 ADA MILLER

Married: Coleman (47). They have 4 children:
1a2-115-11 Beatrice, nfd
1a2-115-12 William J., nfd
1a2-115-13 Emma, nfd
1a2-115-14 Wayne, nfd

No. 1a2-115-2 GEORGE DOYLE MILLER

Married: They have 4 children:
1a2-115-21 Maxine, nfd
1a2-115-22 Mervins, nfd
1a2-115-23 George Doyle, II, nfd
1a2-115-24 Mary Frances, nfd

No. 1a2-115-3 HETTIE MILLER

Married: Smith (47). They have 6 children:
1a2-115-31 Eugene, nfd
1a2-115-32 Doris, nfd
1a2-115-33 Evelyn, nfd
1a2-115-34 Marie, nfd
1a2-115-35 Calvin, nfd
1a2-115-36 Lucile, nfd

No. 1a2-115-4 WILLIAM LEWIS MILLER

Married: They have 3 children:
1a2-115-41 William Lewis, II, nfd
1a2-115-42 Garland Everett, nfd
1a2-115-43 Nancy Bell, nfd


Married: Emma Ruth Miller in 1948 in Union. Daughter of Ross E. Miller of Greenville. nfd

No. 1a2-431-2 VIRGINIA ROSEMONT BRIGHT, lives in Virginia.

Married: John William Foster in 1949, son of David J. Foster of Mt. Rainier, Md. The marriage was performed in Mt. Hebron Presbyterian Church at Swope, Va. They have one child:
1a2-431-21 Sharon, nfd

No. 1a2-431-3 MILDRED HUMPHREYS BRIGHT, lives in Danville, Va. She was an honor student at Lees-McRae College and a member of the Christian Council for 2 years. She was graduated in 1947.

Married: Peyton Richardson Hatcher in 1954, son of W. R. Hatcher of Chicago, Ill. nfd

No. 1a3-532-1 ALMA ROSE CROTSHIN, born at Ballard, W. Va., lives in Bluefield.
Married: Ernest Hoge Underwood in 1934, son of Harry Miller and Kate (Ruble) Underwood. (48). He served in the U. S. Army during World War II and later in the Korean War. Ernest and Alma have one child:

1a3-532-11 Thomas Crotshin, nfd

No. 1a3-532-2 VIRGINIA LANE CROTSHIN, born at Ballard and lives in Bluefield.

Married: William Sidney Shumaker, II in 1939, son of William Sidney and Margaret Gertrude (Bailey) Shumaker. (48). They have one child:

1a3-532-21 William David, nfd

No. 1a3-534-2 EVELYN ROSE FARIS, born at Eccles, W. Va., lives at Ballard.

Married: Benjamin Federoff, (born in Fayette Co., W. Va.) in 1943 at Peterstown. Son of Frederick and Anna (Conovitch) Federoff. They have 2 children: (48)

1a3-534-21 Andrea Mechele, nfd
1a3-534-22 Sidney David, nfd

Benjamin was graduated from the Aviation Mechanic School Army Air Corps. He enlisted in the Army Air Corps in 1941 and was sent to Australia and then to New Guinea where he was wounded and lost his left leg. He was discharged from the Army in 1943 and now works for the Celene Corp., of America at Narrows, Va., as a mechanic.

No. 1a3-542-1 VIRGINIA CAROLYN SPANGLER, lives at Vivian, W. Va.

Married: Edwin Johnston Eccles, II in 1946. He was born in Columbus, Ohio, the son of Edwin Johnston and Carrie Guinevere (Hesse) Eccles. Edwin, II, served in the U. S. Air Force from 1943 to 1946. He received his commission as 2nd Lt. at Chanute Field, Ill., in 1943. He served with the Photo Intelligence Division of the 84th Air Force in England and Germany and was honorably discharged in 1946 with the rank of Captain. Graduated from West Virginia University in 1948 in Chemical Engineering. No issue, nfd

No. 1a3-543-2 ERNEST JACKSON KEFFER, II, served in the U. S. Navy from April 1944 until July 1947. He served in the Medical Corps at Pearl Harbor as Laboratory Technician. In 1948 he was in Richmond at the Medical College of Virginia. (48) nfd

No. 1a3-611-1 CALLIE LOUISE ALLEN, lives at Marie, W. Va. She was graduated from Green Sulphur High School and Marshall College, Huntington.
WILLIS BALLARD, TENTH CHILD OF WILLIAM BALLARD AND ELIZABETH STEPPE

Married: Perry Owen Ellis in 1939, son of Perry Evan and Edna Benson (Goddard) Ellis. He is a carpenter and woodworker. (48) nfd

No. 1a3-611-2 JAMES OWEN ALLEN, lives in Hinton, W. Va. He is a funeral director. He served in the U. S. Army Medical Corp and Military Police during World War II being connected with 1977th General Hospital.
Married: Janice Martin in 1942, daughter of William Chester and Rebecca Sue (Thomas) Martin. They have one child: (48)
1a3-611-21 Judith Rebecca, nfd

Married: Philip Warren Lamica of Ogdenburg, N. Y., in 1945, son of Warren L. Lamica (48) He was graduated from Iowa State College, Ames, Iowa and served in the U. S. Navy during World War II, nfd

No. 1a3-613-1 ELEANOR LOUISE ALLEN, born in Summers Co., lives in Parkersburg, W. Va. She was graduated from Parkersburg High School and attended Mountain State Business College. She worked at Radio Station WPAR in the Engineering Dept.
Married: Ronald B. Hale in 1944, son of Henry Allison and Elizabeth (Boso) Hale, he was graduated from Carnegie Institute of Technology and served in the Army Air Corps during World War II. He is a contractor and salesman. Ronald and Eleanor have one child: (48)
1a3-613-11 J. Gregory, nfd

No. 1a3-613-4 NANNIE JUNE ALLEN, lives in Parkersburg, W. Va.
Married: Arthur Ronald Combs of Parkersburg in 1948, son of Arthur Leslie and Nellie (Cokely) Combs. nfd

No. 1a3-641-1 ELAINE RUTH DUNSMORE, lives in San Diego, Calif.
Married: Robert David McDole in 1945, son of Clarence Elmer and Delphia Ann (Partain) McDole. He served with the U. S. Navy SeaBees in the Pacific Theater during World War II, and attended San Diego State Teachers College after the close of the war. (48) Robert and Elaine have one child:
1a3-641-11 Robert Bruce, nfd
BIBLIOGRAPHY

1) Records of Monroe County, West Virginia, Courthouse, Union, W. Va.
2) Records of Ballards in Monroe compiled by Arthur Boon, unpublished
3) A History of Monroe County, W. Va., by Oren F. Morton, 1916
4) Stones in Keaton Cemetery on Cook's Run near Greenville, W. Va.
6) George Herdman Ballard as quoted by Florence Wooden
7) Records of the Clark and related families as compiled by Bertha Lewis Clark and Personal Communications
9) Records of Indian Creek Primitive Baptist Church, located near Greenville, W. Va.
10) Baring-Gould, Sabine: "Family Names and Their Story" page 89
12) Bannister, Rev. John: A Glossary of Cornish Names"
13) "The Century Dictionary", An Encyclopedic Lexicon of the English Languages, published by the Century Co., 1911
14) The English Bible, translated by John Wyclif (1382) II Kings 2:23
15) Bardsley, Charles C. W. "A Dictionary of English and Welsh Surnames"
16) Black, George F., "The Surnames of Scotland"
17) Guppy, Henry Brougham: "Homes of Family Names in Great Britain"
18) Hundred Rolls, page 404
19) May, George: "Evesham"
20) Nash, ______: "Worcestershire"
21) Tindal, ______: "Evesham"
22) Green, ______: "Worcester"
23) "The Oxford Dictionary", 1933
27) Houchins James F.: Personal Communication
28) Mann, George Elliott: Personal Communication
29) Bolin, Maggie: Personal Communication
31) Fullen, Lena Ballard: Personal Communication
32) Humphreys, Rosa: Personal Communication
33) Census of Pensioners for Revolutionary or Military Services U. S. Census Office. 6th Census 1840, published 1841
34) Pence, Maggie Gray: Personal Communication

374
BIBLIOGRAPHY

35) Records of the Rushbrook Family, unpublished
36) Harlow, Lucy and Clark, Anna Berger: Personal Communications
37) Riffe, Betty: Personal Communication
38) Stones in Green Hill Cemetery, Union, W. Va.
39) Shanklin, Richard Burke: Personal Records of the Shanklin Family
40) Mann, Bessie: Personal Communication
41) Dowdy, Edna Mitchell: Personal Communication and old newspaper clippings
42) Ballard, Roland E.: Personal Communication
44) See 30
45) Miller, James H.: "History of Summers County, W. Va., published 1908
46) Wills, Arlene: Personal Communication
47) Miller, Everette W.: "Genealogy of Jacob Miller and His Descendants" 1952
48) Peters, Okey Erwin: "Conrad Peters and Wife Clara Snidow; Their Descendants and Their Ancestry" 1949
49) Ballard, Ethel Davis: Personal Communication
50) Ballard, Edna Karnes: Personal Communication
51) Hulme, Mary: Personal Communication
52) Mann, Herbert: Family Bible in his possession in Oklahoma
53) American Medical Association: Professional Directory
THOMPSON BALLARD and his wife Anna, “In Memoriam”
THE PILGRIM'S GUIDE

JEREMIAH BALLARD

"In Memoriam"

ARTHUR JOSEPH BALLARD "PETE"
KILBOURN SPRING, near Rock Camp, W. Va.

BALLARD CEMETERY on Indian Creek near Salt Sulphur Springs, W. Va.

SNOW BALLARD'S HOME, near Rock Camp, W. Va.
Willis Ballard's Home near the Keaton Cemetery on Cook's Run near Greenville, W. Va.

William Ballard's Home at the Kilbourn Spring, near Rock Camp, W. Va.

Lewis Ballard's "Dock", Home, near Lindside, W. Va.
INDIANA WHITE (BALLARD) RINER’S HOME near Wikel, W. Va.

SEVEN ACRE FIELD on the JERRY PLACE near Rock Camp, W. Va.

ISAAC FOSTER BALLARD’S HOME on Indian Creek near Hunter’s Springs, W. Va.
ISAAC NEWTON BALLARD drinks from the spring on the JERRY PLACE. Here is where Aunt Betsy caught the little fawn.

JOHN AND MARY "POLLY" (BALLARD) HECHT

MARY (HECHT) WEBB
EMMA ANN (BALLARD) REED

Oliver Harrison Ballard holding his grandfather, Willis Ballard's fife

ANICE (BALLARD) DILLON
ISAAC NEWTON BALLARD and his wife, KATE MAY WALKUP

GRAVE OF WILLIAM BALLARD, son of William and Mary (Johnson) Ballard on the Cummings Place near Wikel, W. Va.
MILLIE (BALLARD) SMITH

BENJAMIN FRANKLIN BALLARD'S COMMISSION in the Union Army

The State of West Virginia.

To Benjamin Ballard, Greeting:

Know you, that from special trust and confidence reposed in your fidelity, courage and good conduct, our Governor, in pursuance of the authority vested in him by the Constitution and Laws of this State, doth commission you Captain of an Independent Company to be formed in the Regiment of the Brigade and Division of the West Virginia Militia, to serve as such from the first day of July, 1861.

In Testimony Whereof, I have hereunto signed my name in presence of the Delegates of this State to be elected, this first day of July, 1861.

S. M. W. V.
Adjutant General.
THE HANDLEY PLACE near Greenville, showing part of the old log house and the stage coach road in the foreground.

HENLEY MANN'S HOME on Stinking Lick
LEAH (MANN) BALLARD, wife of Baldwin Ballard

Baldwin Ballard

Baldwin Ballard's Home on Laurel Creek, near Greenville, W. Va. known as The Ross Place
THOMPSON BALLARD and grandson, Burke

Benjamin Franklin Ballard, wife, son
Roland and Mildred (Rice) Hank

Caspar Shanklin and family
LITTLE ROBIN BALLARD'S HOME near Rock Camp, W. Va.

BENJAMIN FRANKLIN BALLARD'S HOME near Rock Camp, W. Va.
Ballard

BALLARD COAT OF ARMS

LOGAN SHANKLIN HOTEL in Greenville, W. Va.
Brigadier-General Howard E. Kessinger, Retired

Margaret Byrnside Ballard
INDEX OF NAMES
The number in bold refers to main article

A

Abbeville, 6
Abellard, 6
Abel, 6
Abney Barnes Co., 337
Acker, Lila, 228
Adair, J. R., 265, 305
Adair, James H., 224
Adair, L. W. (or W. S.), 306
Adair, W. S., 265
Adair, William, 267
Adams, 186
Adams, John, 197
Addison, Elizabeth Emma, 335
Addis, 81
Akins, Etta, 342
Adkins, Edna Edith, 326, 352
Adkins, James, 326, 342
Abeille, 6
Alexander, Marvin A., 112
Alexander, M., 125
Alderson, Sophronia S. "Frony", 34
Alderson, Rev. John, 55
Alderson, Lucy, 55
Alderson, Robert J., 125
Alderson, Marcel L., 125
Alderson, Mary, 125
Alderson, Marvin A., 112
Alderson, Mrs. William, 178
Alford, Jean, 65
Alford, Mary Virginia, 121
Alford, Olin B., 277
Alford, Virginia, 277
Aliff, Calvin, 86
Allen & Bostic Chevrolet Sales Co., 121
Allen, Albert R., 186
Allen, Albert R., II, 185
Allen, Annie B., 349
Allen, Annie Laura, 148, 164
Allen, Annie, 180
Allen, Burke Ballard, 339, 360
Allen, Callie Louise, 360, 372
Allen, Carl, 338, 360
Allen, Darrell George, 360
Allen, David Preston, 121
Allen, Eleanor Louise, 360, 376
Allen, Ervin, 235
Allen, Ervin E., 11, 233
Allen, Eugene, 185
Allen, Garland, 185
Allen, George William, 328
Allen, Harold, 233
Allen, Helen, 180
Allen, J. A., 233
Allen, James Owen, 376, 373
Allen, James, 180
Allen, Josephine Ella, 160
Allen, Judith Rebecca, 373
Allen, Krista Jo, 121
Allen, Mrs. Lena, 173
Allen, Mary Ellen, 360
Allen, Mary Susan, 360, 373
Allen, Mattie, 238
Allen, Michael Stephen, 360
Allen, Nannie June, 360, 373
Allen, Newton, 163
Allen, Orland Clifton, 328, 360
Allen, Orland Clifton, II, 360
Allen, Paul Ryan, 233
Allen, Richard Philip, 360
Allen, Robert Michael, 121
Allen, Robert Neivett, 121
Allen, William Burke, 360
Allen, W. H., 194
Alison, Jennie Lee, 202
Alison, Emmett, 152
Alison, Walter, 152
Anderson, Charles Edward, 98
Anderson, J. William, 98
Anderson, John Carisale, 98
Anderson, John Carisale, II, 98
Anderson, Louise Lynch, 98
Anderson, S. W., 68
Anderson, Music, 222
Andrews, Jennie Lee, 361
Andrews, Mary Katherine, 361
Andrews, Remick Walter, 361
Andrews, Remick Walter, II, 361
Angie, Kansas, 172
Anning, Mary Jane, 48
Arabashe, George T., 202
Arabashe, Jacob L., 202
Arabashe, John R., 202
Arabashe, Phares G., 202
Arabashe, Rosina (Jarrett), 202
Arabashe, Wade, 202
Armentrout, Charles H., 341
Armentrout, Charles H., II, 341
Armentrout, Julia Ann, 272
Armstrong, James, 200
Armstrong, Robert, D. Ph., 262
Arnot, Caroline, 125, 128
Arnot, Cornelious Robert, 72
Arnot, Eliza, 58, 201
Arnot, Elizabeth, 175
Arnot, Eliza Godiva, 135
Arnot, Farley, 135
Arnot, Mary, 148, 164
Arnot, Mrs. William, 178
Arnot, William, 151, 248, 250
Arnot, William Trudszdale, 46, 87
Arnot, Robert L., "Bob", 262
Arnot, Mrs. Robert H., 284
Arnot, Sarah Trudszdale, 259
Arritt, Fred, 135
Arritt, Grace, 135
Arnot, Martha V., 128, 135
Arnot, Mary, 71
Arnot, Minnie R., 128, 135
Arnot, Nancy, 87
Arnot, Nathaniel, 125, 135
Arnot, Nellie, 72, 215
Arnot, Rebecca, 45, 87
Arnot, Sarah Elizabeth, 322
Arnot, William, 151, 248, 250
Arnot, William Trudszdale, 46, 87
Arnot, Robert L., "Bob", 262
Arnot, Mrs. Robert H., 284
Arnot, Sarah Trudszdale, 259
Baber, Rev. J. P., 96, 116
Baker, Myrtle Irene, 140, 226, 367
Baker, Andrew S. "Andy", 128
Baker, Andrew Preston, 128, 134
Baker, Arminta S. "Skippy", 128, 134
Baker, Arnold, 140
Baker, Bruce, 143
Baker, Caroline, 128
Baker, Charles, 128
Baker, Clara, 218, 225
Baker, Cora, 193
Baker, Edward Singleton, 61
Baker, Elizabeth Caroline, "Callie", 128, 134
Baker, Frank, 181
Baker, Frank Lafayette, 134, 140, 226
Baker, Frederick, 126, 128
Baker, Henry Fred, 126, 134
Baker, James Edward, 295
Baker, Jane, 145, 225
Baker, John, 111, 125
Baker, John W., 219
Baker, Katherine, 181
Baker, Kay, 225
Baker, Kenneth, 140
Baker, Laura Ennise, 134, 140
Baker, Lula Lizzy, 134, 149
Baker, Mabel Katherine, 81, 98
Baker, Mary Jane, 128, 153
Baker, Michael, 290
Baker, Michael Lloyd, 143
Baker, Myrtle Irene, 140, 226, 367

877
DESCENDANTS OF WILLIAM BALLARD
DESCENDANTS OF WILLIAM BALLARD

Bivens, Vivian Rose, 338, 358
Bivens, Vivian Rose, 338, 358
Bivens, Vivian Rose, 338, 358
Bivens, Vivian Rose, 338, 358
Bivens, Vivian Rose, 338, 358
Bivens, Vivian Rose, 338, 358
Bivens, Vivian Rose, 338, 358
Bivens, Vivian Rose, 338, 358
Bivens, Vivian Rose, 338, 358
Bivens, Vivian Rose, 338, 358
Bivens, Vivian Rose, 338, 358
Bivens, Vivian Rose, 338, 358
Campbell, Oscar, 326
Campbell, Orman Crawford, 327
Campbell, Oren Ballard, 308, 326
Campbell, N. Boyd, 59
Campbell, Ora, 326, 352
Campbell, Nellie, 326
Campbell, Nellie E., 326
Campbell, Oren, 326
Campbell, Oren Ballard, 308, 326
Campbell, Orman Crawford, 327
Campbell, Orman, 326
Campbell, Ora, 326, 352
Campbell, Nellie, 326
Campbell, Nannie, 38, 72
Campbell, Matthew, 38
Campbell, Mary Elizabeth, 310, 323
Campbell, Lewis Preston, 308, 337
Campbell, Louise, 327
Campbell, Lewis Eugene, II, 353
Campbell, Lewis Eugene, 327, 353
Campbell, Jesse S., 272, 288
Campbell, Lonnie R., 367
Campbell, John "Tyne", 241, 254
Campbell, Jesse James, 326, 353
Campbell, Jesse Edgar, 272, 288
Campbell, James Thomas, 308, 326
Campbell, Rev. James P., 313
Campbell, Jack, 44
Campbell, Rev. J. P., 202
Campbell, Isaac H., 308, 310
Campbell, Housie, 326, 353
Campbell, Henry, 254
Campbell, Grace, 326
Campbell, Ira Lee, 290, 308, 337
Campbell, Icy Vinda Rebecca, 79
Campbell, George W., 241, 254
Campbell, Findley, 326
Campbell, Evelyn, 326
Campbell, Elmore Harrison "Elmer", 2, 326
Campbell, Cyrus, 79
Campbell, Clemens I., 37
Campbell, C. C, 37
Campbell, Brack L., 73
Campbell, Bertha, 272, 289
Campbell, Bernice Lee, 337, 357
Campbell, Annie Katherine, 102
Campbell, Annalee, 327, 353
Campbell, Anna, 103
Campbell, Andrew L., 37
Campbell, Anderson, 271
Campbell, Alice, 326
Campbell, Alice Florence, 308, 326
Campbell, Andrew "Andy", 341
Campbell, Andrew L., 37
Campbell, Anna Ruth, 367
Campbell, Anne Katherine, 102
Campbell, Barret, 353
Campbell, Ruth Isabel, 326, 337
Campbell, Ruth Marie, 289
Campbell, Sally, 47
Campbell, Sarah Catherine, 47
Campbell, Sarah Ellen, 25, 37
Campbell, Sylvia, 367
Campbell, Rev. W. C., 281
Campbell, William J., 272, 288
Campbell, William, 326
Campbell, William Harrison, 272
Campbell, William Henry, 308, 326
Candler, Rev. L. D., 48, 76, 139, 173, 177, 318, 345, 356
Carr, "Slim", 192
Carr, Howard, 187
Carson, Andrew G., 256
Carper, Cyrus Richard, 339
Carr, Beverly Jean, 363
Carr, Annie, 203
Carper, Bertha L., 339
Carpenter, Elizabeth A., 235
Caroski, Joseph, 256
Carson, Andrew, 256
Carson, Andrew G., 256
Carson, Orville E., 256, 272
Carson, Rose, 366
Carter, --, 102
Carter, --, 110, 115, 186, 327
Carter, Dwayne C., 132
Carter, Gene, 358
Carter, S. A., 139
Carlyle, Addie June, 107
Caruthers, C. J's Grocery, 256, 279
Cassady, M. A., 112
Caudill, John D., 191
Caudill, Vernon, 172
Cavanauht, John, 273
Cavanauht, Mary "Polly", 273
Cavanauht, Mrs. Hannah, 273
Cavanauht, Patrick J., 273
Cearlo, Mrs. James, 118
Chaffin, Bonnie, 346
Chalton, W. D., 110
Chambers, --, 93
Chambers, Ada, 42
Chambers, Ada Lee, 107
Chambers, Addie, 53, 93
Chambers, Adolphine, 35, 32
Chambers, Alleene, 43, 80
Chambers, Albert Emery, 43, 82
Chambers, Albert, 78
Chambers, Alice June, 109
Chambers, Alma, 42, 54, 78, 94
Chambers, Anna "Annie", 27
Chambers, Anna Catherine "Kate", 48, 60
Chambers, Anna Sue, 77, 108
Chambers, Augusta Jane, 40, 82
Chambers, Billie Jack, 109
Chambers, Bird, 53
Chambers, Charles, 33
Chambers, Charles, 48
Chambers, Edgar E., 42, 75, 76
Chambers, Edna, 77
Chambers, Ethyl, 52
Chambers, Ella, 53, 13
Chambers, Elizabeth, 43, 30
Chambers, Elizabeth, 45, 80
Chambers, Erastus Peck, 42, 77
Chambers, Estill L., 82
Chambers, Frank, 107
Chambers, Genevieve Delore, 77, 106
Chambers, Geraldine, 77
Chambers, Hattie, 107
Chambers, Harry, 94
Chambers, Helen Inas Flora Etta
Chambers, Henry, 107
Chambers, Ira, 78
Chambers, Irene Meadows, 77, 107, 291
Chambers, Ivan Waltha, 76, 106
Chambers, J. M., 108
Chambers, Jack, 77, 108
Chambers, James, 35, 108
Chambers, James Harvey, 42, 78
Chambers, James S., 43, 82
Chambers, James Snow, 53
Chambers, Arnett Ann, 36, 42
Chambers, Rev. Jasper B., 42, 76, 92, 313
Chambers, Jasper William, 82
Chambers, Jay, 108
Chambers, Jean, 109
Chambers, Jeanette, 108
Chambers, Jimmy, 109
Chambers, Jesse, 109
Chambers, Johnnie, 198, 120
Chambers, Jack, 13
Chambers, Joe, 109
Chambers, Joe, 104
DESCENDANTS OF WILLIAM BALLARD

Cox, Thomas R., 156
Coxeland, Andrew Letcher, 164, 188
Coxeland, Anna, 367
Coxeland, Annie, 224
Coxeland, Bernice, 224, 228
Coxeland, Martha, 138, 254
Coxeland, Carl L., 164, 181
Coxeland, Dell, 215, 224
Coxeland, Frank, 224
Coxeland, Gavin Borce, 320
Coxeland, Georcie, 224
Coxeland, Gladys', 224, 227
Coxeland, Gladys, 239
Coxeland, Guy Lewis, 224, 227
Coxeland, Henry Earl, 164
Coxeland, Henry Lewis, 271
Coxeland, Ira, 224
Coxeland, Jesse, 215
Coxeland, Joe, 224
Coxeland, Junior, 224, 228
Coxeland, Kenneth, 228
Coxeland, Leonard, 158
Coxeland, Letta, 224
Coxeland, Lucille, 224, 228
Coxeland, Mabel Ellen, 224, 228
Coxeland, Mary Frances, 224, 228
Coxeland, Mary Jane, 233, 215
Coxeland, Minnie, 224
Coxeland, Modesta, 224
Coxeland, Nellie Margaret, 164
Coxeland, Neva Max, 161
Coxeland, Ollie, 224
Coxeland, Paul, 227, 230
Coxeland, Ralph, 221, 228
Coxeland, Robert, 224
Coxeland, Robert E., 164
Coxeland, Mrs. Sally W., 219
Coxeland, Uli, 221
Coxeland, Will, 215
Coxeland, William Carl, 224, 227
Coxeland, William Riker, 335, 215, 253, 227
Corell, Betty Sue, 200
Corell, James Buchanan, 280
Corell, James Buchanan II, 280
Corell, John, 280
Corellus, Gladys (Round), 351
Corellus, Kenneth L., 351
Cornill, Ann, 237
Corbin, Mamie May, 253
Cottle, Ada Ethel, 330
Cottle, Byntha, 125, 154
Coudere, Ethel, 262
Coudure, Franklin, 292
Coudure, Josephine, 292
Coulter, Leona, 253
Coulter, Bessie Edna, 230
Coulter, Caroline, 101
Coulter, Earl A., 68
Coulter, Harry, 176, 192
Coulter, Hazel, 176
Coulter, Jewel Izada, 176
Coulter, Joanne, 176
Coulter, John, 21
Coulter, John Henry, 159, 176, 298
Coulter, John O., 169
Coulter, John Ottis, 176
Coulter, Leo, 370
Coulter, N. O., 169
Coulter, Leota, 370
Coulter, Mark, 176
Coulter, Otis, 176
Coulter, Ralph, 176
Coulter, Robert, 23, 215, 148, 197, 199, 240
Coulter, Squeenie, 197
Coverdale, Mariadore, 14
Cowen, Rev. James O., 79
Cox, Gov., 46
Cox, J. Harvey, 329
Cox, Lula Irene, 360
Cox, Thomas, 360
Craft, Rev. D. C., 76
Craik, 14
Craik, Eliza, 115
Craik, Catherine, 25
Craik, Charles, 115
Craik, J. W., 284
Craik, James, 115
Craik, John, 25
Craik, Katherine, 115
Craik, Mrs. Louise, 354
Craik, Markarat, 115
Craik, Mary, 115
Craik, Omie W., 354
Craik, Sarah, 115
Craik, W. C., 115
Evan, Rev. J. Benn, 365
Ewald, Virginia, 277
Cranton, Ken, 65
Crook, Eliza, 19
Crawford, Allen Thomas, 286
Crawford, Frank, 286, 288
Crawford, Hattie, 286, 288
Crawford, Fred, E., 286
Crawford, Howard, 85
Crawford, Jane, 136
Crawford, Marie, 286
Crawford, Nannie, 326
Crawford, Ralph, 286
Crawford, Samuel, 262
Crosby, Rev. J. W., 168
Cronin, Robert Anthony, 226
Crosby, Natalie Ann, 226
Crews, Archibald, 28, 37
Crews, Betty, 58
Crews, Henry, 97
Crews, John I., 37
Crews, Malinda Harriet, 50
Crews, Thomas, 37
Crews, Thomas Delaware, 37
Crinac, Ann Elizabeth, 149
Criner, Frances, 149
Criner, Samuel, 149
Crockett, Dale, 24
Crumwell, Oliver, 89
Crook, Charles, 355
Crook, Ella, 353
Crockshanks, Vida, 234
Croster, Vern, 257
Cross, Sarah, 13
Crossan, 218
Crotch, Alma, 357
Crotch, Alma Rose, 357, 371
Crotch, Ernest B., 357
Crotch, Thomas Leon, 357
Crotch, Virginia Lane, 357, 372
Crotch, Wolf, 201, 357
Crotty, James, 72
Crotty, Annie E., 332
Crotty, Arthur William "Jack", 332
Crotty, Arthur William, Ill, 302
Crotty, Ed., 43
Crotty, Edmond, 325
Crotty, Ellen, 136
Crotty, Eliza Jane, 79
Crotty, Elizabeth, 48, 110
Crotty, F., 48
Crotty, George Washington, 139
Crotty, Hampton, 136
Crotty, Jesse, 79
Crotty, Jonas E., 339
Crotty, Lana "Linnie", 72
Crotty, Leon, 43
Crotty, Mack, 136
Crotty, Marion, 130, 136
Crotty, Martha Clementine, 275
Crotty, Michael, 130
Crotty, Norma Jane, 136
Crotty, Olede, 130, 136
Crotty, Raymond, 152
Crotty, Rita Mae, 125
Crotty, Uga Maud, 238, 330, 355
Crosier, Conway, 50
Crouter, Gretta, 50
Crouter, J. H., 69
Crouter, Matthew C., 50
Crouter, Sarah, 75
Cummins; Cummins
Cummins, 165, 166
Cummins, A. M., 162
Cummins, Alvidia, 162
Cummins, Amanda, 230
Cummins, Andrew T. "Tot", 153
Cummins, Elder Andrew Jackson, 168, 165
Cummins, Anna, 169, 216
Cummins, Arthur, 13
Cummins, Arthur H., 162
Cummins, Alvidia, 162
Cummins, Caroline, 162
Cummins, Celia E., 152, 166
Cummins, Charles, 88
Cummins, Charles T., 162
Cummins, Clayton, 167
Cummins, Edward H., 163
Cummins, Dennie L., 152
Cummins, Eliza Jane, 234
Cummins, Ethel, 162
Cummins, Eva, 168
Cummins, Everett R., 163
Cummins, Elizabeth, 152, 165
Cummins, H. P., 319
Cummins, Henry, 197
Cummins, Henry F., 152
Cummins, Hugh Tiffany, 88
Cummins, J. Harlen, 153, 167
Cummins, Jennie O., 159, 173, 158
Cummins, Jesse, 13
Cummins, John, 152, 153, 250
Cummins, "Kate", 153
Cummins, Leonidas Allen, 153
Cummins, Luana, 216
Cummins, Leslie, 167
Cummins, Letcher, 152
Cummins, Maranda Adeline "Dana", 162
Cummins, Maud E., 168
Cummins, Minnie T., 155
Cummins, Nancy L., 159
Cummins, Robert (Robin), 12, 13, 23, 19, 280
Cummins, Robin, II, 14
Cummins, Rose J., 152
Cummins, Rose Ellen, 88
Cummins, S. Bird Lawson, 153
Cummins, Selden, 140
Cummins, Susan A., 153
Cummins, Serena, 133
Cummins, Virtudna, 168
Cummins, William, 168
Cummins, William W., 163
Cummins, Wilson G., 153
Cummins, Woodson, 14
Cummins, Elder Woodson R., 153, 164, 168
Cummins, Nellie, 159
Cyrus, Billy, 185
Cyrus, Edward, 185
Cyrus, John, 168
Cyrus, H. H., 185
Cyrus, Jennings, 185
Cyrus, Warren, 185
Dalton, Dreame Joyce, 187
Dalton, C. S., 184
Dalton, Clara, 184
Dalton, Dreame Joyce, 187

386
INDEX

Fleshman, Verna, 251, 296
Fleshman, Alcino, 266, 282
Fleshman, William Turner, 281, 296
Fletcher — — 386
Finn, Doris A., 133
Forbes, 286
Forbes, Charles Lee, 266
Forbes, Edwin, 266
Forbes, Evelynn, 354
Forbes, Margaretine, 266
Ford, Robert, 191
Forren, Toliver, 164
Further, Lucy E., 183, 185
Foster, Ada Norona, 351, 354
Foster, Brenda, 226
Foster, Cade, 331
Foster, Carl, 358
Foster, Charles Jasper, 331
Foster, Cora, 192
Foster, David J., 371
Foster, Dewey Lee, 254
Foster, Dewey Lee, II, 254
Foster, Ernest Merle, 331
Foster, Evelyn Elaine, 354
Foster, Fred Marcus, 354, 355
Foster, Glimma Max, 254, 255
Foster, Hallie Genevieve, 354
Foster, Hilda Joyce, 354
Foster, Isaac, 30, 124
Foster, Isabellia, 186
Foster, James 37
Foster, Jarrett, 381
Foster, John Alfred, 105
Foster, John, 101
Foster, Karen, 228
Foster, Malinda, 124
Foster, Mary, 271
Foster, Mason, 333
Foster, Oscar Cade, 331
Foster, Oscar Cade, 331
Foster, Peter, 228
Foster, Peter Miller, 354
Foster, Robert, 253
Foster, Rose A., 135
Foster, Sarah "Sallie", 30, 124
Foster, Sherphon, 171
Foster, Thomas, 135
Foster, William Doren, 228
Fox, George Elliott, 291
Fox, Helen, 295
Fox, Mathew, 295
Fox, Loreen (or Lorah) Otha, M., D., 263, 291
Fox, Lorah (or Lorah), 263, 291
Fox, Betty Ann, 302
Francis, Clair Dale, 362
Francis, Dorothy, 180
Francis, Sandra Gene, 362
Francis, Thomas Lee, 362
Francis, Virginia Dale, 362
Francis, William Sullivan, 362
Franklyn, Barnett, 15
Frazier, Gladys, 196
Frazier, James, 291, 292
Frazier, James, Sr., 290, 292
Frazier, Maggie A., 292
Frazier, Margaret Ann, 292
Frazier, Opie, 39
Frazier, Rachel, 159
Frazier, Thomas Oscar, 341, 343
Frazier, Viola Stanley, 341
Fremont, John C., 247
French — — 251, 330
Fry, Alfred, 55
French, Austin, 67
French, Bruce, 57
French, Charles, 57
French, David, 71
French, Dorothy, 67
French, Elizabeth Ann, 359
French, Frank, 71
French, Guy, 70
French, Kathryn, 71, 78, 165
French, Millard Fillmore, 250
French, Myrtle Geneva, 112
French, Orin, 135
French, Arthur Wythe, 250, 251, 266, 282
Fleshman, Steven Lowe, 268
Fleshman, Tom, 138
French, William, 57
French, William Austin, 57
Fricker, Rev. George R., 94
Fringler, Rev. George R., 59
Frye, Clyde, 95
Fudke, 328
Fudke, Catherine, 30, 314
Fulen, Alma, 59
Fulen, Henry, 137
Fulen, James, 137
Fulen, John, 137
Fulen, Kathleen, 50
Fulen, Mary, 49
Fulen, Wheeler Ross, 60
Fulen, William, 341, 343
Furkuson, Ann, 314
Furkuson, Frances J., 314
Furkuson, John, 314
Furrow, Annie, 84
Furrow, Pearl, 141
Furrow, Tom, 141
Furrow, Vonley, 141

G

Gaffney, Dewitt, 61
Gage, Marjorie, 222
Gaines, Catherine, 13, 14
Gaines, Elizabeth, 13
Gaines, Esther, 12
Gaines, Florence Esther, 194
Gaines, Henry, 12, 13, 14
Gaines, Humphrey, 13
Galford, 74
Gallagher, James, 122
Gallagher, Robert Francis, 122
Ganoe, Edmond William, 362
Ganoe, George William, 362
Ganoe, Loundon Boyd, 362
Ganoe, Roger Daryl, 362
Garca, Lilian, 121
Garde, George B., 142
Gardner, John, 179
Garrison, Glet, 333
Garten, Caroline, 310, 316
Garden, Goodall, 317
Garten, John R., 161
Garten, Mary, 45
Garten, Nanny L., 333
Garden, Nora, 161
Garvin, Amanda Susan, 160
Garvin, Charles L., 162
Garvin, Charlotte, 163, 179
Garvin, Glenna, 163
Garvin, Grace, 163
Garvin, Robert W., 162
Garvin, J. L., 24
Garvin, Luther Martin, 162
Garvin, Robert S., 162
Garvin, Samuel, 160, 162
Gaulke, Clarence, 219
Gaulke, Ernest, 219
Gaulke, Mamie, 218
Gaulke, Mike, 219
Gaulke, Mildred, 219
Gaver, Rev. H. A., 175
Gayheart, Mabel Corene, 345
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Page Numbers</th>
<th>Notes</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Lafferty, Catherine</td>
<td>284</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lafferty, Dixie</td>
<td>284</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lafferty, Sylvester</td>
<td>115, 284</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Laidley, Donald</td>
<td>116</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Laidley, George</td>
<td>116</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lambert, Paul</td>
<td>116</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lambert, William</td>
<td>116</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lambeth, Paul</td>
<td>116</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lambeth, William</td>
<td>116</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Landrum, Joyce</td>
<td>222</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lane</td>
<td>200</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lane, Mrs. Blanche</td>
<td>139</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lane, Caulby Alice</td>
<td>344</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lane, Glennia</td>
<td>187</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lane, Hazel Ann</td>
<td>344</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lane, Herkley</td>
<td>224</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lane, James</td>
<td>224</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lane, Parris</td>
<td>187</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lane, Mrs. Steve A.</td>
<td>108</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>LaPrade, Roy</td>
<td>108</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Larew, Charles</td>
<td>191</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Larew, Conrad Peter</td>
<td>191, 195</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Larew, George</td>
<td>191, 193</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Larew, Helen</td>
<td>191, 195</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Larew, James Wilbur</td>
<td>191, 195</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Larew, John M.</td>
<td>198</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Larew, Julia</td>
<td>191</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Larew, John</td>
<td>191</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Larew, Robert Edwin</td>
<td>191, 195</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Larew, Robert</td>
<td>191</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Larew, Roberta Pearl</td>
<td>191, 194</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Larew, Tully</td>
<td>191</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Larew, W. G.</td>
<td>60</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Law, Fannie B.</td>
<td>342</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Law, John</td>
<td>217</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Law, John H.</td>
<td>217</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Law, Louise Virginia</td>
<td>387</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Law, Martha A.</td>
<td>387</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Law, Arthur</td>
<td>387</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Law, E.</td>
<td>387</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lawhorn</td>
<td>387</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lawrence, Alfred</td>
<td>387</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lawrence, Betty</td>
<td>387</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lawrence, Betty</td>
<td>387</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lawrence, Blomindale</td>
<td>387</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lawrence, Doria</td>
<td>387</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lawrence, Dorset</td>
<td>387</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lawrence, Joseph</td>
<td>387</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lawrence, Helen</td>
<td>387</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lawrence, John</td>
<td>387</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lawrence, Joyce</td>
<td>387</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lawrence, Lawrence</td>
<td>387</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lawrence, Pauline</td>
<td>387</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lawrence, William</td>
<td>387</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Laws</td>
<td>76</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lee</td>
<td>200</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lee, Robert E.</td>
<td>200</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Leedy, Bob</td>
<td>91</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Leedy, Frances Ellen</td>
<td>200</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Leedy, J.</td>
<td>183</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Leftbeard, George W.</td>
<td>150</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Leftwich, J. P.</td>
<td>113</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Leftwich, Lewis Earl</td>
<td>134</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Leftwich, Woodrow</td>
<td>224</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lemmon</td>
<td>51</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lemmon, E. Nathan</td>
<td>184</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lehetst</td>
<td>205</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lewis, Joshua</td>
<td>18</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lewis, W. S.</td>
<td>217</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Light, James</td>
<td>185</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Light, Myra</td>
<td>235</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Light, Shibley</td>
<td>185</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lilly, Ballard W.</td>
<td>185</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lilly, Bartter</td>
<td>112</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lilly, Cecilia</td>
<td>325</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lilly, Charles H.</td>
<td>185</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lilly, Grace</td>
<td>275</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lilly, Doulessia</td>
<td>275</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lilly, Edmund</td>
<td>185</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lilly, Edmund, Sr.</td>
<td>325</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lilly, Edmond</td>
<td>235</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lilly, Elizabeth</td>
<td>156</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lilly, Eline</td>
<td>325</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lilly, Evelyn</td>
<td>349</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lilly,Everette</td>
<td>349</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lilly, Forrest</td>
<td>325</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lilly, Grace</td>
<td>275</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lilly, Green</td>
<td>325</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lilly, Hannah C.</td>
<td>204</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lilly, India</td>
<td>92</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lilly, James S.</td>
<td>185</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lilly, James A.</td>
<td>349</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lilly, James Edmund</td>
<td>62</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lilly, John</td>
<td>114</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lilly, Joseph</td>
<td>325</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lilly, L.</td>
<td>349</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lilly, Lens</td>
<td>204</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lilly, Leon</td>
<td>204</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lilly, Lewis</td>
<td>307</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lilly, Lottie</td>
<td>325</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lilly, Louise</td>
<td>272</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lilly, Esteria</td>
<td>163, 166, 184,325</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lilly, Lucy</td>
<td>342</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lilly, Lillian</td>
<td>329</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lilly, Mabel</td>
<td>272</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lilly, Mattie</td>
<td>52, 92</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lilly, Martha S.</td>
<td>349</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lilly, Mary</td>
<td>307</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lilly, Maxine</td>
<td>114, 121</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lilly, Myrtle</td>
<td>325</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lilly, Paul</td>
<td>272</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lilly, Rachel</td>
<td>325</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lilly, Robert</td>
<td>325</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lilly, Rose</td>
<td>62</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lilly, Rucker</td>
<td>349</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lilly, Sallie</td>
<td>202</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lilly, Sarah E.</td>
<td>329</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lilly, Sidney</td>
<td>272</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lilly, Thomas</td>
<td>272</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lilly, Thomas W.</td>
<td>272</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lilly, Verda</td>
<td>272</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lilly, William</td>
<td>307</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lingo, Charles</td>
<td>321</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lingo, Paul</td>
<td>272</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lingo, William</td>
<td>272, 277</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lingo, William Ballard</td>
<td>272</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Linkenhoker, Carl</td>
<td>352</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Linthicum, Abarbeks</td>
<td>211</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Linthicum, Christopher</td>
<td>111</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Linthicum, Richard</td>
<td>211</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Linthicum, Virginia</td>
<td>210</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lister, George</td>
<td>182</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Little, Admiral</td>
<td>64, 93</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Little, Brian</td>
<td>54, 93</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Little, Lida</td>
<td>54, 93</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Little, Maude</td>
<td>54, 93</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Little, Ida May</td>
<td>54, 93</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Little, James Clark</td>
<td>54, 93</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Little, Mary F.</td>
<td>54, 94</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Little, Myra</td>
<td>54</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Little, Naomi</td>
<td>54</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Little, Newmau</td>
<td>54</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Little, Ralph</td>
<td>53, 73, 169</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Little, William McKinely</td>
<td>54</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lively,</td>
<td>189, 309</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lively, Casper</td>
<td>136</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lively, Charles</td>
<td>162</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lively, Christopher</td>
<td>20, 21, 169, 280</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
INDEX

O

Oakley, Robert Calvin, 99
Oakley, R. M., 99
Ocheltree, 315
O'Connor, Pat., 81
Olmstead, Katie, 60
Oller, Abbie, 321, 324, 326
Olinger, Jacob, 326
Oliver, Len, 320
O'Neill, Belle, 7
Osbourn, Gladys, 275
Osburne, Ruth, 136
Overholt, Audrey, 135
Owen, Dr. B. A., 210, 257
Owen, Ann, 194
Owen, Reagie, 90
Owen, Dale, 194
Owen, Edward, 194
Owen, Florence Esther (Gaines), 194
Owen, Sam, 203
Oxley, Doc, 187, 188
Oxley, Evelyn, 188
Oxler, Nellie, 187

P

Pack, Anderson, 20
Pack, Curtis, 287
Pack, Fannie, 287
Pack, Ida, 287
Pack, John, 289
Pack, Leonard, 287
Pack, Leslie, 287
Pack, Lottie, 287
Pack, M. Mrs. Luther, 325
Pack, Paul, 287
Pack, Pearl, 287
Pack, Rebecca, 287
Pack, Rufus, 287
Pack, Rev. Rufus, 314
Pack, Samuel, 287
Pack, Stella, 324
Page, Bacil, 109
Page, Dar, 109
Page, Howard, 109
Page, James B. 110
Page, James R., 110
Page, Joe, 110
Page, Robert, 110
Page, Robert F., 110
Page, Vernon, 109
Page, Wilma, 119
Palmer, Mrs. Edith, 287
Panzaeker, Anna, 350
Parra, W. D., 97
Parker, 134
Parker, A. K., 60
Parker, Anna Katherine, 349, 359
Parker, Betty, 349
Parker, Charlie, 98
Parker, Columbus, 140, 248
Parker, Dorothy Jane, 349
Parker, Earl, 140
Parker, Frances Robert, 349, 359
Parker, Frank, 349
Parker, Rev. G. W., 35
Parker, John Harvey, 349
Parker, John Perry, 60
Parker, John Percy, 97, 98
Parker, John Perry, III, 38
Parker, Lacy, 188
Parker, Mary Ellen, 140
Parker, Mary, 140
Parker, Nora, 183
Parker, Robert Francis, 369
Parker, Ruth, 287
Parker, Sandra Ann, 369

Parker, William, 349
Parrott, 365
Partain, Delphine Ann, 273
Patterson, Elizabeth, 139
Patterson, Joseph, 200
Patterson, Susan, "Massie", 207
Patton, Abel H., 66
Patton, C. Glenn, 86, 115
Patton, Carl McWil, 164
Patton, Charles Cray, 86
Patton, Charles Edward, 115, 121
Patton, Charles H., 289
Patton, Harry, 67
Patton, Helen Harriet, 86, 265
Patton, Joseph Earl, 86
Patton, Letha B., 86
Patton, Loulae, 115
Patton, Porter F., 86, 116
Patton, Rachel, 115
Patton, Rebecca, 115
Patton, Ruby Irene, 86, 116
Patton, Sanford Leon, 116
Patton, Vernon, 136
Patton, William Gene, 116
Paul, Elizabeth, 208
Paul, Frances, 197
Paul, Jane, 208
Paul, John, 208
Paul, Margaret, 264
Payne, 215
Payne, Mary Hunter, 296
Peacoe, 217
Peacock, Charles, 117
Peck, Benjamin, 119
Peck, Dorothy, 108
Peck, Ernestus Henderson, 108
Peck, W. H., 210
Peck, Frank, 175
Peck, George W., 166
Peck, Hugh, 175, 194
Peck, Hugh, 86
Peck, James "Jim", 80
Peck, James Lacy, 108
Peck, Lewis C., 168
Peck, M. Jennie, 83, 192
Peck, Marie, 166
Peck, Pamela, 108
Peck, Rebecca, 176
Peck, Tommax, 166
Pence, Alice Burton, 53, 55
Pence, Alma, 144
Pence, Andrew Preston, 140
Pence, Andrew Preston, II, 144, 144
Pence, Bernice, 149
Pence, Beulah B., 134
Pence, Dorell, 144
Pence, David, 44, 68
Pence, David C., 37
Pence, David Clark, 69, 105
Pence, Delores E., 175, 269
Pence, Ethel (Thomas), 215
Pence, Frances Elvierton, 299
Pence, Frank Johnson, 109
Pence, Geneva, 144
Pence, George Lewis, 105
Pence, George Washington, 69, 133
Pence, Hazel Rose, 105
Pence, Henry, 216, 140
Pence, Henry W., 134
Pence, Herbert Ediar, 178
Pence, Irene, 286, 309
Pence, Jacob, 65
Pence, James Robert, 215
Pence, Jeannette Neel, 105
Pence, Katherine, 141
Pence, Katherine Louise, 192
Pence, Lillian, 141
Pence, Minnie, 144
Pence, Mamie, 116, 226
Pence, Mark Darrell, 299
Pence, Mark David, 209
Pence, Mary E., 140
DESCENDANTS OF WILLIAM BALLARD

Woodrum, Artie, 228
Woodrum, Mona, 295
Woods, Mattie, 84
Woodson, Edwin, 233
Woodson, Elizabeth Ann, 233
Woodson, Jane, 295
Woodson, Sophronia, 311
Woodward, Bertie, 120
Woodward, Joseph, 120
Woodward, Mildred Louise, 120
Workman, , 11
Workman, Elizabeth, 339
Workman, John Henderson, 205
Workman, Neil C., 205
Worrell, , 337
Worrell, Darby, 137
Worsham, Claude M., 221
Worsham, Elizabeth, 221
Worsham, Kester H., 221
Worsham, Lillian, 221
Worsham, Pauline, 221
Wright, Claude, 212
Wright, Dorothy Evelyn, 358
Wright, Paul Howard, 358
Wright, "Bud", 77
Wygal, E. B., 92
Wylie, Allen Chapman, 120
Wylie, Dorothy Lee, 120, 152
Wylie, Margaret Taylor, 120, 122
Wylie, Mildred, 120, 143
Wylie, Ruth, 120
Wylie, Walter Reed, 120, 143
Wylie, Walter Reed, II, "Billy", 120
Y
York, Rev. J. M., 316
Yost, C. H., 327
Yost, S. B., 327
Yost, William Blair, 328
Young, Della Hitkins Lowe Dicks, 46, 47
Young, Edward, 46, 47
Young, Emily Johnson, 61
Young, Georgia, 177, 178
Young, John Henry, 102
Young, Mary, 84
Young, Michael "Mike", 54, 128
Young, Minnie, 64, 128
Young, Nancy, 102
Young, Nina, 84
Young, Norman, 46
Young, Ralph, 81
Young, William H., 50
Z
Zeogler, Peter, 330
Zinn, J. H., 55
Zoggs, Raymond, 97

410